



In today's world where well-educated men and women put their faith in unbelieving scholars, the miracles of the Bible are viewed as tales for children. But what if the timelines of these so-called tales would show truly miraculous properties?

"For as the heavens are higher than the earth,  
So are My ways higher than your ways,  
And My thoughts than your thoughts.

Isa 55:9 NKJV



## Ezekiel 4.

### The master key to unlock the Bible's chronology

Dédié à Marie-Paule mon épouse, sans  
qui je n'aurais jamais pu m'investir avec  
autant d'énergie dans cette recherche, et  
à mes trois enfants :

Jeanne, Émile, Évelyne

Also dedicated to my father Léo (1921-  
1994 AD) from whom I learned the names  
of Jacob's children although he never  
opened a Bible in his life.





## The First Part

The house of Judah sin that lasted 40 days (years)	page 6
The house of Israel sin that lasted 390 days (years)	page 10
A siege that last 430 days (390 days + 40 days) ....	page 20
Why an iron wall	page 28
Left side/Right side	page 32
The feeding of Ezekiel during his siege	page 37
The need to have Ezekiel tied up .....	page 38
Prophezizing against the siege of Jerusalem	page 43
Ezekiel's bare arm	page 51
Ezekiel eating defiled food	page 60
The <b>430 years and 400 years to Exodus</b> .....	page 71
Ezekiel shaves his hair	page 82
Ezekiel is weighing and dividing the hair	page 90
Ezekiel's hair started growing again	page 97
Daniel 70-week & post exile chronology .....	page 105
Ezekiel's fasting	page 126
Ezekiel's famine of words	page 128

## Second Part

Setting a true chronology of the Bible	page 135
The timeline of Joseph	page 136
Sabbath and Jubilee	page 139
Yeshua's ministry .....	page 142
The 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple became redundant	page 148
The time of Joshua	page 149
Oppressions and Judges	page 151
Pilgrimage of fathers and sons	page 163
When did Abraham marry .....	page 165
Did the Israelites wait 19 y. in Kadesh Barnea?	page 161
Understanding Judah & Israel EXILE	page 167
A fitting timeline for Samson	page 187
Was Solomon 17 years old when he became king?	page 180
<b>Unseal chronological patterns in 28 charts</b>	page 181
Conclusion of second part	page 210
Appendix A Patterns in the Genesis patriarchs lifespan	page 214
Appendix B The Flood and Babel	page 218
Appendix C Abraham's family tree	page 222
Appendix D <b>New moon and days (18 charts)</b>	page 225
Appendix E The complete list of dates and events	page 245
Appendix F Daniel 8:14 '2300 evenings & mornings' ..	page 257
Appendix G Daniel 12:11-12 <b>1,290 days &amp; 1,335 days</b>	page 259
Appendix H Daniel 70 <sup>th</sup> week	page 262
Appendix I Timing of Levi, Kohath, Amram and Moses	page 268
Appendix J King of Israel	page 269
Appendix K 77 People of authority (11 + 22 + 44)	page 270
Appendix L <b>The 12 symbolic acts of Ezekiel 4-5</b>	page 271

## Ezekiel 4. The master key to unlock the Bible's chronology

Yves Peloquin  
Montréal, Canada

Email:  
[Yves.Peloquin@bell.net](mailto:Yves.Peloquin@bell.net)

<http://www.EzekielMasterKey.com>

Created Dec 2004  
(Year 5966 AM)

Last update Nov 12, 2022  
(Year 5984 AM)

Several solutions have been proposed to explain the 390 and the 40 years symbolized by Ezekiel's 390 and 40 days. None has been very convincing so far.

The following observation is therefore indisputable: in spite of the fact that Ezekiel spent a very long period (430 days) on his sides to perform a sign to the house of Israel, no one has ever come up with any hidden interpretation that could match (and justify) the prophet's amazing task? This book shall propose a fresh new way to understand Ezekiel 4.

### The Siege of Jerusalem prophesized

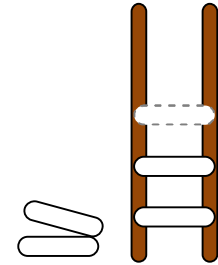
Ezek 4:1-13 4:1 "Now, son of man, take a clay tablet, put it in front of you and draw the city of Jerusalem on it. 2 **Then lay siege to it:** Erect siege works against it, build a ramp up to it, set up camps against it and put battering rams around it. 3 Then take an iron pan, **place it as an iron wall between you and the city** and turn your face toward it. **It will be under siege, and you shall besiege it.** This will be a sign to the house of Israel. 4 "Then lie on your left side and put the sin of the house of Israel upon yourself. You are to bear their sin for the number of days you lie on your side. 5 I have assigned you the same number of days as the years of their sin. So for 390 days you will bear the sin of the house of Israel. 6 "After you have finished this, lie down again, this time on your right side, and bear the sin of the house of Judah. I have assigned you 40 days, a day for each year. 7 Turn your face toward the siege of Jerusalem and with bare arm prophesy against her. 8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege. 9 "Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them to make bread for yourself. You are to eat it during the 390 days you lie on your side. 10 **Weigh** out twenty shekels of food to eat each day and eat it **at set times**. 11 Also measure out a sixth of a hin of water and **drink it at set times**. 12 Eat the food as you would a barley cake; bake it in the sight of the people, using human excrement for fuel." 13 The LORD said, "In this way the people of Israel will **eat defiled food among the nations** where I will drive them."

It is certain that some important chronological information can be obtained by correctly interpreting the sign performed by Ezekiel. After all, we already know that when he was lying for 390 and 40 days, he was then symbolically portraying a mysterious period of sin that lasted 390 years and another one that lasted 40 years. No doubts that these two values will lead us to the discovery of some solid markers in the Bible chronology once we have them correctly understood.

But there is more information to be obtained from Ezek 4-5 than what has been suggested until

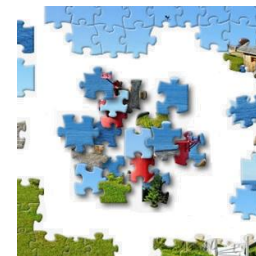
now. We will see in the following pages that while he was lying on his sides Ezekiel was performing more than a dozen different symbolic acts each one portraying an independent set of events that had or would take place over distinct periods of either 390, 40, or 430 years.

From a few basic sequences of events whose timeline are well known, we are going to, while identifying each Ezekiel 4-5 symbolic act, find out the timing of **every meaningful biblical event**. Figuratively speaking, this book has been designed like a ladder. Where each rung allow a workman to go higher and higher, here most chapters will introduce a new Ezekiel 4-5 symbolical act and consolidate the chronological information validated in the previous chapters. As we move on, several paths of reliable events will keep expanding until it becomes possible to merge them into a tightly interconnected network.



A unique feature pertaining to the development of this research will be obvious in **the first part** of the book. I decided that no biblical event would be associated to a specific date. Indeed, each event will be featured in its relationship with other. Thus similar to what is done in the Bible's narration, the emphasis will be exclusively over the length of time (# of years) separating the events between themselves (i.e. **relative dating**). This 'destabilizing' approach is necessary to establish a fundamental timeline that owes nothing to any material found outside the Bible (historic records, archeological deductions, scholar hypothesis, etc.).

Like some of you may already know, once the chronology of the patriarchs has been figured out it is impossible to move on in a straight manner to reach the time of Moses, Aaron, Joshua, Caleb and others. Thus, the bible chronology should be handled like a jigsaw puzzle where the best strategy is not to progress from a single location but instead work with several areas according their color or patterns and then linking these sections together. We will see how it can be done.



**In the second part** of the book, dates will be anchored to each biblical event (i.e. **absolute dating**). This is a prerequisite to adequately discuss about the occurrence of the sabbatical years, highlight the use of palindromic dates and of course to produce the detailed biblical timeline expected in this kind of work.

By the end of the book more than 180 biblical events will have been firmly dated and presented in spectacular patterns. Truly, never before was a biblical chronology elaborated around so many markers and with such an abundance of **self-validating mechanisms**.

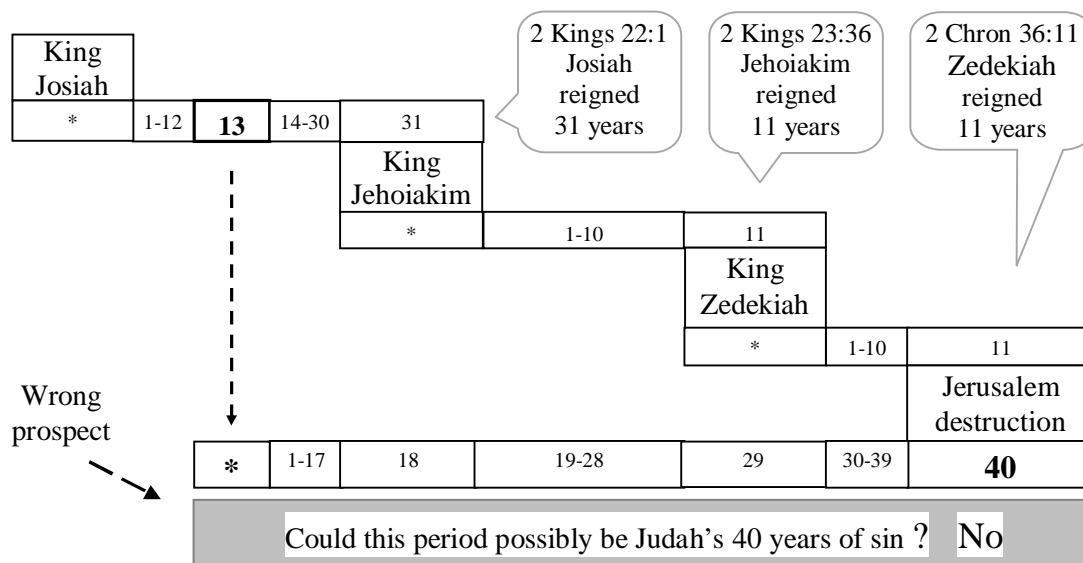
I just mentioned that this chronology will display some spectacular patterns. In fact patterns are a major outcome of this chronology. They come in so many forms and they involve so many events that one could ask ourselves: Why were all those events inscribed in such a vast network of patterns? The likely answer is that the patterns, by their sole presence, are a proof of the accuracy of the dates leading to them. Given that a random set of dates would rarely lead to a sophisticate and spectacular pattern, finding a large number of them, interacting between each other, compels us to accept the involvement of a Master Designer.

One of my hope with this book is to convince everybody that patterns are an integral part of the biblical content and therefore they should be sought as if they were precious gems. Isn't it the way of the Bible? **The right understanding leads to great discoveries.**

## Let's try to understand what we are told in Ezekiel 4-5

### The 40 years imputed to the house of Judah

The logical start for the '40 years of sin' of Judah should be 40 years before the destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar's army, but this solution presents a major flaw and is therefore totally unacceptable.



As we can see, going backwards 40 years from Jerusalem's destruction in the 11<sup>th</sup> year of Zedekiah brings us to the 13<sup>th</sup> year<sup>1</sup> of Josiah. Why would the "40 years of sin" start in the kingship of one of the few kings who really sought God's approval? King Josiah was responsible for major reform that brought the people of his kingdom closer to God:

- Jer 22:15-16 Did not your father [Josiah] have food and drink? He did what was right and just, so all went well with him. He defended the cause of the poor and needy...
- 2 Kings 23:25 Neither before nor after Josiah was there a king like him who turned to the LORD as he did-with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his strength...

Lets consider this: Before Josiah's reign, many of the previous kings had led the people astray for the whole duration of their reign. Weren't these 'years' also years of sin? Why should they be ignored? Why did God restrict the period of sin to 40 years when we could easily count more than that?

Ex: 1 Kings 14:21-22 Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. ....he reigned seventeen years .... Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, NASU

A premise } Given that the 40-year of sin (alluded by the 40 days of Ezek 4:6) represents a fixed period, we can deduce that it was preceded and followed by a period without sin. If this were not the case it wouldn't be possible to mark the beginning and the end of that 40 years.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah started prophesizing the same year : Jer. 25:3 For twenty-three years--from the thirteenth year of Josiah son of Amon king of Judah until this very day--the word of the LORD has come to me and I have spoken to you again and again, but you have not listened.

Here is a new way to look at it:

When Ezekiel was told to bear the sin of the house of Judah, he was not told to bear all the sins of Judah; the request was much more specific than that. **He was going to bear ONLY one sin, a single sin that lasted 40 years.** All other sins committed by Judah could have lasted hundreds of years, or they could have been preceded and followed by years without sin; in the end these other sins were irrelevant to Ezekiel's 40 years of Sin.

### HOUSE OF JUDAH HISTORY

Solomon dies	X years	40 years	Y years	Jerusalem's destruction
Kingdom splits (Ref 1 King 12:16)				
	Absence of the special sin	<b>Special Sin</b>	Absence of the special sin	

#### What was Judah's special Sin?

Ezek 5:11-12 Therefore as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, **because you have defiled my sanctuary** with all your vile images and detestable practices, I myself will withdraw my favor; I will not look on you with pity or spare you. A third of your people will die of the plague or perish by famine inside you; a third will fall by the sword outside your walls; and a third I will scatter to the winds and pursue with drawn sword. See also 2 Kings 21:7, Jer 7:30, 2 Chron 33:4-6, 2 Chron 33:7

➔ ➔ ➔ **Defilement of God's Temple** ← ← ←

Defiling the Temple (His dwelling place) was certainly an abomination in the eyes of God, something worse than anything else the people could have done.

We have now to answer three questions:

1. Who did it?
2. How and when was it stopped?
3. When did it start?

#### Who did it?

- 2 Kings 21:7-9 He took the carved Asherah pole he had made and put it in the temple .... **Manasseh** led them astray, so that they did more evil than the nations the LORD had destroyed before the Israelites.

See also Jer 15:3-4, 2 Kings 23:26-27, 2 Kings 24:2-4

So who did it? ➔ King Manasseh defiled the Temple.

## How and when was it stopped?

- 2 Kings 23:4 The king ordered Hilkiah the high priest, the priests next in rank and the doorkeepers to remove from the temple of the LORD all the articles made for Baal and Asherah and all the starry hosts. He burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron Valley and took the ashes to Bethel.
- 2 Kings 23:21-23 The king gave this order to all the people: "Celebrate the Passover to the LORD your God, as it is written in this Book of the Covenant." Not since the days of the judges who led Israel, nor throughout the days of the kings of Israel and the kings of Judah, had any such Passover been observed. But **in the eighteenth year of King Josiah**, this Passover was celebrated to the LORD in Jerusalem

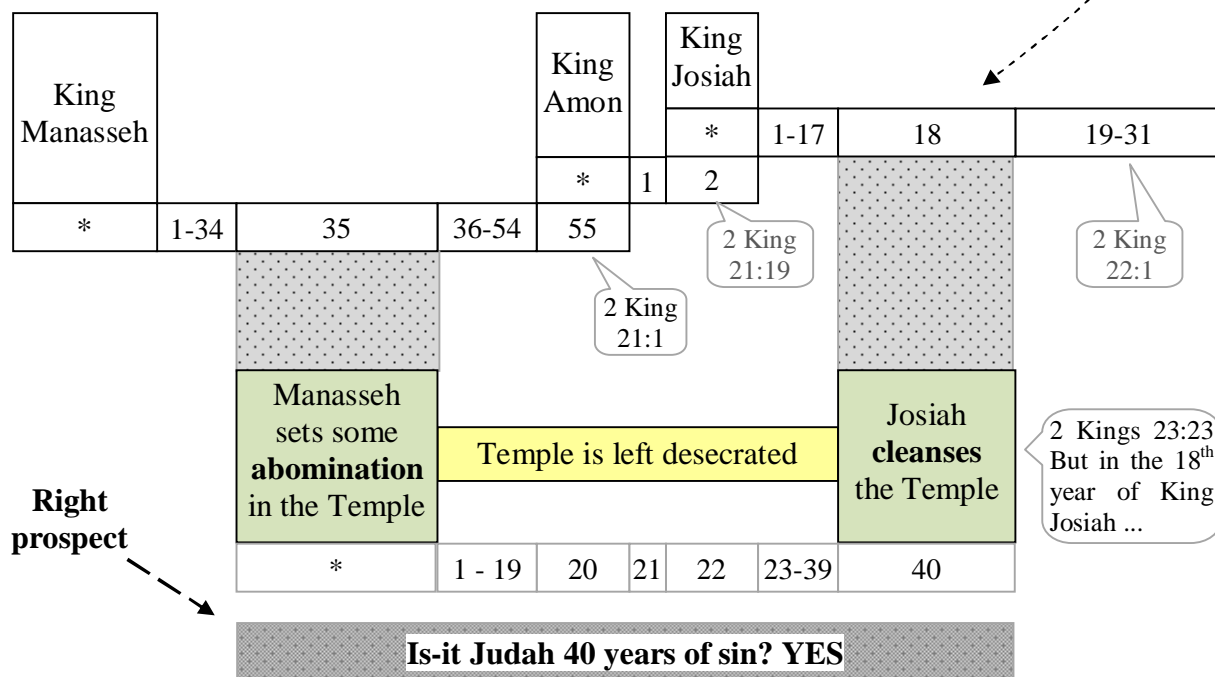
See also 2 Kings 23:1-3, 2 Kings 23:7, 2 Kings 23:11-12

When was it stopped? → The Temple was purified in Josiah's 18<sup>th</sup> year.

## When did the '40 years of sin' start?

We know from 2 Kings 23:23 that Josiah cleansed the Temple in the 18<sup>th</sup> year of his kingship:

We also know from Ezek 4:6 that the Sin lasted 40 years (expressed as 40 days).



It's a simple matter to go back 40 years from the 18<sup>th</sup> year of Josiah and find out that the starting point of the desecration (abomination) happened in Manasseh 35<sup>th</sup> year of reign.



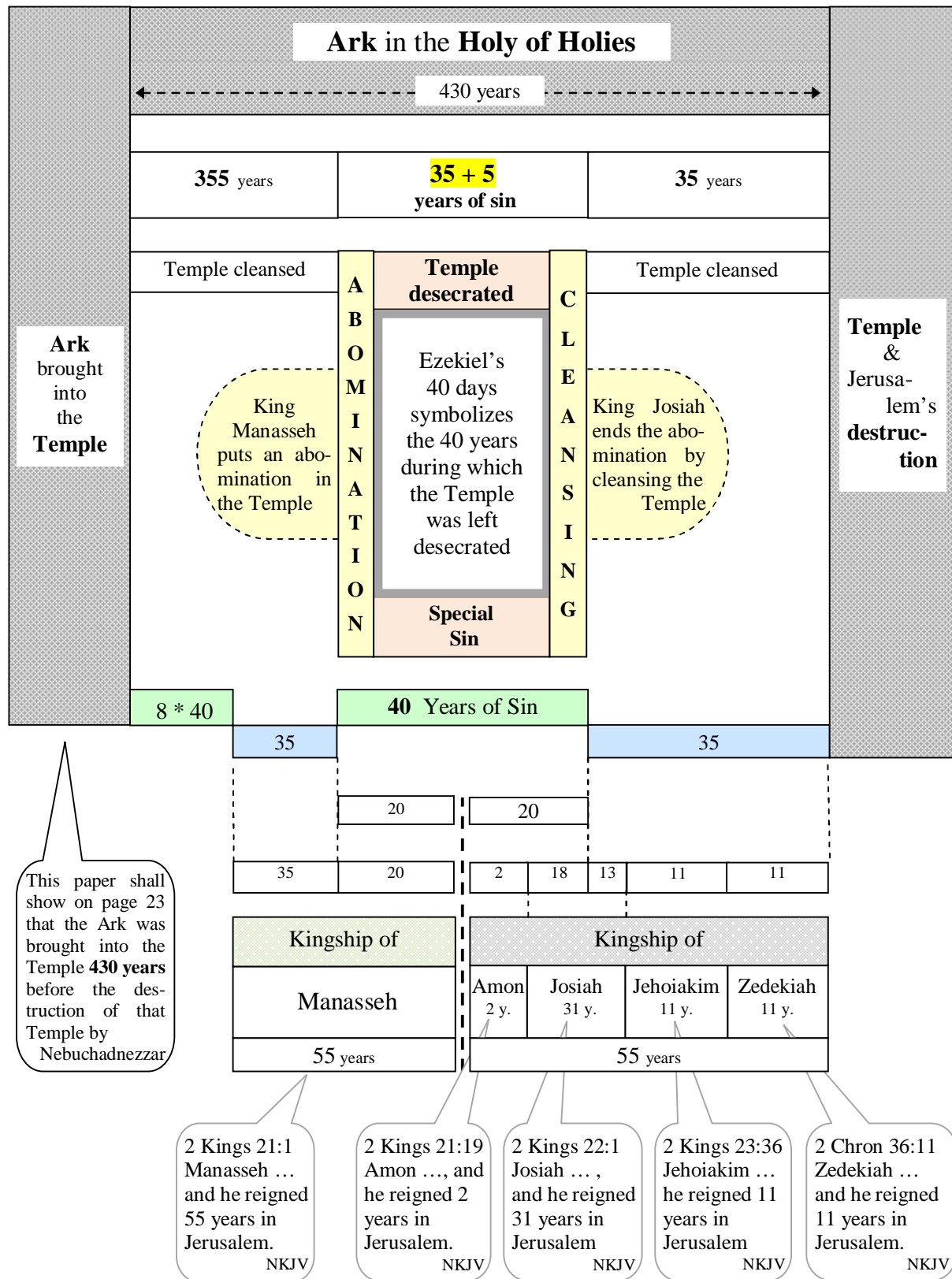


Figure 1. Judah's 40 years of Sin

## The 390 years imputed to the house of Israel

The house of Israel's sin that we are looking for needs to satisfy the following 5 requirements:

- #1. Unique and never done before
- #2. Started at a specific time
- #3. Ended at a specific time
- #4. Lasted 390 years (and involve the same people from the start to the end)
- #5. Inflamed God

Here, contrary to the house of Judah's very unique sin that we have identified earlier, no such sin can be found in relation to the house of Israel. We have to consider the only other alternative: **the '390 years of sin' refers to a time in which numerous sins were committed.** Given that it is very unlikely that all those sins started on the same day, the beginning that we are looking for must be linked to an event involving the 12 tribes and must have been so disgraceful to God that it became the start of the 390 years of sin. Unsurprisingly, there is such an event.

- Hos 9:9 They have sunk deep into corruption, as **in the days of Gibeah**. God will remember their wickedness and punish them for their sins.
- Hos 10:9 "**Since the days of Gibeah**, you have sinned, O Israel, and there you have remained.

Judges 19 describes what happened in Gibeah. It can be summarized the following way:

A Levite and his concubine found shelter for the night in an old man's house in Gibeah in Benjamin. During the night the concubine was abused by some of the wicked men [Benjamites] of the city while this Levite showed no concern for her. The woman was found lying on the threshold of the house in the morning. Later, the Levite dismembered his concubine (while she might have been still alive) and sent one part to every tribe of Israel:

- Judg 19:29 When he reached home, he took a knife and cut up his concubine, limb by limb, into twelve parts and sent them into all the areas of Israel.

The disastrous outcome of this event was that the 12 tribes were involved in a fratricidal war for the first time. (11 tribes fought against the tribe of Benjamin who didn't want to hand over the culprit)

- Judg 20:13 "Now then, deliver up the men, the worthless fellows in Gibeah, that we may put them to death and remove this wickedness from Israel." But the sons of Benjamin would not listen to the voice of their brothers, the sons of Israel. NASU

The incident at Gibeah is the perfect candidate for the start<sup>2</sup> of the 390-year period.

- ❖ Hosea (10:9) called the days of Gibeah the start of a period of sin (**Since the days of Gibeah**, you have sinned, O Israel). This is exactly what we are looking for.
- ❖ What happened was unique.<sup>3</sup>

**Notice** that the original intent of the men of Gibeah (Benjamites) was to commit **an abomination** forbidden by the law of God. Compare<sup>4</sup> Judge 19:22 and Lev 18:22. Therefore, both periods of sin (390 years and 40 years<sup>5</sup>) are associated with abominations.

When did the Gibeah incident happen?

Phinehas, the grandson of Aaron, was officiating when it happened. It situates the incident in the period following the arrival in the Promised Land:

- Judg 20:27-28 And the Israelites inquired of the LORD. (In those days the ark of the covenant of God was there, with Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, ministering before it.)

Israel served the Lord until all the elders who had witnessed the Exodus died. That makes it unlikely that the Gibeah incident happened before the death of Joshua:

- Josh 24:31 Israel served the LORD throughout the lifetime of Joshua and of the elders who outlived him and who had experienced everything the LORD had done for Israel.

If we speculate that the elders who outlived Joshua were at least 15 years old at the time of the Exodus (old enough to have understood what was going on) but younger than 20 years old (otherwise they would have died before reaching the promised land, a direct outcome of the spies' event as stipulated in Num 14:29) we have a group of people aged at least 60 years old at the division of the land. All those elders could have died during the next 30 years after the division of the land.

**Note** that Josh. 24:31 implies that Israel stopped serving the Lord not long after the death of all those witnesses.

---

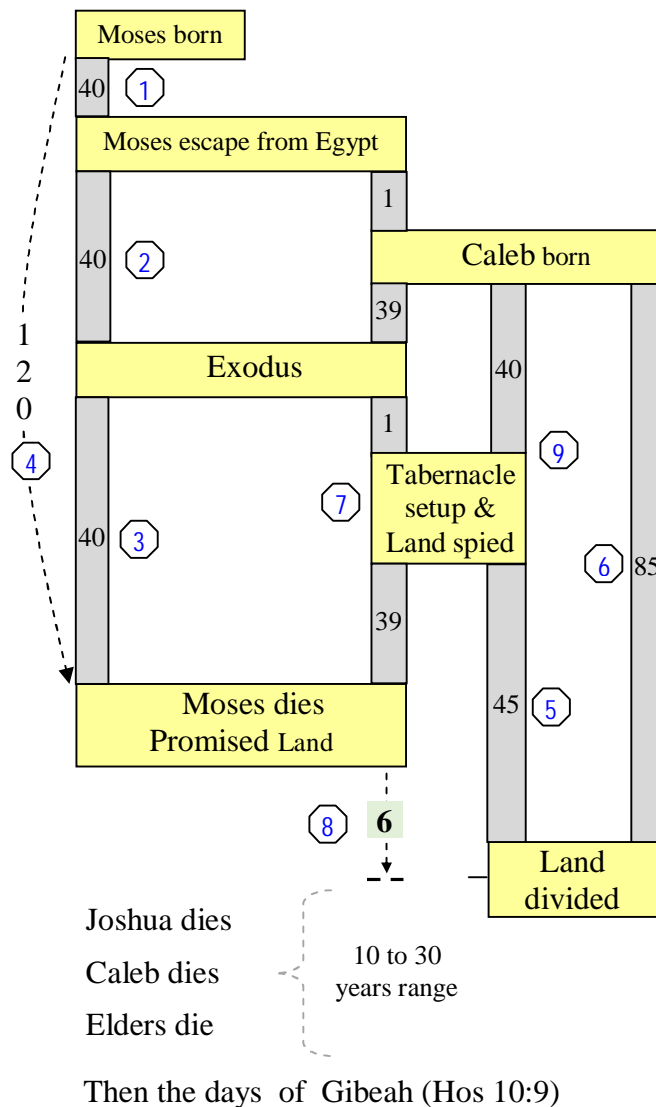
<sup>2</sup> There is no doubt that Israel was already sinning long before the event of Gibeah but the ABOMINATION that was committed at that time was worse than everything else.

<sup>3</sup> Judg. 19:30 Everyone who saw it said, "Such a thing has never been seen or done, not since the day the Israelites came up out of Egypt

<sup>4</sup> Judg 19:22 "Bring out the man who came to your house so we can have sex with him."  
Lev 18:22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Kings 21:11 "Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these abominations (he has acted more wickedly than all the Amorites who were before him, and has also made Judah sin with his idols),

## Chronology of the Exodus period.



1) Acts 7:23 When Moses was **forty** years old, he decided to visit his fellow ..

2) Acts 7:30 After **forty** years had passed, an angel appeared to Moses in the flames of a burning bush in the desert near Mount Sinai.

3) Num 14:33-34 For **forty** years--you will suffer for your sins

4) Deut 34:7 Moses was a **hundred and twenty** years old when he died,

5,6) Josh 14:10 "Now then, just as the LORD promised, he has kept me alive for **forty-five** years since the time he said this to Moses, while Israel moved about in the desert. So here I am today, **eighty-five** years old! NIV

7) Num 10:11-12 On the twentieth day of the second month of the second year, ..... Then the Israelites set out from the Desert of Sinai ... The land was spied in the **second year**.

8) Land was divided **6** years after coming in the Promised Land.

9) Josh. 14:7 I was **forty** years old when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh Barnea to explore the land.

**Figure 2. Land divided**

We are told in Ezekiel 4. that the '390 years of sin' are associated with the 'House of Israel', however the event of Gibeah involved the 12 tribes of Israel. Could Ezekiel have used the term 'House of Israel' with the 12 tribes<sup>6</sup> in mind? Yes, the two Hebrew words (beeyt-Yisraa'eel) transliterated as 'the House of Israel' in Ezekiel 4:4 were also used to point to the twelve tribes in other instances<sup>7</sup> and this, a long time before the split of the two Kingdoms.

- Ex 16:31 And the house of Israel called its name Manna. NKJV

**Nobody** will contest that Moses is referring to the 12 tribes of Israel in the following verse:

<sup>6</sup> 'House of Israel' is the term often used to point to the group of 10 tribes who chose Jeroboam as King after Solomon's death. Ref 1 King 12:20.

<sup>7</sup> Strong #1004 = beeyt- and Strong # 3478 = Yisraa'eel are also found together in Ex 40:38, Lev 10:6, Lev 17:3, :8, :10, Lev 22 :18, Num 20 :29, Josh 21 :45, Ruth 4 :11, 1 Sam 7:2 , :3, 2 Sam 1:12

- Ruth 4:11 The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: NKJV

After the Gibeah incident the Israelites kept sinning for several hundred years and during that time:

- They were often oppressed in response to their worshipping of others gods.
- The Ark was captured.
- They rejected God their true King and asked for Saul.
- God rejected Saul their first king.

It would have been an amazing change if the people had suddenly succeeded in reforming themselves after all these years, yet, according to Ezekiel 4. the period of sin lasted no more than 390 years. A very important event must have happened to justify that the count of years of sin came to a stop after these 390 years?

This event seems to be directly related to God's dwelling place:

- Deut 12:4-5 You must not worship the LORD your God in their way. **But you are to seek the place the LORD your God will choose from among all your tribes to put his Name there for his dwelling.**

At the time of the Gibeah incident God's "permanent" dwelling place was at Shiloh (**under the jurisdiction of Ephraim**<sup>8</sup>), however He abandoned it and chose Zion instead.

- Ps 78:59 he rejected Israel completely.
- Ps 78:68 but he chose the tribe of Judah, Mount Zion, which he loved.

If it can be shown that God's dwelling place was moved to Zion exactly 390 years after the Gibeah incident, we would have a very strong argument to explain why Israel's years of Sin did not go over the 390's mark; the logic would be that by moving to a new dwelling place, God was heralding an important change: Offering a new beginning (see p. 17) to the people by bringing to an end the counting of the years of their sins would be in harmony with the notion of an important change.

## **Paying attention to the location of the Ark of covenant**

God rejected the House of Israel (He left Shiloh)

- 1 Sam 4:22 The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

We have something truly unique here: as a sign that He had rejected the House of Israel and His dwelling place in Shiloh, God sent the Ark into captivity:

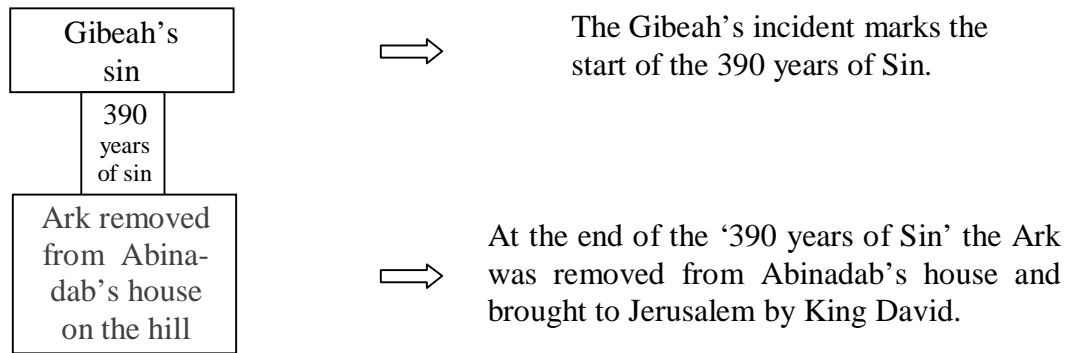
- 1 Sam 3:11 And the LORD said to Samuel: "See, I am about to do something in Israel that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle.

God chose the House of Judah (He came to Zion)

Years later the Ark would again be used, but this time to show that God was coming to His new dwelling place in Zion.

---

<sup>8</sup> Jer 31:9 because I am Israel's father, and Ephraim is my firstborn son. NIV



When the time came to bring the Ark into Jerusalem David had to fetch it from the house of Abinadab. In 2 Sam 6:3 we are told that Abinadab's house was on a **hill**. Why are we told this seemingly useless detail? It doesn't appear to bring anything to the story and from the reader's perspective that 'hill' could have been any hill.

The Hebrew word translated as '**hill**' in 2 Sam 6:3 is the very same word used in Judges 19 to designate the Benjamite town of '**Gibeah**'. Interesting, isn't it? The implication here is that we were not merely informed that the house of Abinadab was on an 'unknown' hill, impossible to identify, but we were rather told that this house was at Gibeah, the same 'Gibeah' that was involved with the start of the 390 years of Sin. Notice that while most English translations of the Bible have the house of Abinadab on a hill, the KJV has located it at 'Gibeah':

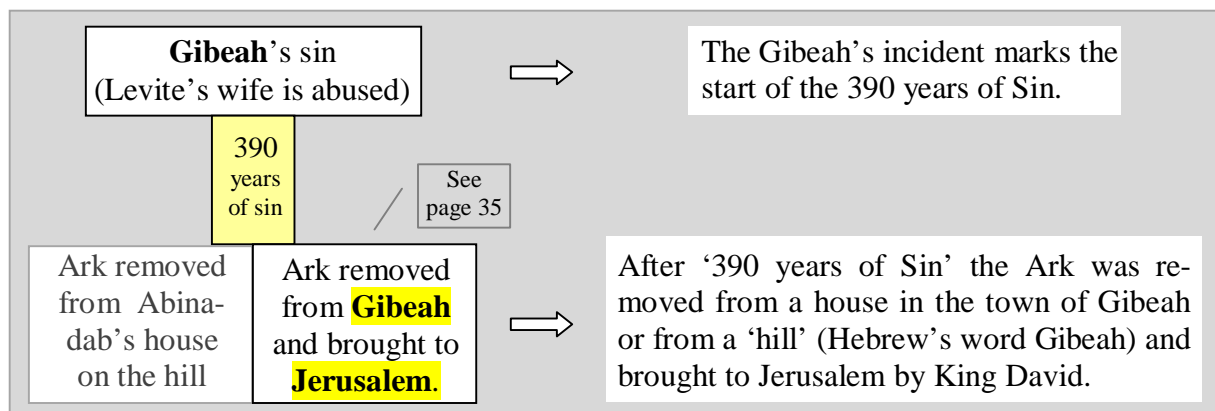
- 2 Sam 6:3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: KJV

Obviously 'Gibeah' and 'hill' are from the same Hebrew word. Which one the author of 2 Sam 6:3 had in mind when he wrote the verse is hard to determine but we can speculate in favor of 'Gibeah'.

The town of Gibeah was where King Saul (the first king of Israel) lived during his whole kingship. Therefore, it would be reasonable to think that Saul, at one time during his kingship, had the Ark brought to Gibeah so that it could be close to him. Was not David going to do exactly the same when he moved to Jerusalem?

- 2 Sam 6:12 O David went down and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom to the City of David with rejoicing. NIV

As we can see, the start and the end of the 390 years of sin are both related to Gibeah somehow.



The following 7 points will highlight some interesting parallels between the Start (S1-S7) and the End (E1-E7) of that 390-year period. They confirm that the two events are related somehow.

S1	There was <b>no King</b> in Israel at that time: Judg 19:1 In those days Israel had no king.	
	David was the <b>first king</b> to reign over all Israel.	E1

S2	The Levite wouldn't go to Jerusalem for <b>sanctuary</b> : Judg 19:12 No We won't go into an alien city, whose people are not Israelites.	
	The Ark could not be brought to its new <b>sanctuary</b> without the participation of the Levites: 1 Chron 15:12-13 "You are the heads of the Levitical families; you and your fellow Levites are to consecrate yourselves and bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel, to the place I have prepared for it. It was because you, the Levites, did not bring it up the first time that the LORD our God broke out in anger against us.	E2

S3	The Levite wouldn't go to Jerusalem because it was <b>occupied by the Jebusites</b> : Judg 19:11-12 "Come, let's stop at this city of the Jebusites and spend the night." His master replied, "No.	
	When David came to Jerusalem, a few years before he brought the Ark, the first thing he and his army did was to <b>remove the Jebusites</b> from the city: 2 Sam 5:6 The king and his men marched to Jerusalem to attack the Jebusites, who lived there.	E3

S4	The Levite dismembered his concubine in <b>12 parts</b> : Judg 19:29 When he reached home, he took a knife and cut up his concubine, limb by limb, into twelve parts and sent them into all the areas of Israel.	
	The last Benjamite king over Israel was Ish-Bosheth and he was killed by two of his own compatriots. The surprising thing about this is that all three Benjamites men were dismembered and the total number of their limbs was also <b>12</b> .  Ish-Boseth's head was cut off: = 2 parts. • 2 Sam 4:7 After they stabbed and killed him, they cut off his head.  Recab and Baanah, Ish-Boseth's murderer: 5 parts each = 10 parts • 2 Sam 4:12 They cut off their hands and feet and hung the bodies by the pool in Hebron.	E4

S5	<p>The people of Israel who came to fight at Gibeah didn't want to go to war against the whole tribe of Benjamin. They sent men among the Benjamites to negotiate the surrender of the wicked men of Gibeah who had abused the Levite concubine:</p> <p>Judg 20:13 Now surrender those wicked men of Gibeah so that we may put them to death and purge the evil from Israel."</p> <p>Unexpectedly the <b>Benjamites refused to listen to their brother</b> and chose to protect those who were guilty.</p> <p>All the Benjamite woman <u>and children</u> were killed during the following war. (Jud 20:48)</p>	
	<p>Of all the people gathered in Jerusalem for the bringing in of the Ark, the only one (we are told) who didn't show a joyful heart during the event was Michal, the King's wife. She despised David because he was dancing before the Ark:</p> <p>2 Sam 6:16 As the ark of the LORD was entering the City of David, Michal daughter of Saul watched from a window. And when she saw King David leaping and dancing before the LORD, she despised him in her heart.</p> <p>Unexpectedly Michal, a <b>Benjamite</b> (daughter of Saul) <b>refused to humble herself</b>.</p> <p>This Benjamite woman didn't have any children until the day of her death. (2 Sam 6:23)</p>	E5
S6	<p>After having fought and won against the Benjamites, the people of Israel went to Bethel ('<b>house of God</b>') to repent of the gravity of their action.</p> <p>➔ The people fasted:</p> <p>Judg 21:2 The people went to Bethel, where they sat before God until evening, raising their voices and weeping bitterly.</p> <p>➔ Presented burnt offerings and fellowship offerings:</p> <p>Judg 21:4 and presented burnt offerings and fellowship offerings.</p>	
	<p>After the Ark was brought to Zion (its new <b>dwelling place</b>)</p> <p>➔ David presented burnt offerings and fellowship offering:</p> <p>1 Chron 16:2 After David had finished sacrificing the burnt offerings and fellowship offerings</p> <p>➔ And the people were fed:</p> <p>1 Chron 16:3 Then he gave a loaf of bread, a cake of dates and a cake of raisins to each Israelite man and woman.</p>	E6
S7	<p>One outcome of the Gibeah incident was the near extinction of the Benjamites. Of the 600 men who survived 200 needed to find a wife among the other tribes. It was agreed that they could pick one from <b>among the girls that were dancing at Shiloh</b>. (see Jud 21:20-22)</p>	
	<p>When the Ark came to Zion <b>David was seen leaping and dancing</b> before the Lord:</p> <p>2 Sam 6:16 and when she saw King David leaping and dancing before the LORD</p>	E7
	<p>NOTE: In each case the dancing was very special and the person doing it would never have to do it again.</p> <p>-- The girls of Shiloh were dancing to find a husband (otherwise the author of Jud 21:22 would have used a much stronger word than 'complaint' to describe the people's protestation. Notice also that only the girls' fathers and brothers were involved, if the matter had been dramatic the whole town would have joined in.).</p> <p>-- The King was dancing in the street (a very unusual sight) because the Ark was coming to Zion. He would never have to do it again.</p>	



It was previously said (on page 13) that the count of years was stopped in the 390<sup>th</sup> year because that year (when the Ark was brought to Jerusalem) the Israelites were offered a new beginning. Were they really offered a new beginning?

Consider this: Bringing the Ark to Jerusalem was a major event in the history of the 12 tribes and it was done with the approbation of God and every leader of Israel<sup>9</sup>.

When the right time came, everybody<sup>10</sup> in Israel was mobilized to bring the Ark and each one had the proper attitude for transforming that day into a grand celebration.



#### Holiness

- 1 Chron 15:12-13 "You are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites; sanctify yourselves, you and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel to the place I have prepared for it.

#### Respect

- 2 Sam 6:13 And so it was, when those bearing the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, that he sacrificed oxen and fatted sheep.

#### Humility

- 2 Sam 6:14 Then David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was wearing a linen ephod.

#### Joy

- 2 Sam 6:15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting and with the sound of the trumpet.

When the Ark reached its new Tabernacle in Zion (the tent used at the previous location was not brought with the Ark) David offered a peace offering<sup>11</sup> to God in the name of all the people<sup>12</sup>.

And then David blessed<sup>13</sup> all the people **in the name of God.**

---

<sup>9</sup> 1 Chron 13:1-3 Then David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader. And David said to all the assembly of Israel, "If it seems good to you, and if it is of the LORD our God, let us send out to our brethren everywhere who are left in all the land of Israel, and with them to the priests and Levites who are in their cities and their common-lands, that they may gather together to us; and let us bring the ark of our God back to us NKJV

<sup>10</sup> 1 Chron 15:3 David assembled all Israel in Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the LORD to the place he had prepared for it.

<sup>11</sup> Peace Offering. This sacrifice celebrated covering of sin, forgiveness by God, and the restoration of a right and meaningful relationship with God and with life itself. (from Nelson's Illustrated Bible Dictionary, Copyright (c)1986, Thomas Nelson Publishers)

<sup>12</sup> 2 Sam 5:1-2 All the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron and said, "We are your own flesh and blood. ... And the LORD said to you, 'You will shepherd my people Israel, and you will become their ruler.'"

<sup>13</sup> 2 Sam 6:18 he blessed the people in the name of the LORD Almighty. NIV

David's blessing is the key element in my belief that the count of 'year of sin' was then stopped. In those days the people were not collectively blessed on a regular basis and the last time they had been was on Mount Gerizim (Josh 8:33-34) when Joshua did it (400 years earlier). Therefore, David's blessing was so exceptional that its implication cannot be neglected.

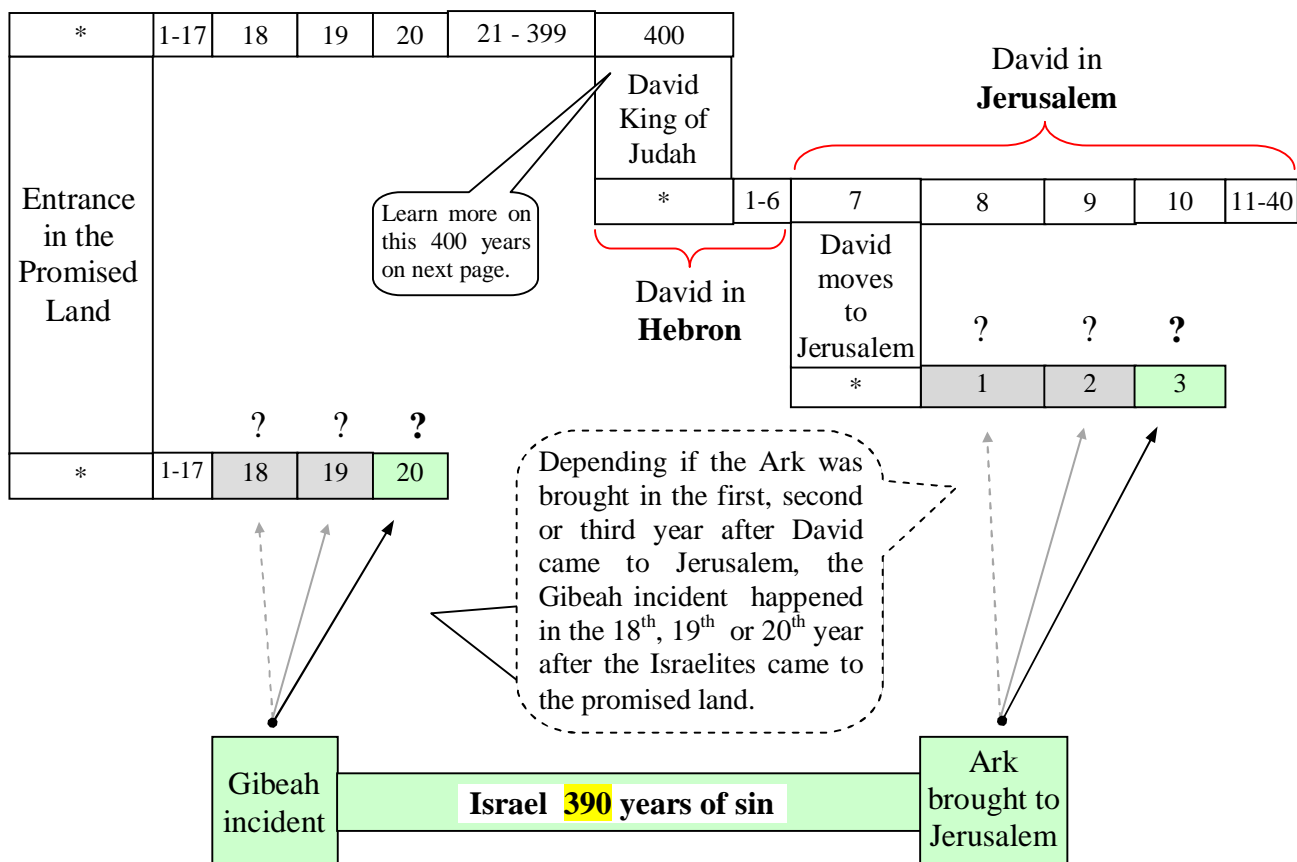
**There would have been no point in God allowing David to pass special favours to the 12 tribes if at the same time He intended to keep cumulating the years of their sin.**

### When was the Ark brought to Jerusalem?

David first 7 years as King were in Hebron:

- 2 Sam. 5:5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah for seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned over all Israel and Judah for thirty-three years.

So the Ark did not come to Jerusalem before David's 8<sup>th</sup> year of reign. In fact, we will see a little further in this paper (on page 58) that the Ark was probably brought to Jerusalem 3 years after David came to the city.

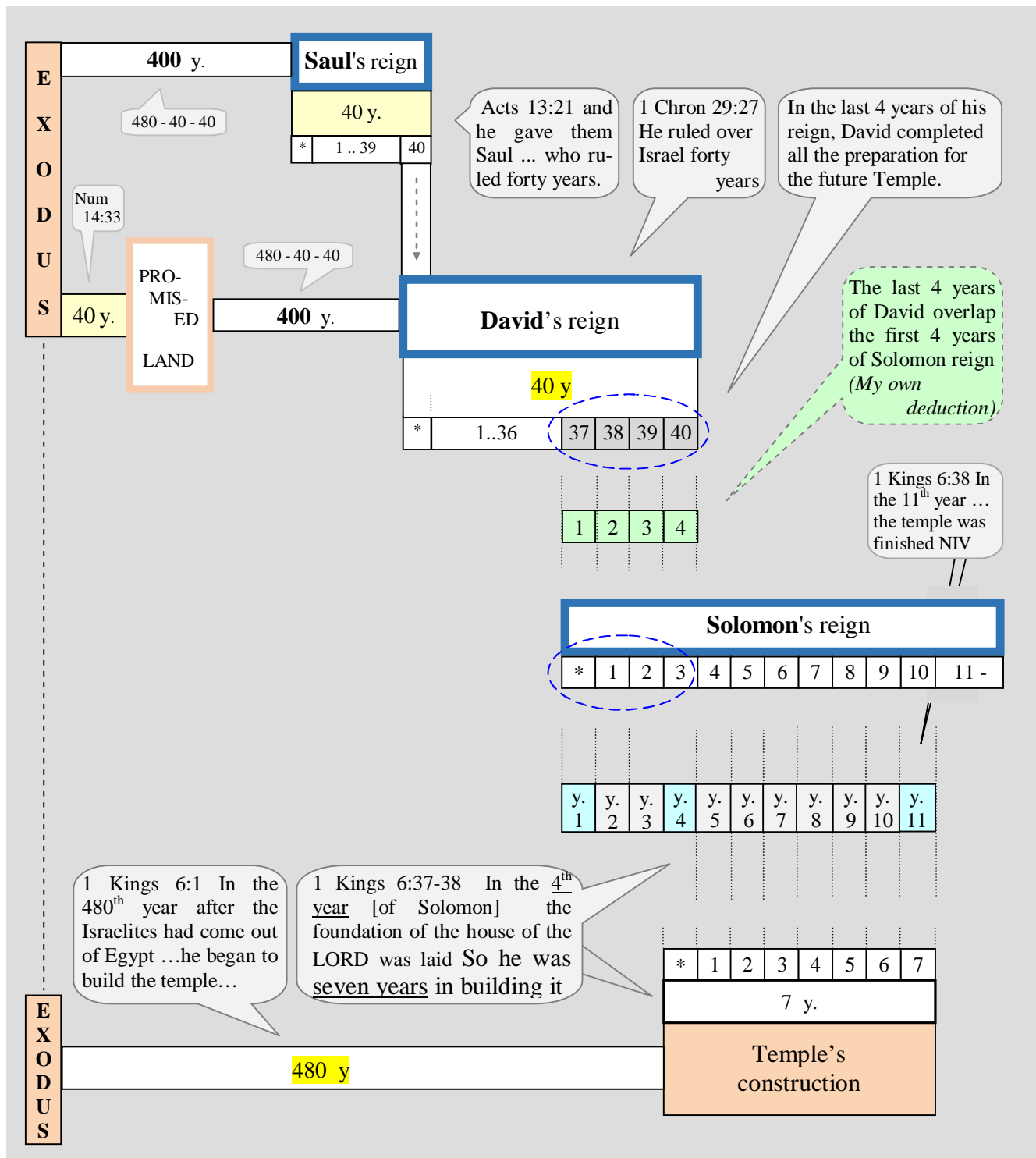


The **390** years of sin associated with the House of Israel is **the time period between the Gibeah incident and the 'arrival' of the Ark in Jerusalem.**

## David's reign

The following chart shows that David began to reign 400 years after the Israelites came to the Promised Land. For more explanation, read my paper

“The 44 Hebrew monarchs (A Chronology of two kingdoms)”



## ***Ezekiel's 430-year SIEGE of Jerusalem***

Ezekiel was asked to symbolize a siege that would end with the destruction of Jerusalem.

- Ezek 4:1-3 ... and portray on it a city, Jerusalem. **Lay siege against it**, **build a siege wall** against it, and heap up a mound against it; set camps against it also, and place battering rams against it all around. Moreover take for yourself an iron plate, and set it as an iron wall between you and the city. Set your face against it, and it shall be besieged, and you shall lay siege against it. NKJV
- Ezek 5:14 Moreover **I will make you a waste** and a reproach among the nations that are all around you, in the sight of all who pass by. NKJV

To do it, he had to lie on his side in front of an image of the city for 430 days, a number obtained by combining the 390 days he spent lying for the House of Israel with the 40 days he spent lying for the House of Judah:

- Ezek 4:5-7 ... So for 390 days you will bear the sin of the house of Israel. "After you have finished this, .... I have assigned you 40 days, a day for each year.

A major point has to be understood about the duration of Ezekiel's siege. No matter that the 430 days are a composite of the 390 days and 40 days, it would be erroneous to deduce that Ezekiel performed two different sieges (one 390-day siege associated with Israel and one 40-day siege associated with Judah.). Ezekiel's siege had nothing to do with the side on which he was lying on. During the **whole 430 days** of the act, Ezekiel had been continually facing the image of Jerusalem; therefore he was portraying a single and uninterrupted siege.

Using the rule that a day stands for a year<sup>14</sup> **Ezekiel portrayed a siege that lasted 430 years.** As we know, it was Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, who achieved the destruction of Jerusalem. He came to Jerusalem in the 9<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of Zedekiah (King of Judah), he laid a siege in front of the city and, in the 11<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of the King of Judah, succeeded in piercing the wall. Jerusalem was then burned down and the Temple destroyed. **Nebuchadnezzar's siege lasted less than 2 years:**

- 2 Kings 25:1-4 So in the ninth year of Zedekiah's reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon marched against Jerusalem with his whole army. He encamped outside the city and built siege works all around it. The city was kept under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. ....Then the city wall was broken through

Why did the symbolic siege that Ezekiel was portraying had a duration of 430 years (day = year) when it is so obvious that Nebuchadnezzar's siege only lasted 2 years? There could be only one possible explanation. Even though those two sieges ended with the destruction of Jerusalem,

**Ezekiel's siege was not depicting Nebuchadnezzar's siege at all.**

Was Jerusalem under siege for 430 years? Yes it was.

---

<sup>14</sup> As explained in Ezek. 4:5 I have assigned the same number of days as the years of their sin.

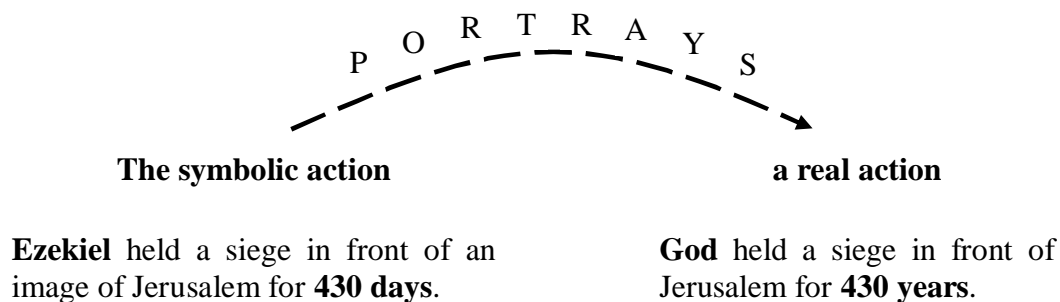
Who was holding the siege and when?

By lying on his side during 430 days, in front of an image of Jerusalem, Ezekiel was symbolizing 'somebody else's siege'.

Now, if we understand correctly the role of a prophet (Ezekiel in this particular case) we can say that he is a substitute for the word of God and we could venture to say that he is also a substitute for God himself:

- Ezek 7:1-2 The word of the LORD came to me:
- Amos 3:8 the Sovereign LORD has spoken- who can but prophesy?
- Jer 20:9 his word is in my heart like a fire, a fire shut up in my bones. I am weary of holding it in; indeed, I cannot.

Ezekiel's symbolic action is a sign that portrays a real action:



**Did God keep Jerusalem under siege<sup>15</sup> for 430 years?**

A siege is established when a foreign army comes to a fortified city, builds a camp and, no matter how long it takes, pressures this city until its people capitulate. This is the military concept of a siege.

But let's suppose that Ezekiel was not portraying the human military siege that everybody has assumed, but instead a divine siege. Do we have the three basic elements: army, camp, city?

What is the mighty army? **The ark of covenant**, of course:

- Josh 3:4 But keep a distance of about a thousand yards between you and the ark; do not go near it."

---

<sup>15</sup> If this siege lasted 430 years and ended with Jerusalem's destruction, it must have started during Solomon's reign.

- 1 Sam 4:6-7 when they learned that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp, the Philistines were afraid.
- 1 Sam 5:3 When the people of Ashdod rose early the next day, there was Dagon, fallen on his face on the ground before the ark of the LORD!
- 1 Sam 5:10 the people of Ekron cried out, "They have brought the ark of the god of Israel around to us to kill us and our people."
- 1 Sam 6:19 But God struck down some of the men of Beth Shemesh, putting seventy of them to death because they had looked into the ark of the LORD

Did the ark come to a new location? **It was brought to the Temple:**

- 1 Kings 8:3-4 When all the elders of Israel had arrived, the priests took up the ark, and they brought up the ark [*in the temple*]

Do we have a fortified camp? Yes, the **Holy of Holies inside the Temple:**

- Ezek 24:21 I am about to desecrate my sanctuary-**the stronghold** in which you take pride,
- 1 Kings 6:19-20 He prepared the inner sanctuary within the temple to set the ark of the covenant of the LORD there.
- 2 Sam 6:2-3 the ark of God, which is called by the Name, the name of the LORD Almighty, who is enthroned between the cherubim that are on the ark.
- Ezek 43:6-7 I heard someone speaking to me from inside the temple. He said: "Son of man, this is the place of my throne and the place for the soles of my feet.
- Ezek 9:3 Now the glory of the God of Israel went up from above the cherubim, where it had been, and moved to the threshold of the temple.
- 1 Kings 8:11 for the glory of the LORD filled his temple.
- 1 Kings 8:12-13 "The LORD has said that he would dwell in a dark cloud; I have indeed built a magnificent temple for you, a place for you to dwell forever."

**The ark of the covenant, sitting in the inner sanctuary of the Temple was, for the people of Jerusalem, a constant reminder (430 years) of the alliance they had agreed with God.**

- Ex 34:10 Then the LORD said: "I am making a covenant with you.

- Jer 25:6 Do not follow other gods to serve and worship them; do not provoke me to anger with what your hands have made
- Jer 44:4-6 Again and again I sent my servants the prophets, who said, 'Do not do this detestable thing that I hate!' But they did not listen or pay attention; they did not turn from their wickedness or stop burning incense to other gods. Therefore, my fierce anger was poured out; it raged against the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem and made them the desolate ruins they are today.
- Jer 44:10 To this day they have not humbled themselves or shown reverence, nor have they followed my law and the decrees I set before you and your fathers.

The whole Temple was filled with the power of God:

- 1 Kings 8:10-11 When the priests withdrew from the Holy Place, the cloud filled the temple of the LORD. And the priests could not perform their service because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled his temple.
- Ezek 24:21 I am about to desecrate my sanctuary-**the stronghold** in which you take pride,

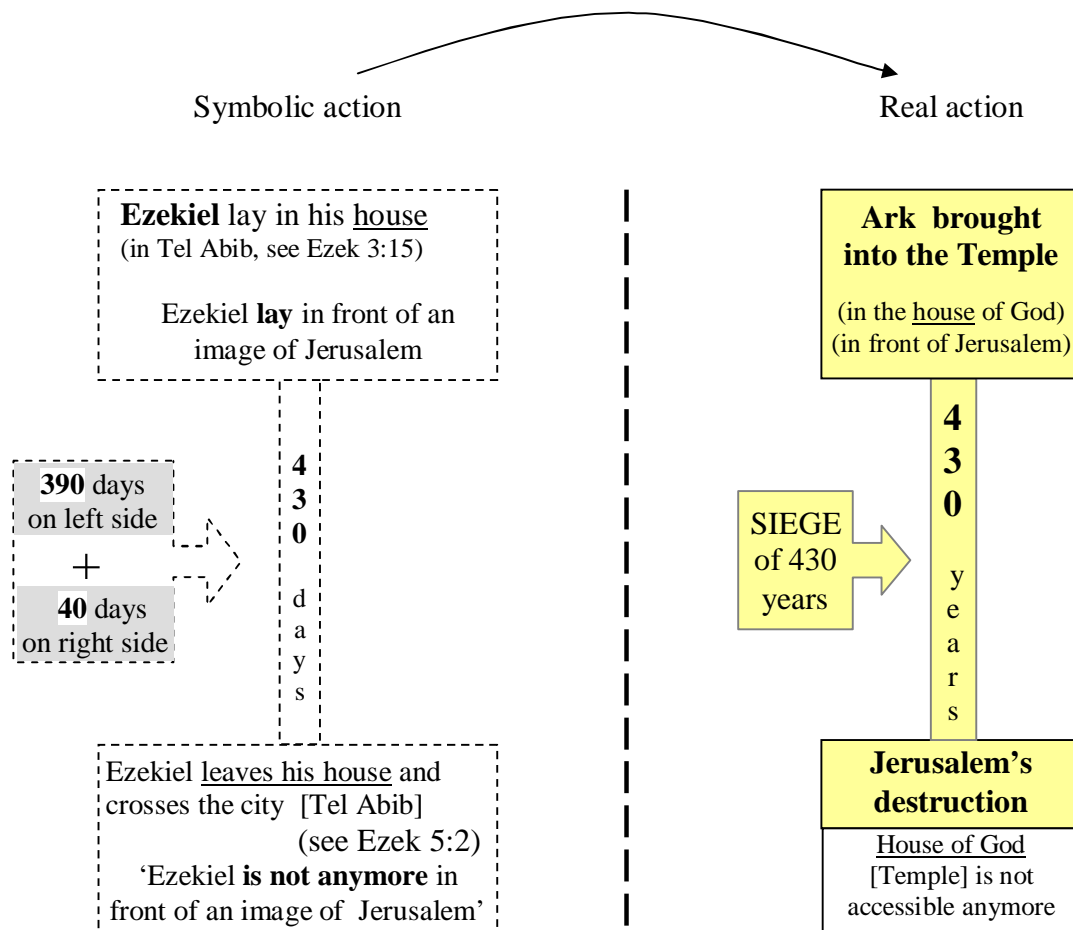


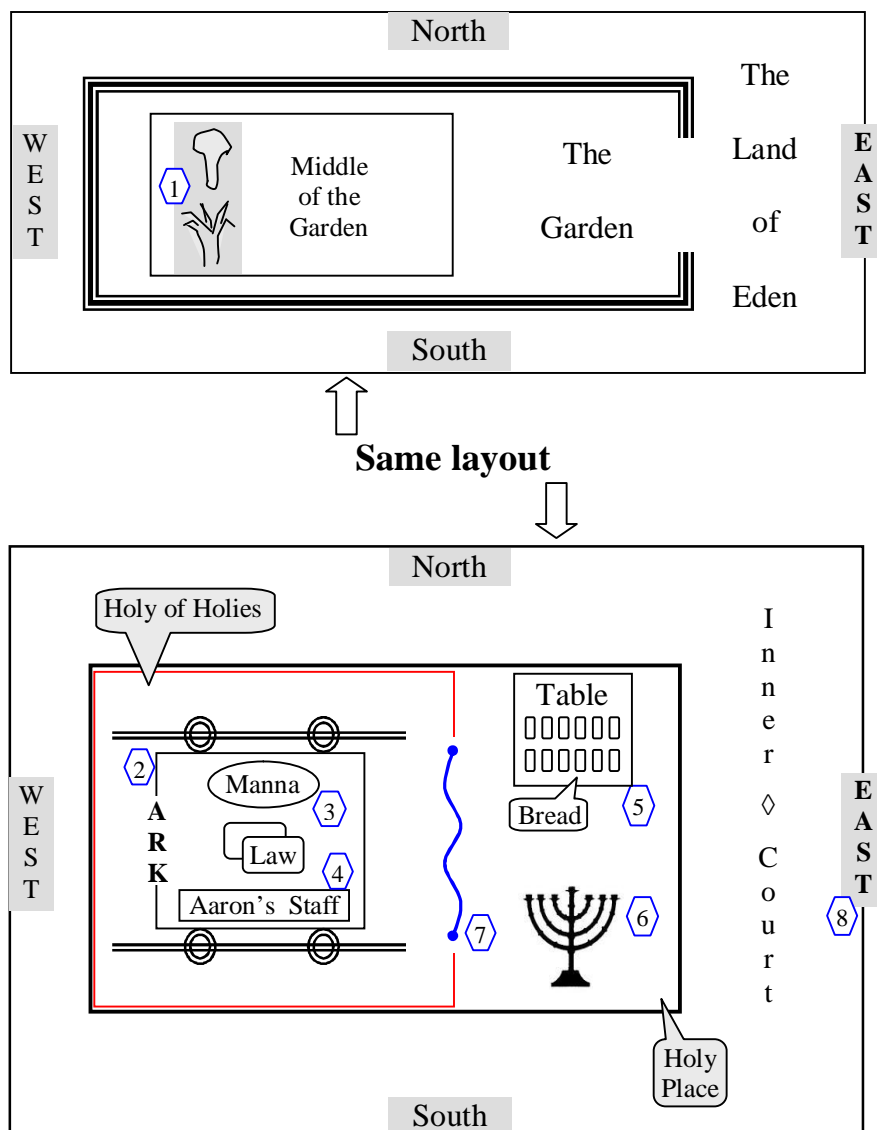
Figure 3. God's 430 years SIEGE

## The Temple

The Temple built by Solomon was the third stage of a design conceived by God. Five of those stages are known, the first one was used in the book of Genesis and the last one belongs in the book of Revelation.

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| #1. The Garden of Eden's layout (Genesis)   |  | It is outside the scope of this paper to discuss how each structure mirrors a unique pattern but under a different form. Suffice it to say that from the first structure to the last, elements had been evolving from their physical representation toward a spiritual counterpart in heaven. |
| #2. The Tabernacle of Moses (Exodus)        |  |   |
| #3. Solomon's Temple (King)                 |  |   |
| #4. Ezekiel's Temple (Ezekiel)              |  |   |
| #5. The heavenly Throne of God (Revelation) |  |   |

It is important for the comprehension of 'Ezekiel 4-5' to realize that because each structure shares the same design, we can borrow information supplied in one stage and apply it to the next stage (and vice versa).



The Garden of Eden was in the Land of Eden. In the middle of the garden was a very special place where two unique trees were found. One was called the Tree of Life and the other the Tree of Good and Evil

In the tabernacle of Moses, in the inner room called the Holy of Holies, was the Ark, that contained the Pot of Manna and Aaron's staff.

In the 2<sup>nd</sup> structure the pot of manna and Aaron's staff typify the tree of life and the tree of good and evil of the first structure. We know that Aaron's staff is related to almonds (Num 17:8-9) so it is probably the case for one of the two trees found in the middle of the garden.



1 Gen. 2:9 In the middle of the garden were the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

2 In the Temple the Ark contained only the Law:

1 Kings 8:9 9 There was nothing in the ark except the two stone tablets that Moses had placed in it at Horeb, where the LORD made a covenant with the Israelites after they came out of Egypt.

But at Sinai there was also some manna and Aaron's staff:

Heb. 9:4 This ark contained the gold jar of manna, Aaron's staff that had budded, and the stone tablets of the covenant.

A representation of the manna and Aaron's staff will be kept in the following schemas for their symbolic value.

3 Ex 16:34 Aaron put the manna in front of the Testimony,

Ex 16:33 So Moses said to Aaron, "Take a jar and put an omer of manna in it. Then place it before the LORD to be kept for the generations to come."

NOTE 1 : That was in Moses' Tabernacle

NOTE 2 : The Manna is situated on the north side since this is the side where the bread will be. See item 4.

4 Num. 17:8 Aaron's staff, which represented the house of Levi, had not only sprouted but had budded, blossomed and produced almonds.

NOTE 1 : That was in Moses' Tabernacle.

NOTE 2 : Aaron's staff is situated on the south side since this is the side where the lamp will be. See item 5.

5 Ex. 26:35 Place the table outside the curtain on the north side

Ex. 40:23 and set out the bread on it before the LORD

Lev. 24:6 Set them in two rows, six in each row,

6 Ex. 26:35 put the lampstand opposite it on the south side.

Ex. 25:32-33 Six branches are to extend from the sides of the lampstand—three on one side and three on the other. Three cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms are to be on one branch, three on the next branch, and the same for all six branches extending from the lampstand.

7 2 Chron. 3:14 He made the curtain of blue, purple and crimson yarn and fine linen, with cherubim worked into it.

8 Two of the structures were facing 'EAST' and it must be the case for the others.

Garden of Eden: Gen. 2:8 Now the LORD God had planted a garden in the east, in Eden;

Ezekiel Temple : Ezek. 8:16 With their backs toward the temple of the LORD and their faces toward the east, they were bowing down to the sun in the east

Now, instead of visualizing Ezekiel in his home, we will depict him in the Temple<sup>16</sup> of Solomon..

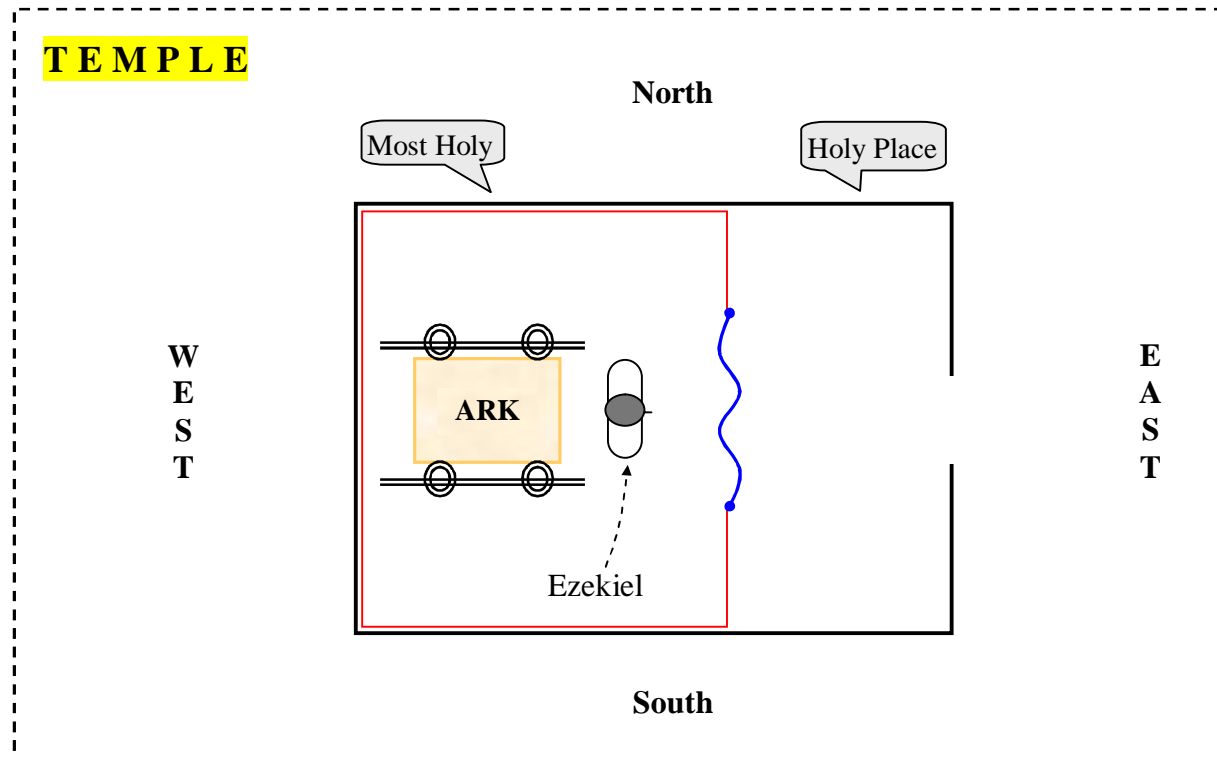


Figure 4. Temple of Solomon<sup>17</sup>

It is indisputable that Ezekiel was physically in his home when he lay on his side for 430 days, but he then was portraying the siege that was going on in the Temple of Solomon. With that in mind it is natural to symbolically represent Ezekiel in the Temple<sup>18</sup>, the intended location of his action.

To help us analyze this siege we need a small artifice. We are going to borrow some of the features of Moses' Tabernacle and transpose them into Solomon's Temple; they will occupy the same position. Can we do that? Yes. Remember that Ezekiel's action is highly symbolic; it is a sign<sup>19</sup>. Surely we are allowed some digression as long as it helps us understand the message we are being told.

N.B. The Tabernacle of Moses and the Temple of Solomon are two different structures sharing an identical design conceived by God.<sup>20</sup> Every piece of furniture found in them have a counterpart in the Heavenly Throne of God and occupy a very specific location in the design. To transpose them from one structure to the other<sup>21</sup> is not going to alter their symbolic value.

<sup>16</sup> Ezekiel was a priest. Ezek. 1:3 the word of the LORD came to Ezekiel the priest

<sup>17</sup> Of all the furniture found in Solomon's Temple only the Ark is shown here.

<sup>18</sup> Some years later Ezekiel was shown the future Temple. Ref : Ezek. 43:5 Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court, and the glory of the LORD filled the temple.

<sup>19</sup> Ezek. 4:3 This will be a sign to the house of Israel.

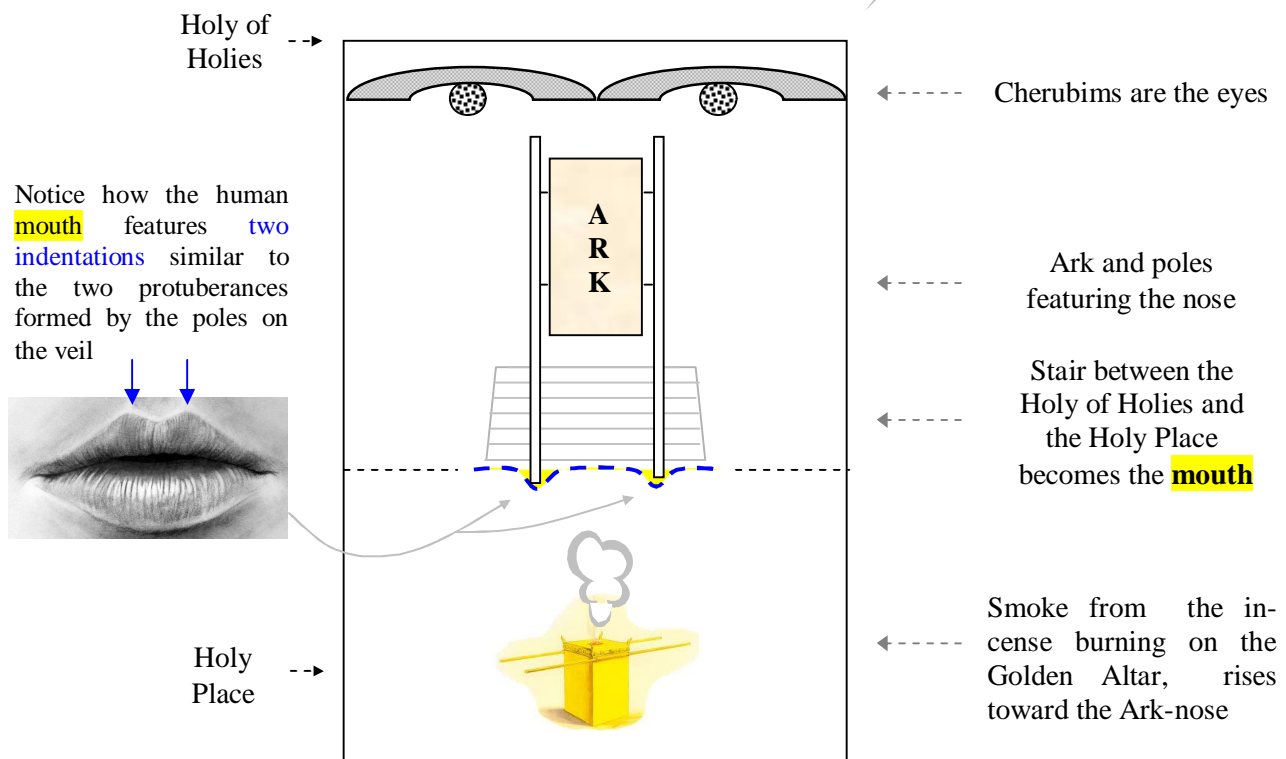
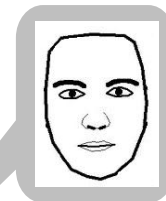
<sup>20</sup> Ezek. 43:11 make known to them the design of the temple-its arrangement, its exits and entrances-its whole design and all its regulations ... so that they may be faithful to its design

Before we continue with Ezekiel we need to alter our representation of the Temple of Solomon a little more and get closer to what it really looked like. The following representation is the subject of an entire paper, 'Secrets of the Holy Ark' by Tony Badillo<sup>22</sup>.

According Mr Badillo the plan of the whole floor of the Temple depicted a human body whose face was located in the Holy of Holies.

From Tony Badillo's paper we learn that:

- The two cherubims standing behind the Ark, represented the eyes of the face
- The Ark with its poles on each side was the nose and its two nostrils
- There were two protuberances<sup>23</sup> indented in the veil by the two poles
- There was a stair separating the Holy of Holies from the Holy Place (*This stair portrays the mouth of the Temple face YP*)
- The Golden Altar was at the bottom of the stair



**Figure 5 Temple Face**

<sup>21</sup> The two structures are also directly linked to the 12 tribes of Israel. The Tabernacle of Moses was created at the start of the Exodus; it was eventually replaced by Solomon's Temple which lasted until all the 12 tribes had finally been sent into captivity.

<sup>22</sup> Use a search engine like Google.com to do a search with the following keywords:

Ark of the Covenant Secrets badillo

<sup>23</sup> 1 Kings 8:8 These poles were so long that their ends could be seen from the Holy Place in front of the inner sanctuary, but not from outside the Holy Place;

## WALL OF IRON

There is an aspect of Ezekiel's re-enactment (Ezek. 4) that has been quite puzzling and came as a complete surprise when I finally understood it. We first read that Ezekiel was told to draw 'carve' on a clay tile the city of Jerusalem (and its wall) and have all the military equipment needed for a siege leaned up against it:

- Ezek 4:1-2 You also, son of man, take a clay tablet and lay it before you, and portray on it a city, Jerusalem. Lay siege against it, **build a siege wall against it**, and heap up a mound against it; set camps against it also, and place battering rams against it all around. NKJV

And then we read this very unexpected statement:

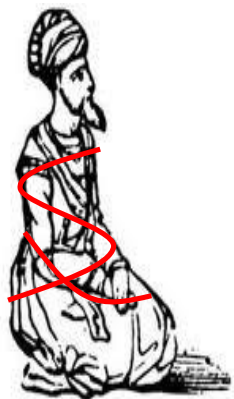
- Ezek 4:3 Then **take an iron pan**, place it as an iron wall between you and the city and turn your face toward it.

If the tile with the carving of Jerusalem, the **city's wall** and the military apparatus, form a whole,

why was there a need to further add a **second wall** (the iron pan) between Ezekiel and that 'model siege' on the tile?

**Ezekiel** sketched the city of Jerusalem on a fresh newly made clay brick then he casted the material needed for a siege around it.

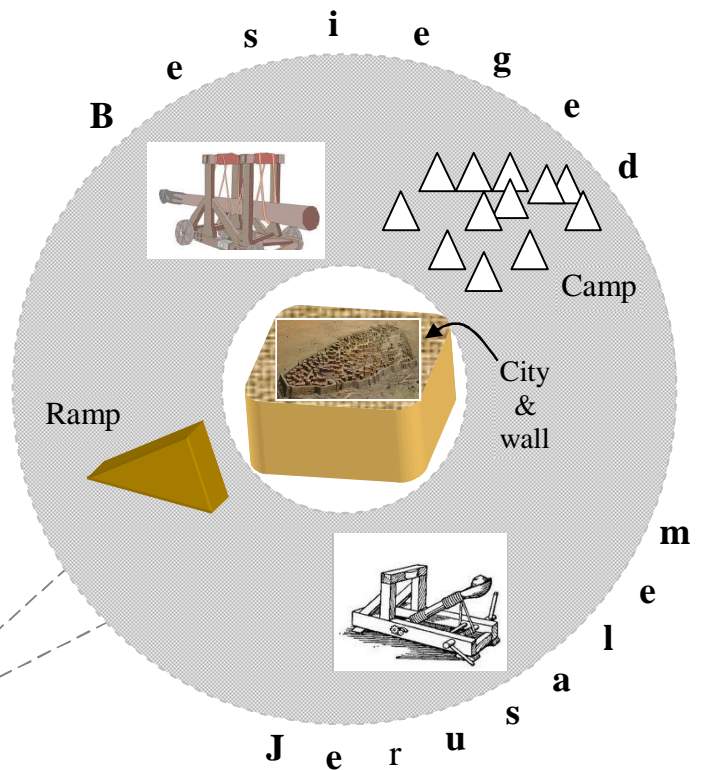
**Ezekiel**



**Iron pan**



**Tile**



No matter how you look at it, **if** the iron wall (iron pan) was meant to be part of the military siege, it is wrongly located. But suppose the real purpose of the iron wall ('qiyr') was to bring to mind a separation between two rooms ( the Hebrew word 'qiyr' refers to the internal or external wall of a house and has nothing to do with the wall of a city (chowmat))

Let's remember that although Ezekiel was physically lying in his home it was meant to represent him symbolically **lying in the Jerusalem Temple**. Doesn't this fact directly point to the real purpose of the 'iron pan'?

It is not an overstatement to say that the Temple's Holy of Holies was the most inaccessible location of Israel. The high priest was the only one to enter it and for a single day each year. However, the only thing that separated the most holy from the holy room was a **veil**. *Parochet*

- Ex 26:33 Hang the curtain from the clasps and place the ark of the Testimony behind the curtain. **The curtain will separate the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place**
- 2 Chron 3:14 He made the curtain of blue, purple and crimson yarn and fine linen, with cherubim worked into it.

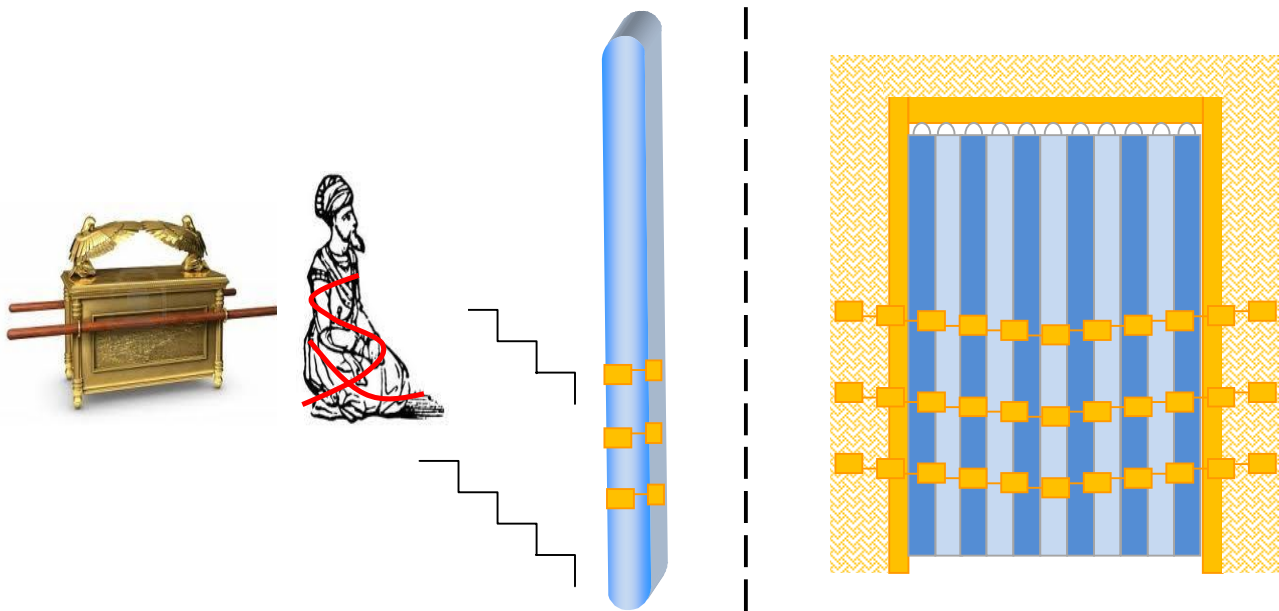
**That veil was as efficient as an 'impenetrable' IRON WALL (iron pan) .**

Isn't it ironic that Ezekiel was told to use an 'IRON PAN' to represent the Temple's veil? Iron was among the hardest material to be found at the time of Ezekiel while the curtain offered hardly any resistance.

And there is more. Notice that Ezekiel was asked to turn<sup>24</sup> his **face** toward **the iron pan** in front of him. By doing this he was portraying the **Temple's face**, in front of the **veil**, as depicted<sup>25</sup> by the furniture in the Holy of Holies.

Notice also that during his siege Ezekiel was **tied up** in front of the **iron pan** (representing the veil). Isn't it quite appropriate that the **veil** separating the Holy of Holies from the Holy Place was crisscrossed with **gold chains**?

- 1 Kings 6:21 Solomon covered the inside of the temple with pure gold, and he extended gold chains across the front of the inner sanctuary, which was overlaid with gold.



<sup>24</sup> Ezek 4:3 Then take an iron pan, place it as an iron wall between you and the city and turn your face toward it.

<sup>25</sup> See page 27 about the Temple's floor plan and Tony Badillo.

## Ezekiel went through a cleansing ritual

Even though there is no direct reference to support it, we do have here a strong indication that Ezekiel's action **was really intended to show what was going on in the Temple.**

No commentator seems to have noticed it but Ezekiel, just before lying on his side for 430 days, went through the cleansing ritual that he described in Ezek. 44:26-27. This ritual was prescribed to the priests **before they entered the Temple.**

Ezek. 44:26-27 After he is cleansed, [1]  
they shall count seven days [2]  
for him. And on the day that he goes to the sanctuary [3]  
to minister in the sanctuary,  
he must offer his sin offering [4]  
in the inner court," says the Lord GOD [5]

*God's house*

Now see how Ezekiel fulfilled each point:

1 Ezek. 2:1-3 Then **the Spirit entered me** when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me. And He said to me: "Son of man, I am sending you to the children of Israel,

Ezek. 3:3 "Son of man, eat this scroll I am giving you and fill your stomach with it." So I ate it, and **it tasted as sweet as honey** in my mouth.

2 Ezek. 3:15 Then I came to the captives at Tel Abib, who dwelt by the River Chebar; and I sat where they sat, and remained there **astonished among them seven days.**

Ezek. 3:24 Then the Spirit came into me and raised me to my feet. He spoke to me and said: "**Go, shut yourself inside your house.**

3 Note: Just before that, Ezekiel had been in the presence of the Glory  
Ezek 3:23 And the glory of the LORD was standing there... and **I fell face down**

4 Ezek. 4:10 Weigh out twenty shekels of food to eat each day and eat it at set times.

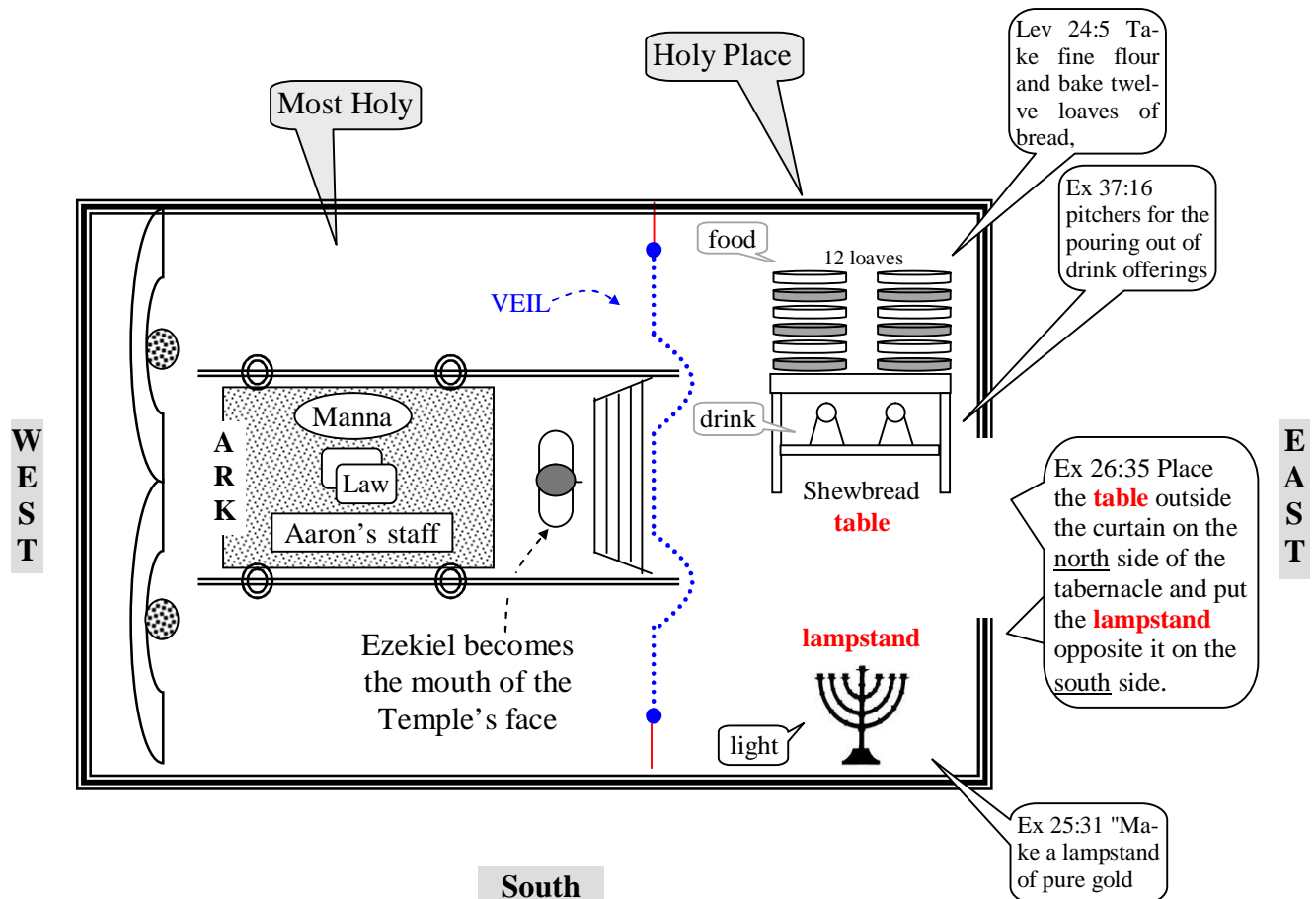
Ezek. 4:3 Then take an iron pan, place it as an iron wall between you and the city.

5 *The iron pan represents the veil and given that the pan was between Ezekiel and the city, Ezekiel's action put him symbolically in the Holy of Holies.*

We have here Ezekiel in his symbolic location with all the Temple's features in place

## TEMPLE

composite



Notice that Ezekiel stands in front of the curtain, at the top of the stair, exactly where the ‘**Temple’s mouth**’ (see Temple Face on page 27) happens to be. This detail is of some importance given the number of times Ezekiel had previously been warned about speaking when it would be time:

Ezek 2:4 I am sending you to them, and you shall say to them ... NKJV

Ezek 2:7 You shall speak My words to them, NKJV

Ezek 3:1 "Son of man, eat what you find; eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel."

Ezek 3:4 "Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak with My words to them.

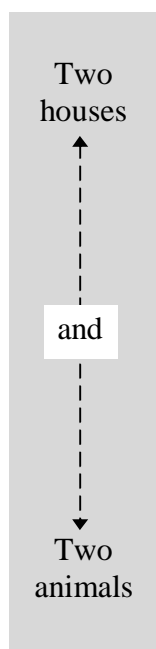
Ezek 3:11 and speak to them and tell them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,'

Ezek 3:26 I will make your tongue cling to the roof of your mouth ...

It is very meaningful to have Ezekiel (the “**Prophet**” of YHWH) the future Watchman of Israel (Ezek 33:7) becoming the **mouth** of the Temple’s face.



## LEFT SIDE / RIGHT SIDE

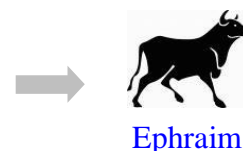


The house of Israel represented the 12 tribes and, since the 390 years of sin is attributed to the house of Israel (not the kingdom of Israel), the 390 years of sin involved the 12 tribes. The house of Israel was somewhat under the leadership of Joseph's son Ephraim, who was blessed profusely by Jacob:

Jer 31:9 For I am a Father to Israel, And Ephraim is my firstborn. NKJV

Ephraim is associated with a calf (a bull, an ox):

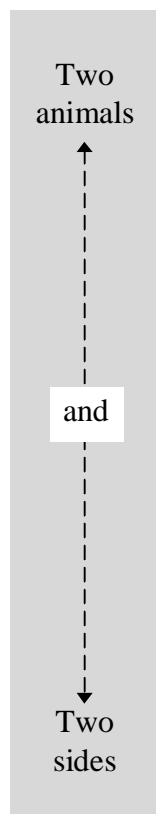
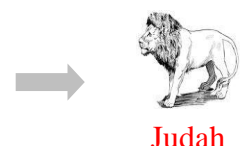
Jer 31:18 "I have surely heard Ephraim's moaning:  
'You disciplined me like an unruly calf,



The house of Judah represented the tribes of Benjamin and Judah, since the 40 years of sin is attributed to the house of Judah, the 40 years of sin involve only those two tribes. The tribe of Judah assumed leadership of the house.

Judah is associated with a lion:

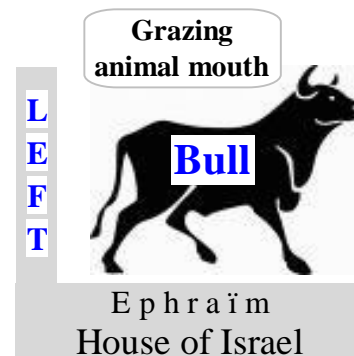
Gen 49:9 You are a lion's cub, O Judah;



At the beginning of Ezekiel a creature with four faces was seen. This creature gives us the key to understand why the left side was attributed to the house of Israel and the right side to the house of Judah:

- Ezek 1:10 Their faces looked like this: ... and on the **right** side each had **the face of a lion**, and on the **left** the face of an ox;

Notice that the left side is associated with a grazing animal (bull, cow, calf) whose distinctive feature is the activity of its **mouth**. However, for obvious reasons, the distinctive feature of the lion, associated with the right side, is its **head** (crowned with a mane, a symbol of majesty).



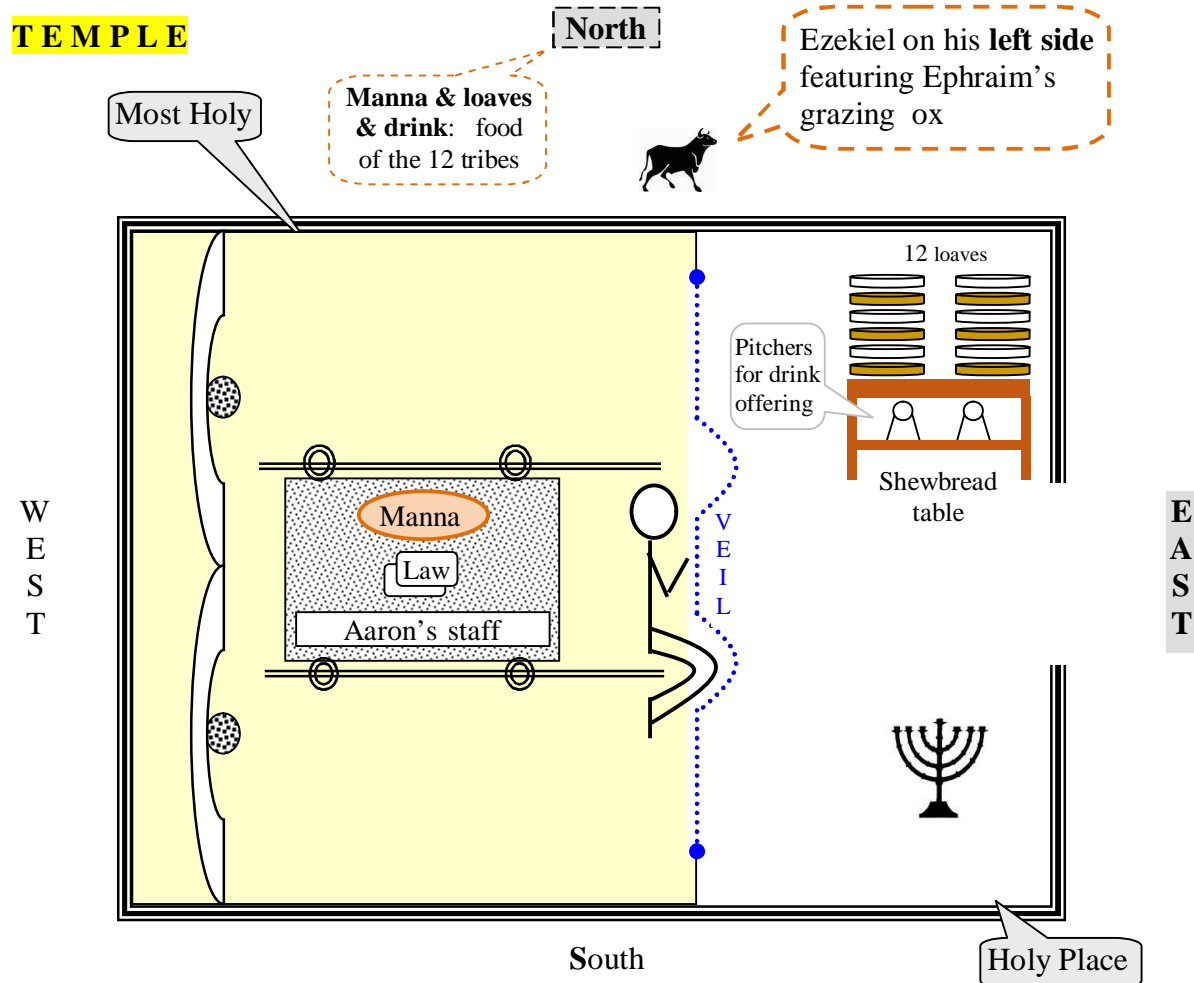
Note: The ancient usage of such terminology was based upon the proposition that one faced the East (the rising sun); and thus the left stood for the North, the right stood for the South; and the East was always considered "the front." Since Northern Israel (Samaria) lay north of Jerusalem, the "right" and "left" designation applied to the Ten Northern tribes and to Judah, respectively. See Coffman's Commentaries on the Bible



## Ezekiel is lying on his left side for 390 days

For the first 390 days of his siege's re-enactment Ezekiel was lying on his left side:

- Ezek 4:5 For I have laid on you the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days; so you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. NKJV



**Figure 6. Ezekiel on his left side for 390 days** (mouth toward north)

Notice: Ezekiel's mouth<sup>26</sup> on the north side with 'the food' of the temple

The first 390 days of Ezekiel's siege are characterized by his access to food<sup>27</sup> & water.

- Ezek 4:9-10 Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them to make bread for yourself. You are to eat it during the 390 days you lie on your side.
- Ezek 4:11 1 Also measure out a sixth of a hin of water and drink it at set times. NIV

The two items<sup>28</sup> on the north side (borrowed from the Tabernacle) are related to **food** and characterize the **12 tribes** as abundantly blessed by God..

<sup>26</sup> The 'mouth' is the distinctive feature of the grazing ox representing Ephraim.

<sup>27</sup> There is no mention of food in the second part of Ezekiel's siege (40 days). This will be discussed later.

<sup>28</sup> Manna food of the 12 tribes at Exodus. And the 12 loaves representing the 12 tribes.

## Ezekiel is lying on his right side for 40 days

For the second part of his siege, the last 40 days, Ezekiel was lying on his right side:

- Ezek 4:6 "After you have finished this, lie down again, this time on your right side, and bear the sin of the house of Judah.

### TEMPLE

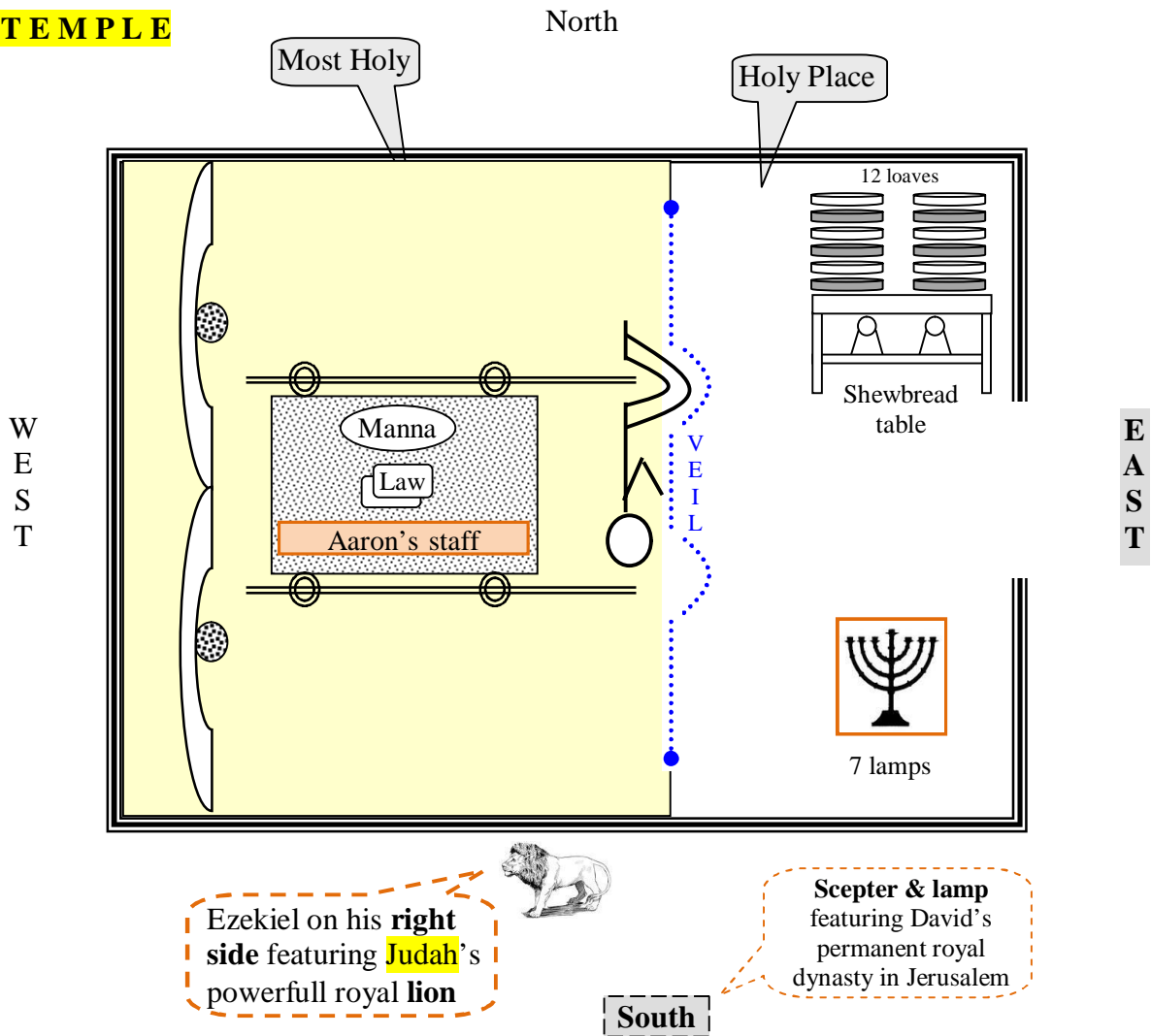


Figure 7. Ezekiel on his right side for 40 days (head toward south)

Ezekiel's head<sup>29</sup> on the south side with the Temple's objects symbolizing 'authority'.

*Notice: Ezekiel was not fed during the 40 days and as we should expect there is no trace of food on the south side.*

<sup>29</sup> The 'head', is the distinctive feature of the crowned lion representing Judah.

The two items on the south side (borrowed from the Tabernacle) characterize Judah<sup>30</sup> as a guide.

### The STAFF

Stands for the rule of law (scepter) and can be associated with governmental and legal power.

- Gen 49:10 The scepter will not depart from Judah

Sceptre  
emblem  
and sign  
of power

Lamp =  
Monarch  
2 Sam 1:17



### The LAMP

- 1 Kings 11:36-37 I will give one tribe to his son so that David my servant may always have a lamp before me in Jerusalem, the city where I chose to put my Name.
- 2 Kings 8:19 Nevertheless, for the sake of his servant David, the LORD was not willing to destroy Judah. He had promised to maintain a lamp for David and his descendants forever.

Judah had to keep the scepter and by association, the law.

The start of the 40 years of sin is directly connected with the abandoning of the law:

- 2 Kings 21:8-9 if only they will be careful to do everything I commanded them and will keep the whole Law that my servant Moses gave them." But the people did not listen. Manasseh led them astray,

The end of the 40 years of sin came with the rediscovery of the book of the law:

- 2 Kings 22:3,11 In the eighteenth year of his reign, King Josiah ... When the king heard the words of the Book of the Law, he tore his robes.

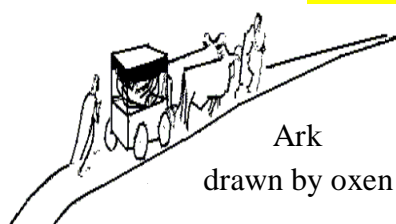
---

During the 390-year period of sin the Ark was under the care of the 12 tribes whose leadership was assumed (symbolically) by Ephraim. The **symbol of Ephraim is an ox**.

At the end of the 390 years of sin the Ark was removed from the house of Abinadab<sup>31</sup> and David attempted to bring it to Jerusalem by putting it on a cart that was drawn by **oxen**. It was a failure and the Ark was left at the house of Obed-Edom.

Three months later the Ark was successfully brought to Zion. This time the Ark was carried on the Levites' shoulders while they were following King David, a man crowned like a **lion**<sup>32</sup> (Judah's symbol).

**The Ark coming to Jerusalem  
marks the end of Israel 390-year of sin**



3  
months  
later



Ark on Levites shoulders following  
David, the Lion-king of Judah

<sup>30</sup> According to Jacob's blessings (Gen 49:10) Judah is forever a ruler.

<sup>31</sup> See 2 Sam 6:3

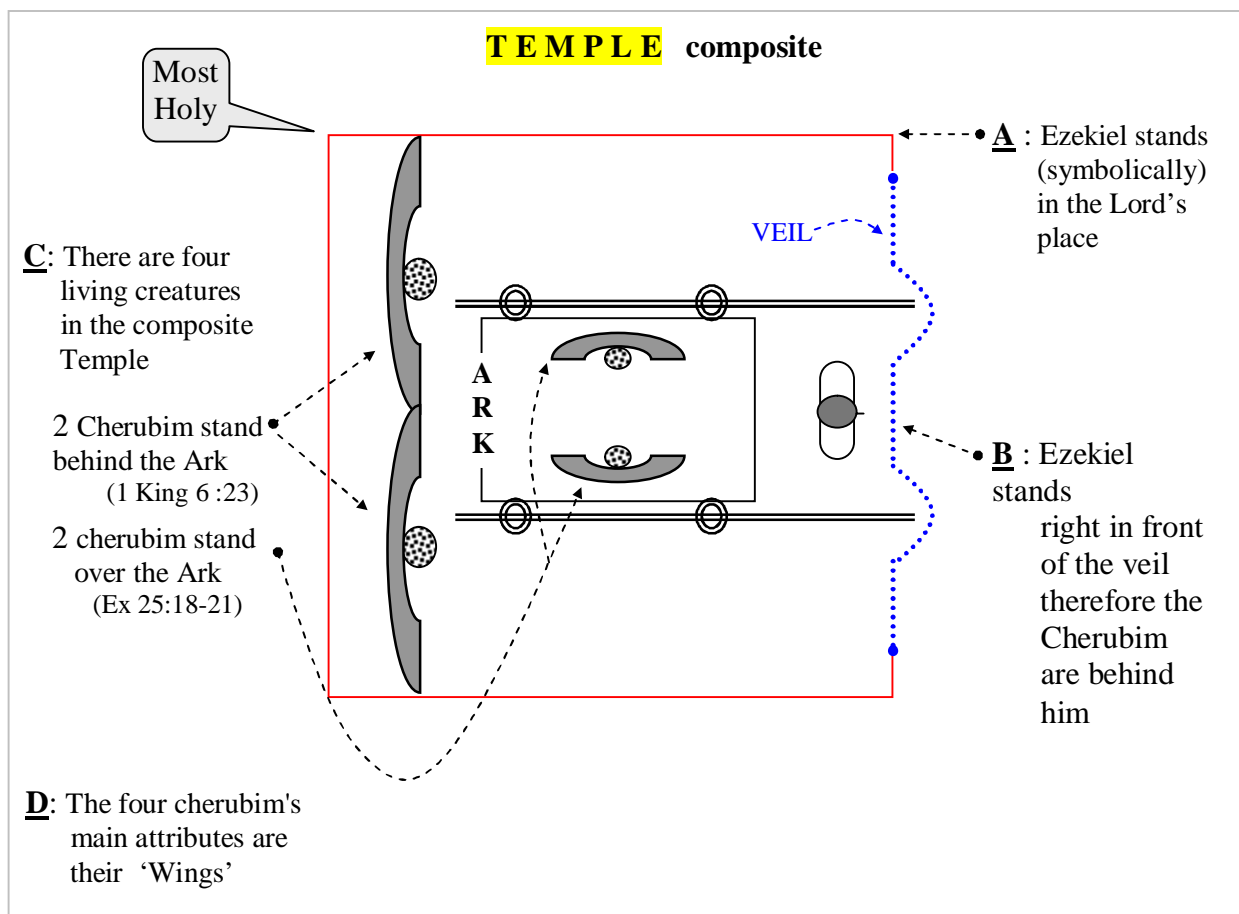
<sup>32</sup> The Ark went from the Ox to the Lion, another way to show that it was leaving Ephraim to come to dwell in Judah.

We have already seen many small details to back up our deduction that Ezekiel's performance was meant to be set in the Temple (although it was physically held in his home). Here is a final piece of evidence to strengthen this conclusion.

Prior to going to his house for 430 days, Ezekiel was engulfed in a celestial vision of the Lord's throne (or celestial Temple). At one point in this vision, while he was (A) in the Lord's dwelling place, Ezekiel heard from (B) behind him the noise of flapping (D) wings belonging to (C) four living creatures:

- Ezek 1:5 Also from within it came the likeness of **four** living creatures. NKJV
- Ezek 3:12-13 Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard **behind** me a great thunderous voice: "Blessed is the glory of the LORD from **His place!**" **I also heard the noise of the wings** of the **living creatures** that **touched one another**, NKJV

Now, with the description of Ezekiel's vision in mind, let's see how each element of that vision can also be found in the Temple's composite that became Ezekiel's symbolic surroundings while he was lying in his own house.



Can there be any doubts left when so many pieces point in the same direction?

## ***A period of feeding and a period of no feeding***

A major difference between the two periods enacted by Ezekiel, while laying on his sides, has to do with food. For the first 390 days he was told to eat some food, which was not the case for the following 40 days<sup>33</sup>. It is strange, isn't it? Why was Ezekiel not offered any food during the 40 days he was lying on his right side? No doubt Ezekiel had had access to an adequate supply of food; he had filled the jar himself at the beginning of the first period:

- Ezek. 4:9 "Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them to make bread for yourself.

His access to all the water he wanted is even more obvious. Ezekiel was asked to measure it just before he drank it, but nowhere was he told that he had to stock it:

- Ezek 4:11 Also measure out a sixth of a hin of water and drink it at set times.

It is clear that God instructed Ezekiel to eat in the 390 days<sup>34</sup> of the first period and not in the following 40 days<sup>35</sup>, even though, as I believe, there was food and water available. There is only one word that can give light to the whole situation: FASTING.

### **40 days of fasting for the sin of Judah**

This is a very interesting thought and it becomes quite convincing when we realize that the food on the first 390 days had a **dual purpose**. It was used to feed Ezekiel - he wouldn't have survived without food - but its main purpose was to be used as a SIN OFFERING.

### **A sin offering offered 390 times for the sin of Israel**

According to Lev 5:11-13 a sin offering couldn't have any oil and it was given to a priest. Ezekiel, a priest, didn't put any oil in his food. Notice also that Ezekiel had to eat at 'set time', as if he was following a ritual.

- Ezek 4:9 "Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and **use them to make bread** for yourself.
- Ezek 4:10-11 And your food which you eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day; **from time to time** you shall eat it.

Ezekiel's food (sin offering) was corrupted when it was cooked over dung (Ezek 4:12-13). Unsurprisingly the 390 years period associated with it was also characterized by corruption:

- Hos 9:9 They have sunk deep into corruption, as in the days of Gibeah.

There is much more to say about the 390 days of food and the 40 days without any. We will see later how Ezekiel's food become some major symbolic acts.

**Ref:** Ezekiel ate defiled food for 390 days: Page 67 & Ezekiel fasts during 40 days: page 134

<sup>33</sup> In order for Ezek 4:17 to say that the people would be going to lack bread and water, Ezekiel had to portray a period while having for himself 'bread & water' and another period during which he himself lacked food & water'.

<sup>34</sup> Have you notice that while on his left side, the side associated with the grazing animal, Ezekiel cooked his food (Eze 4:15) over a fire fueled with cow manure?

<sup>35</sup> Another interesting fact: the left side is associated with grazing animals who feed and drink most of the time. Ezekiel on his left side had access to food and water every day. It was not the case when he turned on his right side and had to fast for 40 days. And what was the animal associated with the right side? A lion, an hunting animal that could go days without food and water.

## *What was the motive to bind Ezekiel for 430 days?*

- Ezek 4:8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege.

It is obvious in Eze 4:8 that Ezekiel was physically tied<sup>36</sup> for the whole 430 days (390 + 40) of his siege. But to be tied for 430 days is an awfully long time and we should seek an hidden meaning behind this very harsh treatment. Why did it have to be done that way? Was God afraid that Ezekiel wouldn't hold his position on each side and therefore needed to be tied? Absolutely not, Ezekiel was a priest whose entire life had been devoted to God.

- Ezek 4:14 Then I said, "Not so, Sovereign LORD! I have never defiled myself. From my youth until now I have never eaten anything found dead or torn by wild animals. No unclean meat has ever entered my mouth."

He didn't weep or lament when he lost his wife because he was told not to do so:

- Ezek 24:18 So I spoke to the people in the morning, and in the evening my wife died. The next morning I did as I had been commanded.

If the ropes were not used to force Ezekiel to obey then we have to conclude that they were used for a symbolic purpose. It is said in Ezek 4:8 that the prophet could not turn on the other side before the right time. Thus Ezekiel was first portraying somebody tied for 390 days and then someone tied for 40 days. A two parts symbolic act that brought freedom at the end. Without surprise the Bible has nothing to say about anybody that could have been tied for 430 years (390 + 40). But then, did we correctly understand what was meant by the rope symbol?

What if the ropes that were put on Ezekiel were not meant to symbolize somebody tied? What if those ropes were no more than an artifact used to symbolize somebody held prisoner? Wasn't the binding of Ezekiel the proper way to symbolically represent somebody confined in a specific location? (Keep in mind that Ezekiel was confined in his house for the whole duration of this ordeal)

- Ezek 3:25 And you, son of man, they will tie with ropes; you will be bound so that you cannot go out among the people.

If we are right about this we should be able to find an important individual who had been in prison for 430 days<sup>37</sup> and did recover his freedom at the end of a siege. Don't we have the perfect candidate in the person of Jeremiah the prophet?

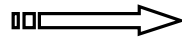
- Jer 38:6 So they took Jeremiah and put him into the cistern NIV
- Jer 38:28 Now Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

---

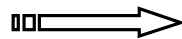
<sup>36</sup> The reader is already aware that Ezekiel was **tied** in front of an iron wall which symbolised the veil of the Holy of Holies. That veil was also criss-crossed by **chains**. See discussion on Iron Wall on page 28.

<sup>37</sup> in this context we discard a 430-year period as it wouldn't make any sense

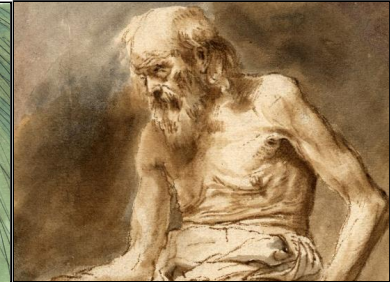
Ezekiel lying on his left and right sides while <b>being tied up</b>	
430 days	
390 days	40 days
food	no food



Jeremiah's imprisonment	
430 days ?	
390 days ?	40 days ?
Fed with bread	No food / not fed



In a cistern  
Jer 38:6



In the prison's yard  
Jer 38:13,28

Ezek 4:8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege. NIV

Jer 38:6 They lowered Jeremiah by **ropes** into the cistern

Jer 38:13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison. KJV  
Jer 38:28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was there when Jerusalem was taken. KJV

Jeremiah's story doesn't specify that he was held prisoner exactly 430 days but a careful reading of the book of Jeremiah and an understanding of the sequence of events surrounding Nebuchadnezzar's siege against Jerusalem, do strengthen this belief. **Furthermore** Jeremiah was held captive in **two different locations**. First in a **cistern** in which he was **feed** (Jer 37:21) every day, then in the **court of the prison** at a time where there was **no more food** in the city (Jer 38:9)

### The timeline of Jeremiah's actions

- #1. Nebuchadnezzar attacked Jerusalem in Zedekiah's 9<sup>th</sup> year, 10<sup>th</sup> month, 10<sup>th</sup> day. (This is **about 560 days** before Jerusalem was captured in the 11<sup>th</sup> year, 4<sup>th</sup> month, 9<sup>th</sup> day of Zedekiah): See Jer 52:4 and 2 Kings 25:1
- #2. While Jerusalem and a few other cities were still resisting, Jeremiah told King Zedekiah that he and the city would be captured but the King would die peacefully: (Jer 34:2-7). Zedekiah made a covenant to free all the slaves (Jer 34:8-9). Then **Nebuchadnezzar ended the siege of Jerusalem** (Jer 37:5). The King didn't maintain the covenant and everybody took back their slaves: (Jer 34:11, Jer 34:16). Jeremiah announced that Nebuchadnezzar would be back (Jer 34:21-22, 37:7-8)



## IN PRISON - - - - -

- #3. Jeremiah wanted to leave Jerusalem but was arrested and accused of trying to join the then leaving Babylonian army ( Jer 37:4, 37:11-12, 37:15-16).
- #4. As prophesized earlier (see #2) the Babylonian army came back.
- #5. King Zedekiah who was worried about what was going to happen to him, had Jeremiah brought to the palace for questioning: See Jer 37:17. Jeremiah was fearing for his life in the dungeon (Jer 37:20-21). While a prisoner Jeremiah bought a field (Jer 32:1-3, 32:6-7)

## #6. Turning point No more bread - - - - -

Zedekiah inquired from Jeremiah (Jer 21:1-2) and was told about the imminent destruction of Jerusalem (Jer 21:7, 38:2). Pashur and his men had previously lowered Jeremiah in a dungeon (cistern) to kill him (Jer 38:6). The Cushite Ebed-Melech rescued Jeremiah after telling the King that Jeremiah would die if he was kept in the dungeon since **there was no more bread in the city:**

- Jer 38:9 ... For there is no more bread in the city." NKJV

#7. With the bread gone, the famine started.

- Ezek 4:16-17 Son of man, surely I will cut off the supply of bread in Jerusalem; they shall eat bread by weight and with anxiety, and shall drink water by measure and with dread, that they may lack bread and water, and be dismayed with one another,
- Lam 4:9 Those killed by the sword are better off than those who die of famine; racked with hunger, they waste away for lack of food from the field.
- Lam 2:20 Should women eat their offspring, the children they have cared for?

#8. People dying everywhere. The food was completely gone, the wall was broken and the city was captured:

- Jer 52:6 By the **ninth day of the fourth month** the famine in the city had become so severe that there was no food for the people to eat
- Jer 38:28 Now Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken. And he was there when Jerusalem was taken.
- Jer 39:2 In the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, on the ninth day of the month, the city was penetrated.



Given that the length of Ezekiel's siege is divided into two periods of time (390 and 40 days), we can speculate that Jeremiah's stay in prison was also divided in a similar way.

E Z E K I E L	390 days	During the first 390 days Ezekiel had access to food <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Ezek 4:9 "Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them <b>to make bread for yourself</b>. You are to eat it <b>during the 390 days</b> you lie on your side</li></ul>	o n  h i s
	Turning point (Ezekiel starts fasting)		s i d e s
	40 days	During the following 40 days Ezekiel was fasting (already discussed in this work)	

In each case the turning point is related to **food**.

J E R E M I A H	3 9 0 days ??	<p>In the first part (points #3, #4, #5 of the previous chronology of Jeremiah) there was food in Jerusalem and we are told that Jeremiah received his daily bread:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Jer 37:21 King Zedekiah then gave orders for Jeremiah to be placed in the courtyard of the guard and <b>given bread from the street of the bakers each day until all the bread in the city was gone.</b></li></ul>	In the  C I S T E R N  then  in the  Y A R d
	Turning point (No more bread)		
	4 0 days ??	<p>In the second part (points #6, #7, #8) the famine progressed in the city.</p> <p>This period started when Jeremiah was put in a dungeon and the King was told that there was no more bread in the city:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Jer 38:9 and he is likely to die from hunger in the place where he is. For <b>there is no more bread in the city.</b>" NKJV</li></ul> <p>At the end of the period (which corresponds to the end of Jeremiah's imprisonment) there is no more food in the city:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Jer 52:6 By the ninth day of the fourth month the famine in the city had become so severe that there was no food for the people to eat.</li></ul> <p>We know that this period had to be short (40 days?); point #7 describes the terrible conditions that prevailed in the city once the food started to become scarce.</p>	

As mentioned a few pages back we won't find in Jeremiah's writing any confirmation that his imprisonment lasted exactly 430 days and it was divided into an initial period of 390 days followed by a period of 40 days. **We got those numbers by recognizing in Ezekiel's binding a symbolic reference to Jeremiah's imprisonment.** Nevertheless, not having a direct statement from Jeremiah about those numbers doesn't mean he left us clueless.

We are told that Jeremiah was arrested during the period of Nebuchadnezzar's interrupted siege (see #3 earlier). We are also told that the people abandoned the covenant they had made when they realized that Nebuchadnezzar was not threatening them anymore. This betrayal of the covenant led to the return of Nebuchadnezzar, which in turn led King Zedekiah, in the 10<sup>th</sup> year of his kingship, to consult Jeremiah.

All those events happened in a short time and given that we are told that King Zedekiah met Jeremiah sometime in the 10<sup>th</sup> year of his Kingship<sup>38</sup>, we know they all happened between the 480<sup>th</sup> and the 98<sup>th</sup> day before the capture of Jerusalem<sup>39</sup>.

**Fixing Jeremiah's whole imprisonment to 430 days**  
is in agreement with 'between 480 and 98 days'.

The famine that prevailed toward the end of Nebuchadnezzar's siege started when the bread became unavailable and ended when the food was gone completely. This progression couldn't have evolved in just a few days; it had to last several weeks. Indeed, Ezekiel implied that the famine would be progressive:

- Ezek 5:16 I will bring more and more famine upon you and cut off your supply of food.

Another important fact about this famine is that one third of the population died from starvation and sickness:

- Ezek 5:12 A third of your people will die of the plague or perish by famine inside you

Before they started dying from starvation the people had been desperately eating any possible scrap of food they found. In the end they even ate their own flesh (see #7). We shouldn't doubt that it must have taken weeks of privation and starvation before they persuaded themselves to do such a terrible thing:

- Ezek 4:17 They will be **appalled at the sight of each other** and will waste away because of their sin.
- Lam 4:9 Those killed by the sword are better off than those who die of famine; racked with hunger, **they waste away for lack of food** from the field.

**Fixing Jeremiah's second part of imprisonment to 40 days**  
is in agreement with the progression of the famine just described.

---

<sup>38</sup> Jer 32:1 This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar.

<sup>39</sup> Not knowing in what part of the 10<sup>th</sup> year of Zedekiah those events took place we use the earliest (First day of the 10<sup>th</sup> year) and the latest (last day of the 10<sup>th</sup> year). Zedekiah was captured in the fourth month of his 11<sup>th</sup> year.

## Prophesizing against the siege of Jerusalem

- Ezek 4:7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. KJV

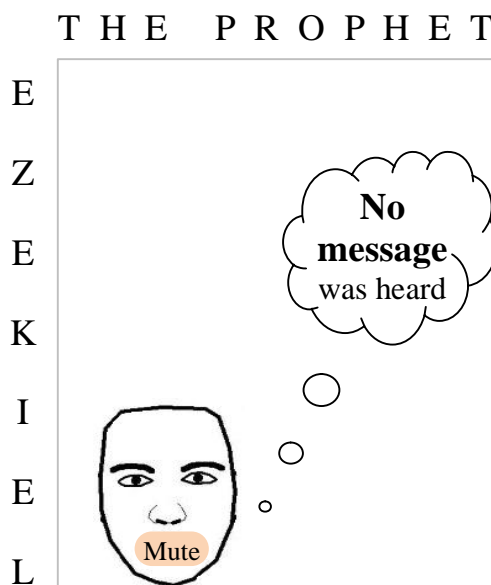
By using the words ‘**against it**’ the translators of Ezek 4:7 may have misled us into believing that Ezekiel was going to prophesize about (against) Nebuchadnezzar’s future siege of Jerusalem. This is doubtful that it was the purpose. What would he have accomplished by prophesizing for 430 days about the coming destruction of Jerusalem? Who would have benefited from it? Ezekiel was confined in the privacy of his home where he might have been, as far as we know, alone most of the time.

Ezekiel was mute and he could not have prophesized with his words as he lay on his sides and looked at the sketch (a representation of Jerusalem under siege) he had drawn on a tile.

Therefore ‘his’ prophesizing has to be attributed to his whole posture and to the time he spent on each of his side.

**If the people who saw Ezekiel at that time perceived that he was prophesizing, they didn’t know what it was about and it didn’t matter given that it was not done to inform them.**

What nobody understood until now is the fact that Ezekiel’s prophesizing was done as **an independent symbolic act**. In this particular case it was the act of ‘prophesizing’ in itself that was used to reveal something hidden rather than the information that could have been heard by the people around.



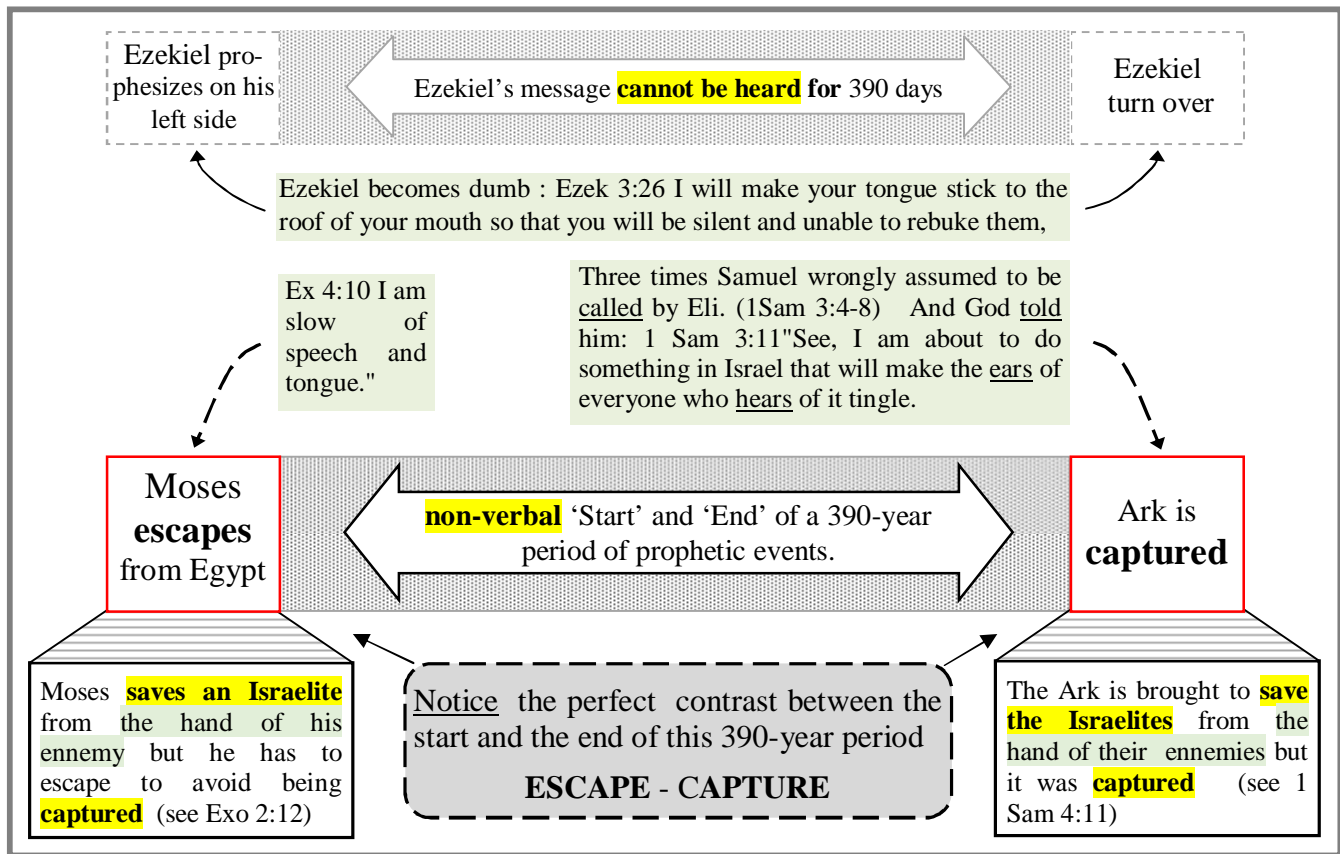
Similar to the other symbolic acts<sup>40</sup> that Ezekiel had performed during the period of 430 days, this new one was also done according to familiar pattern: during the first 390 days the prophet prophesized while lying on his left side (House of Israel), and during the following 40 days he prophesized while lying on his right side (House of Judah).

As we will see in the following pages, we can point to two different periods (**390 years and 40 years**) of Israel’s history during which prophetic communication was a major characteristic.

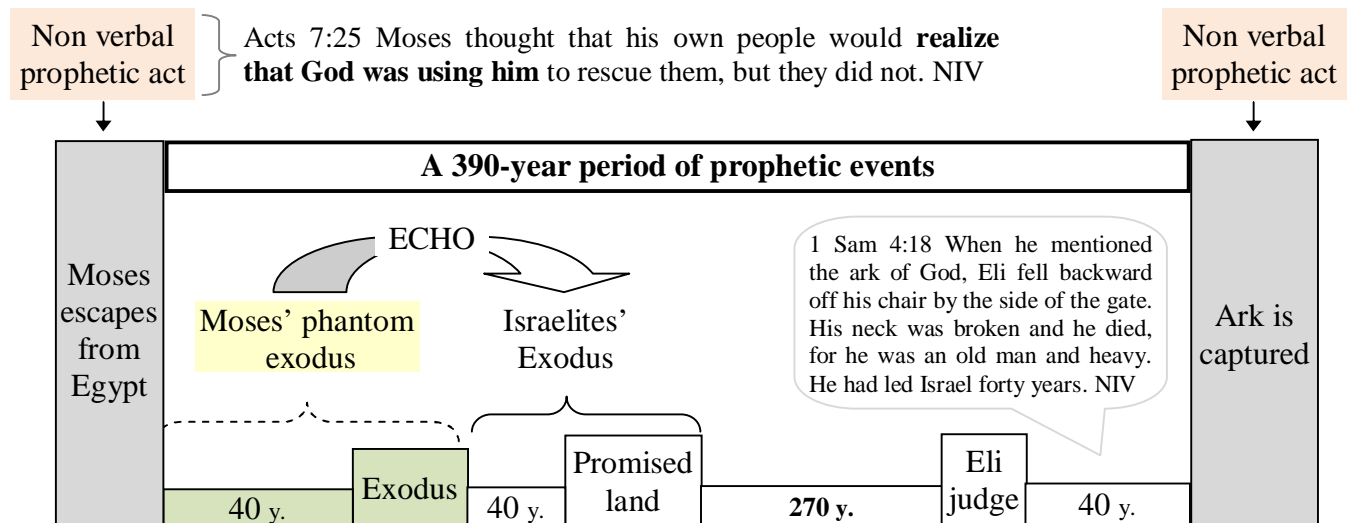
<sup>40</sup> Like lying on his sides, eating food, being tied.

## 390 years of prophecy for the House of Israel (North side)

In all likelihood the first period portrayed by “Ezekiel’s prophesizing” starts with “Moses’ escapes from Egypt” and ends with the ‘capture of the Ark’.



**Escape from Egypt :** Was Moses’ escape a prophetic event and does it qualify for the start of any period? The answer to both questions is yes. In fact, we will see that “Moses’ escape from Egypt” not only started ‘390 years of prophetic events’ it also marks the beginning of a series of events that went on for 40 years and whose echo can be heard during the next 40 years of Exodus. An appropriate way **to view these first 40 years** of what I call the ‘390 years of prophetic events’ would be to see them as the 40 years of **Moses’ phantom Exodus**.



**Here we have 10 events that took place during Moses' phantom exodus and are echoed during the Israelites' Exodus.**

- 1      Moses sees his people's hardship:  
        Ex 2:11 and it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown,  
        that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens KJV
- God see his people's hardship:  
        Ex 3:7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which  
        are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their  
        sorrows; KJV.

---

- 2      Moses rescues one Israelite:  
        Ex 2:11 and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. KJV
- Moses rescues every Israelite:  
        Ex 3:10 and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my  
        people the children of Israel out of Egypt. KJV

---

- 3      Moses kills an Egyptian soldier and **'buries' him in the sand:**  
        Ex 2:12 he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. KJV
- Moses would **'drown'** the whole Egyptian army **in the water:**  
        Ex 14:28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen,  
        and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so  
        much as one of them. KJV

---

- 4      Moses is told by an Israelite that he isn't his Judge:  
        Ex 2:14 Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? KJV
- Moses becomes ruler and Judge over every Israelite:  
        Ex 18:13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people:  
        and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening. KJV

5 { Pharaoh plans to kill Moses but he will never see him again:  
Ex 2:15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses.  
→ Pharaoh [a different one] threatens Moses that he will kill him next time he sees him but they will never meet again:  
Ex 10:28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die. KJV

---

6 { Moses flees from Egypt to avoid being captured:  
Ex 2:15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But  
→ Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian KJV  
Moses helps all of Israel to flee from Egypt and regain their freedom:  
Ex 12:31-33 ... Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. .. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; KJV  
Note: Pharaoh authorized Israelites to take a three-day journey to worship their God. Pharaoh never authorized them to leave permanently. We can therefore say that Moses and all the Israelites escaped from Egypt.

---

7 { Moses leaves Egypt and crosses a desert.  
(It is here assumed that the Midianites' land borders a desert.)  
→ The Israelites leave Egypt and cross the sea:  
Ex 14:22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. KJV

---

8 { Moses goes to the Sinai and talks to God:  
Ex 3:4 God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. KJV  
→ The Israelites go to the Sinai and hear God talking to Moses:  
Ex 19:9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. KJV  
Ex 19:18-19 and the whole mount quaked greatly. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. KJV

9 { At the end of 'Moses' phantom exodus' one of his sons (it could be both), born in the wilderness, is circumcised:

Ex 4:25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, KJV

At the end of the Israelites' Exodus, all those born in the wilderness are circumcised:

Josh 5:3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins. KJV

Josh 5:5 but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised. KJV

---

10 { Moses' phantom Exodus could have lasted 40 years:

Acts 7:23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. KJV

Ex 7:7 And Moses was [80] years old, and Aaron [83] years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh. KJV

**NOTE:** To those who might be reticent to accept any reference from the book of Act, I suggest that they **postulate** from here on that Moses was 40 years old when he fled from Egypt and that the Exodus occurred 40 years later. At the end of this 'paper' they will be in a much better position to evaluate the soundness of this postulate.

Israel's Exodus lasted 40 years:

Num 14:33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, KJV

---

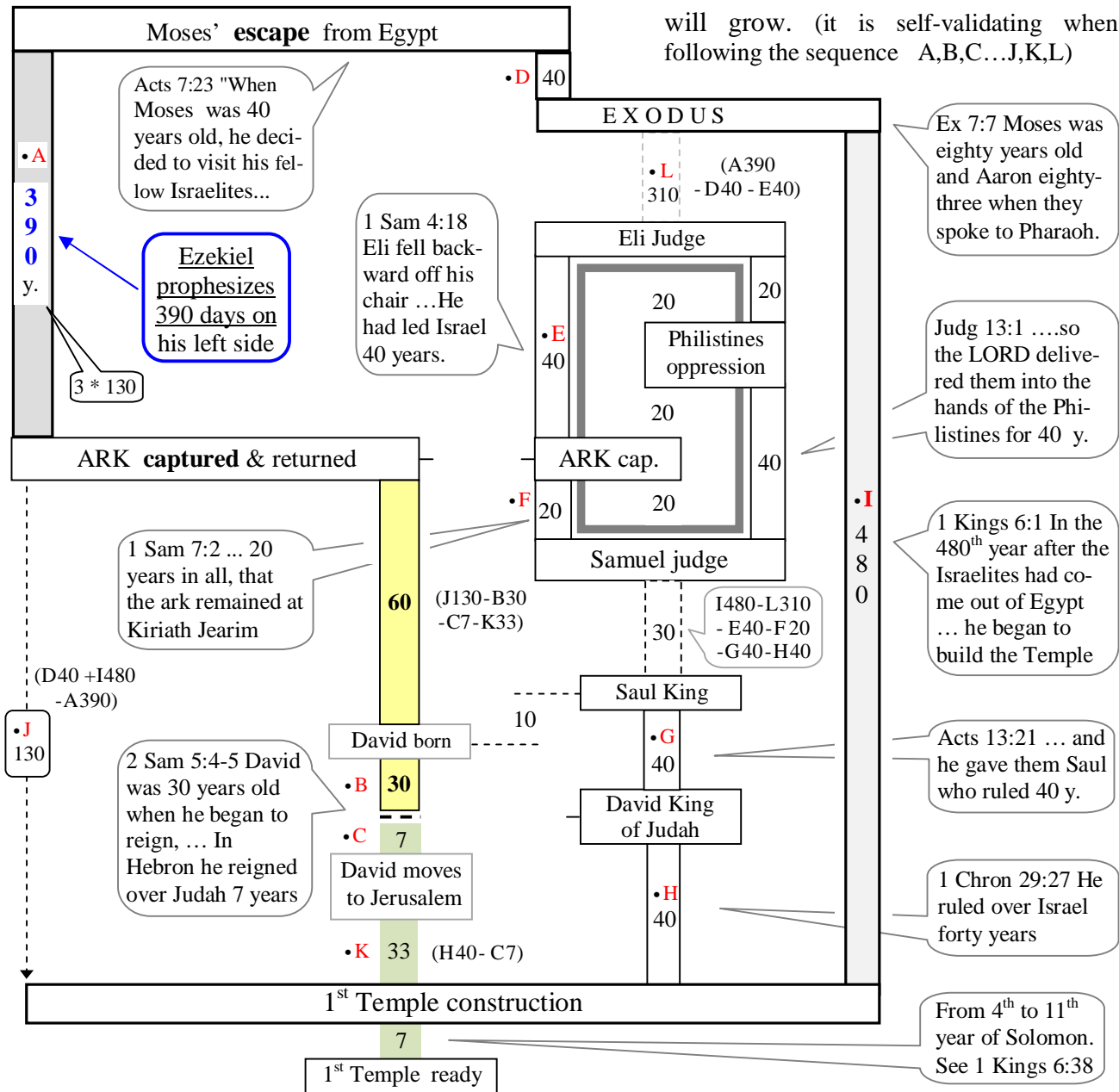
### **Ark captured** (End of the 390 years)

We have seen that the start of the 390 (prophetic) years was initiated by the 'escape of Moses from Egypt', an event symbolizing the exodus that was about to occur for the twelve tribes.

At the opposite end of the period, 390 years later, a calamity that must have been felt by every member of the twelve tribes took place. At the time, some of the tribes were engaged in a battle against their oppressors, the Philistines. Expecting that it would bring them some divine help, the Israelites brought the Ark of the Covenant onto the battlefield. They were defeated and the Philistines took the Ark with them.

Before saying more about the 'capture of the Ark', here is a cursory layout that shows how these 390 years (of prophecy) relate to others events.

This chart is the **chronological embryo** from which the whole Bible Timeline will grow. (it is self-validating when following the sequence A,B,C...J,K,L)



Did the 'capture of the Ark' mark the end of this ongoing 'prophetic' period? We need to keep in mind that there was a break after Ezekiel's first 390 days of prophesizing. When he turned over, his action was fully accomplished in regard to the House of Israel. The finality expressed in Ezekiel's action (turning over) had to be reflected also at the end of the 390 year period. The Capture of the Ark was nothing less than God's proclamation that He was leaving his dwelling place in Shiloh:

- 1 Sam 4:22 She said, "The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

After its capture, the Ark never came back to Shiloh. This dramatic event was the accomplishment of a prophecy hinted by Samuel some time earlier:

- 1 Sam 3:11 And the LORD said to Samuel: "See, I am about to do something in Israel that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle."



Samuel was informed of the future capture of the Ark while lying in the Temple. We can hardly fail to see the connection with Ezekiel ‘symbolically’ lying in the Temple while indirectly portraying Samuel in the same situation:

- 1 Sam 3:9,15 So Eli told Samuel, "Go and lie down, and if he calls you, say, 'Speak, LORD, for your servant is listening.'" So Samuel went and lay down in his place... Samuel lay down until morning and then opened the doors of the house of the LORD.
- Ezek 4:4 "Then lie on your left side and put the sin of the house of Israel upon yourself.

### Moses at the start of the 390 year period and Samuel at its end



The 390 years of ‘prophesizing’ began with a prophetic sign performed by Moses (his **escape from** Egypt)



The 390 years of ‘prophesizing’ ended with a prophetic sign revealed to Samuel not long before it happened (Ark’s **capture**).

Both prophets (Moses and Samuel) were highly regarded in the eyes of God:

- Jer 15:1 Then the LORD said to me, "Even if Moses and Samuel stood before Me, My mind would not be favorable toward this people.

Each one stood on Holy ground.

Moses went up the Sinai

Samuel used to lie down in the Temple

Moses was the first judge of Israel. (He is the one who anointed Aaron, the first High Priest)

Samuel was the last Judge. (He is the one who anointed the first king [Saul].)

Both of them owe their life to the unusually strong will of their mother (not their father):

Ex 2:3 Then she placed the child [**Moses**] in it and put it among the reeds along the bank of the Nile.

1 Sam 1:11 "O LORD Almighty, if you will only look upon your servant's misery and remember me, and not forget your servant but give her a son[**Samuel**],

Surprisingly neither of them was raised by his strong mother.

Moses was raised by Pharaoh’s daughter while been weaned by his mother.

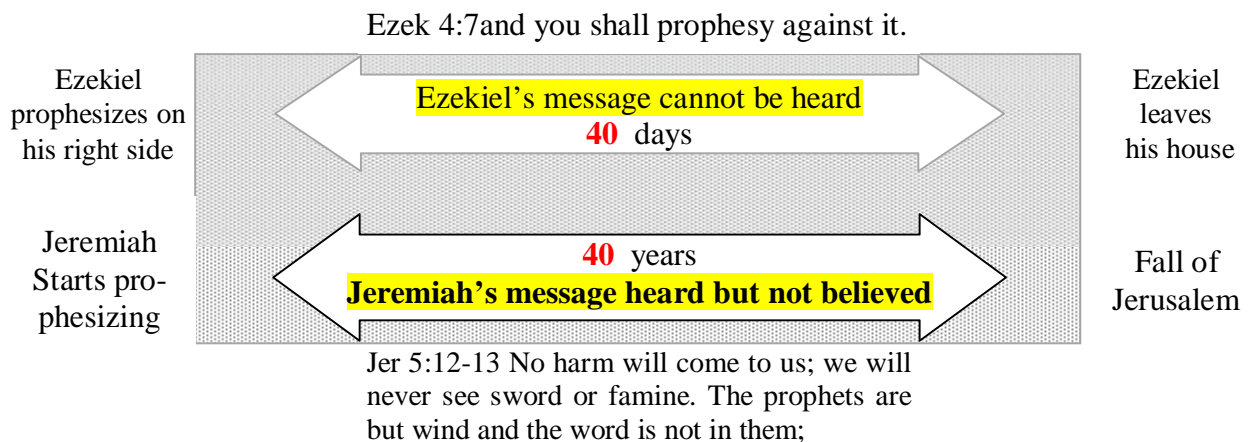
Samuel was raised by Eli in the Temple at Shiloh after having been weaned by his mother.

Each one was called by God the same way

Ex 3:4 When the LORD saw that he had gone over to look, God called to him from within the **bush**, "**Moses! Moses!**" And Moses said, "**Here I am.**" NIV

1 Sam 3:3-5 and Samuel was lying down in the **temple** of the LORD, where the ark of God was. 4 Then the LORD called **Samuel**. **Samuel** answered, "**Here I am.**" NIV

## 40 years of prophecy for the House of Judah (South side)



Jeremiah' 40 years of prophesizing over the house of Judah											
*	1-4	5	6-17	18	19-21	22	23-28	29	30	31-39	40
Jeremiah starts prophesizing	When Ezekiel prophesized (in silence) for 40 days (facing south) he was then portraying Jeremiah prophesizing 40 years to people not listening.										Fall of Jerusalem

Jer 25:1-3 The word that came to **Jeremiah** concerning all the people of Judah, in the 4<sup>th</sup> year of Jehoiakim ... "From the 13<sup>th</sup> year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even to this day, these 23 years the word of the LORD has come to me, and I have spoken to you again and again, but you have not listened. NASU

		1		2-5	6	7-18	19	20-22	23						
King Josiah															
*	1-12	13		14-17	18	19-30	31								
				Josiah cleanses the Temple		King Jehoiakim									
						*		1-3	4	5-10	11				
				Josiah's Passover		2 Kings 23:36 Jehoiakim reigned 11 years.				King Zedekiah		Exile of Judah			
										*	1	2-10	11		
						2 Chron 36:11 Zedekiah reigned 11 years.								Fall of Jerusalem	
		*	1-12	13	14-16	17	18-23	24	25	26-34	35				

2 Kings 22:1 Josiah reigned 31 years.

2 Kings 23:23 But in the 18<sup>th</sup> year of King Josiah, this Passover was celebrated

2 Kings 24:12 In the eighth year of the K. of Babylon, he took Jehoiachin prisoner. NIV

## With bare arm . . . (390 + 40 days)

Besides prophesizing while lying on his side Ezekiel was instructed to do it **with his arm uncovered**:

- Ezek 4:7 Turn your face toward the siege of Jerusalem and with bare arm prophesy against her.

The request seems so inconsequential that the casual reader doesn't give it a second thought and if he does he probably fails to understand the purpose of it.

Some commentators rightly associated 'the bare arm' of Ezekiel as a sign of power or fighting. In biblical times, it was customary for a soldier about to engage in a fight to uncover his right arm. This was done to prevent his garment being in the way while manipulating the sword. Aware of this information, we should refrain from assuming that Ezekiel's bare arm was a sign of the imminent siege<sup>41</sup> coming against Jerusalem. If it had been intended that way, it would have been lessened by Ezekiel's appearance, as he was lying and tied during the whole time. And besides that, the siege had already been portrayed on a tile; there was no need to call our attention to it again.



The only other reference where the two words, 'Chaasap' and 'et- z<sup>a</sup>rowa' (translated 'bare' and 'arm') appear together is in Isa 52:10:

- Isa 52:10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

It is obvious here that the subject of Isa 52:10 is God's powerful accomplishment for his people.

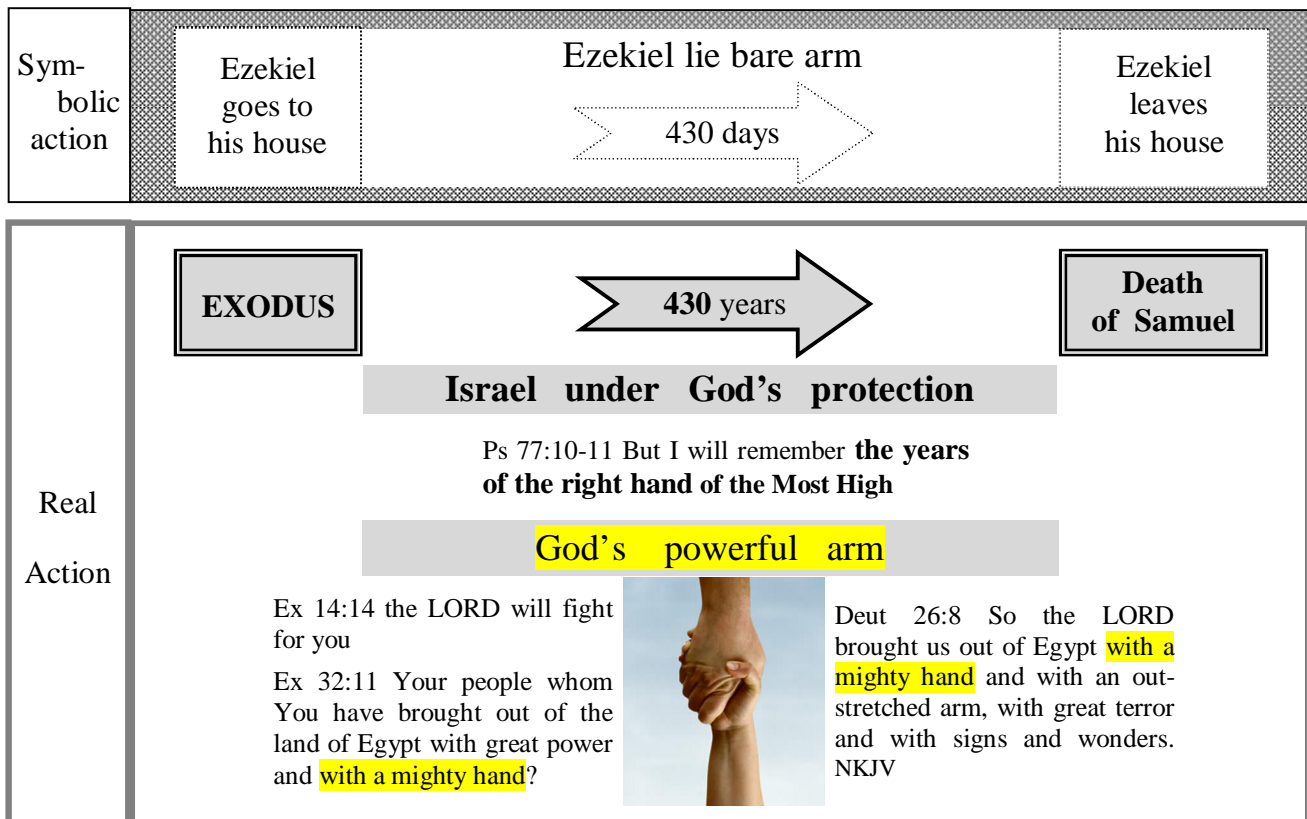
Now, since Ezekiel was specifically chosen by God to act in the present performance and since he was doing it in his capacity of a prophet, we may conclude that Ezekiel's 'bare arm' was a substitute for God's 'bare arm'. Ezekiel, by having his arm bare, was performing yet another symbolic act, which was also dependent on the time that he lay on his sides. However, in the present case there is no need to differentiate between what was going on during the first 390 days and what was going on during the last 40 days. In the end Ezekiel had been laying bare arm for **430 days**, even<sup>42</sup> if he had to turn over at one time.

Ezekiel's portraying of God's powerful arm for 430 days was intended to remind us of the 430-year period that started at the Exodus.

---

<sup>41</sup> Nebuchadnezzar' siege

<sup>42</sup> When Ezekiel turned to the other side at the end of the first 390 days, it did create a break for many symbolic acts that were currently going on but it was not the case with the 'bare arm' one. Laying South-north facing East rather than laying North-south facing East had no impact on Ezekiel's bare arm. The symbolic act kept going on until the 430<sup>th</sup> day.



Before the Exodus, God's manifestations of power had been extremely rare and were never witnessed by more than a few individuals if at all. At the Exodus, God's mighty power was manifested in such a spectacular way that nobody could have pretended not to have heard about it. In the space of a single day every family<sup>43</sup> in Egypt lost a son, a father or a brother while tens of thousands<sup>44</sup> Israelites, untouched by the tragedy, left the country:

- Ex 12:12 "On that same night I will pass through Egypt **and strike down** every firstborn
- Ex 13:3 "Commemorate this day, the day you came out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery, because the LORD brought you out of it **with a mighty hand**
- Ex 7:4 Then **I will lay my hand on Egypt** and with mighty acts of judgment I will bring out my divisions, my people the Israelites.

By his mighty power God opened the sea and allowed the 12 tribes to cross it on dry land:

- Ex 14:13-14 Moses answered the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the LORD will bring you today. The Egyptians you see today you will never see again. **The LORD will fight for you**; you need only to be still."
- Isa 43:16-17 he who made a way through the sea, a path through the mighty waters, who drew out the chariots and horses, the army and reinforcements together,

In the 40 years following the Exodus the 12 tribes witnessed almost every day the manifestation<sup>45</sup> of God's power:

- Ex 13:22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

<sup>43</sup> There was a dead in every house (Ex 12:30). The first born of all the livestock was put to death. (Ex 12:29)

<sup>44</sup> See "The Good Torah Sense of the Alpha-Eleph: How the Torah Counts the Tribes and Why" by Rabbi Michael S. Bar-Ron

<sup>45</sup> See also Deut 2:7, Num 11:31, Num 9:15-16

- Deut 8:16 He gave you manna to eat in the desert, something your fathers had never known,
- Ex 17:6 Strike the rock, and water will come out of it for the people to drink."
- Deut 8:4 Your clothes did not wear out and your feet did not swell during these forty years.

After the Israelites had entered the Promised Land their prosperous and also their adverse fortunes in that land were all miraculous.

- Josh 23:10 One of you routs a thousand, because the LORD your God fights for you, just as he promised.
- Judg 2:14-15 In his anger against Israel the LORD handed them over to raiders who plundered them. He sold them to their enemies all around, whom they were no longer able to resist. Whenever Israel went out to fight, **the hand of the LORD was against them** to defeat them,
- Judg 2:18 Whenever the LORD raised up a judge for them, he was with the judge and **saved them out of the hands of their enemies** as long as the judge lived;

The 430 years under God's special protection ended at Samuel's death, the last and one of the greatest of the judges. During Samuel's lifetime the Ark was captured<sup>46</sup>, the Philistines were permanently subdued<sup>47</sup>, and two kings were anointed<sup>48</sup>.

**The people rejected God.** There was a good reason to end the 430 years of God's protection (mighty arm) at the time of Samuel's death. **The Israelites** in their blindness, **voluntarily rejected that special protection by asking for a king:**

- 1 Sam 8:6 But when they said, "Give us a king to lead us," this displeased Samuel;
- 1 Sam 8:7 And the LORD told him: "Listen to all that the people are saying to you; it is not you they have rejected, **but they have rejected me as their king.**

There was no equivocation, they thought they didn't need God's arm to fight for them anymore, their new king would protect them:

- 1 Sam 8:19-20 But the people refused to listen to Samuel. "No!" they said. **"We want a king over us. Then we will be like all the other nations, with a king to lead us and to go out before us and fight our battles."**

At the end of Samuel's life (the last Judge of Israel), all ties with the past were done away with and God's manifestation of power became extremely rare.

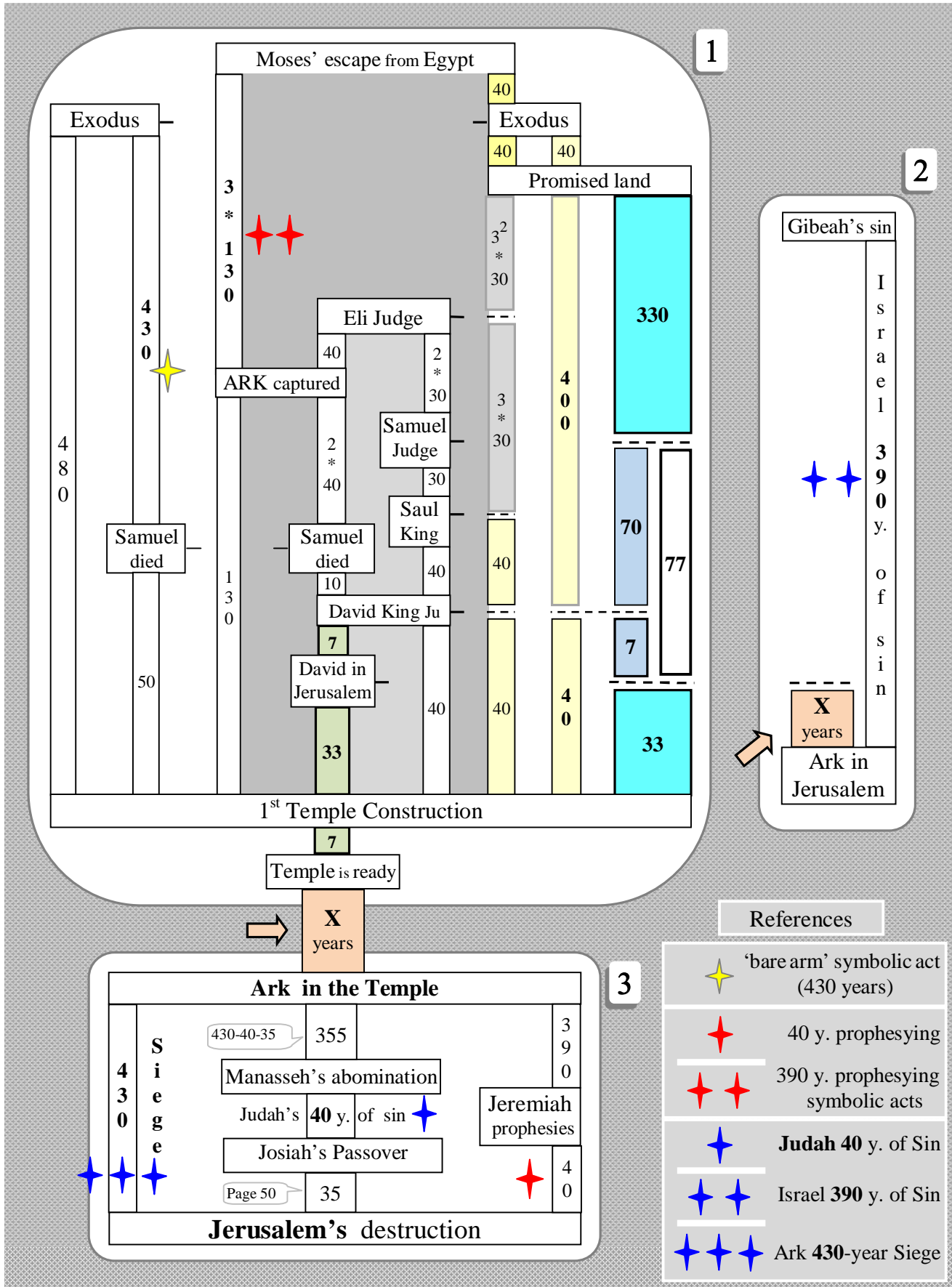
---

<sup>46</sup> 1 Sam 3:11 And the LORD said to Samuel: "See, I am about to do something in Israel that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle.

<sup>47</sup> 1 Sam 7:12-13 "Thus far has the LORD helped us." So the Philistines were subdued and did not invade Israelite territory again.

<sup>48</sup> Saul (see 1 Sam 15:17) & David (see 1 Sam 16:13)

# The 3 blocks view





The previous figure combines all the information obtained from Ezekiel 4. so far. As we can see, the chronology of the period from “Moses’ escape” to “Jerusalem’s destruction” can be divided into three blocks of information. Now, we will try to link those three blocks together.

### ***Between block 1 and block 3***

By postulating that the Ark was brought into the Temple three years after the end of its construction, one observes (see Figure 8. Blocks 1 and 3 reunited on page 56’) that many events can now be linked together by either meaningful values or by original patterns.

Most of us took for granted that the Ark was brought into the Temple immediately after its 7 years’ construction; but it cannot be the case.

According 1 King 6:38 the Temple was ready in the **month of Bull** (the 8<sup>th</sup> month), 7 years after the start of its construction:

1 Kings 6:38 In the eleventh year in the month of Bul, the eighth month, the temple was finished in all its details according to its specifications. He had spent seven years building it.

But the Ark was brought in the **month of Ethanim** (the 7<sup>th</sup> month):

1 Kings 8:2-4 All the men of Israel came together to King Solomon at the time of the festival in the month of Ethanim, the seventh month. When all the elders of Israel had arrived, the priests took up the ark, 4 and they brought up the ark of the LORD

The Ark could not have been brought to the Temple one month before this one was ready. Therefore the only way to reconcile the information we are given is to recognize that the Ark was brought the following year at the earliest. In fact, the following figure shows that a delay of three years generates a vast collection of patterns and represent the best possible solution.

**An interval of three years** before the Ark was brought in is quite acceptable given that the Temple, once its structure was completed (after 7 years), needed to be properly dressed before becoming operational. Thousands of people had worked on the structure, but only a few and exceptionally skilled workers were involved with the temple furnishing:

- 1 Kings 7:13-14 King Solomon sent to Tyre and brought Hiram ... Hiram was highly skilled and experienced in all kinds of bronze work. He came to King Solomon and did all the work assigned to him.
- 1 Kings 7:48-50 Solomon also made all the furnishings that were in the Lord’s temple: the golden altar; the golden table on which was the bread of the Presence; the lampstands of pure gold (five on the right and five on the left, in front of the inner sanctuary); the gold floral work and lamps and tongs; the pure gold basins, wick trimmers, sprinkling bowls, dishes and censers; and the gold sockets for the doors of the innermost room, the Most Holy Place, and also for the doors of the main hall of the temple.

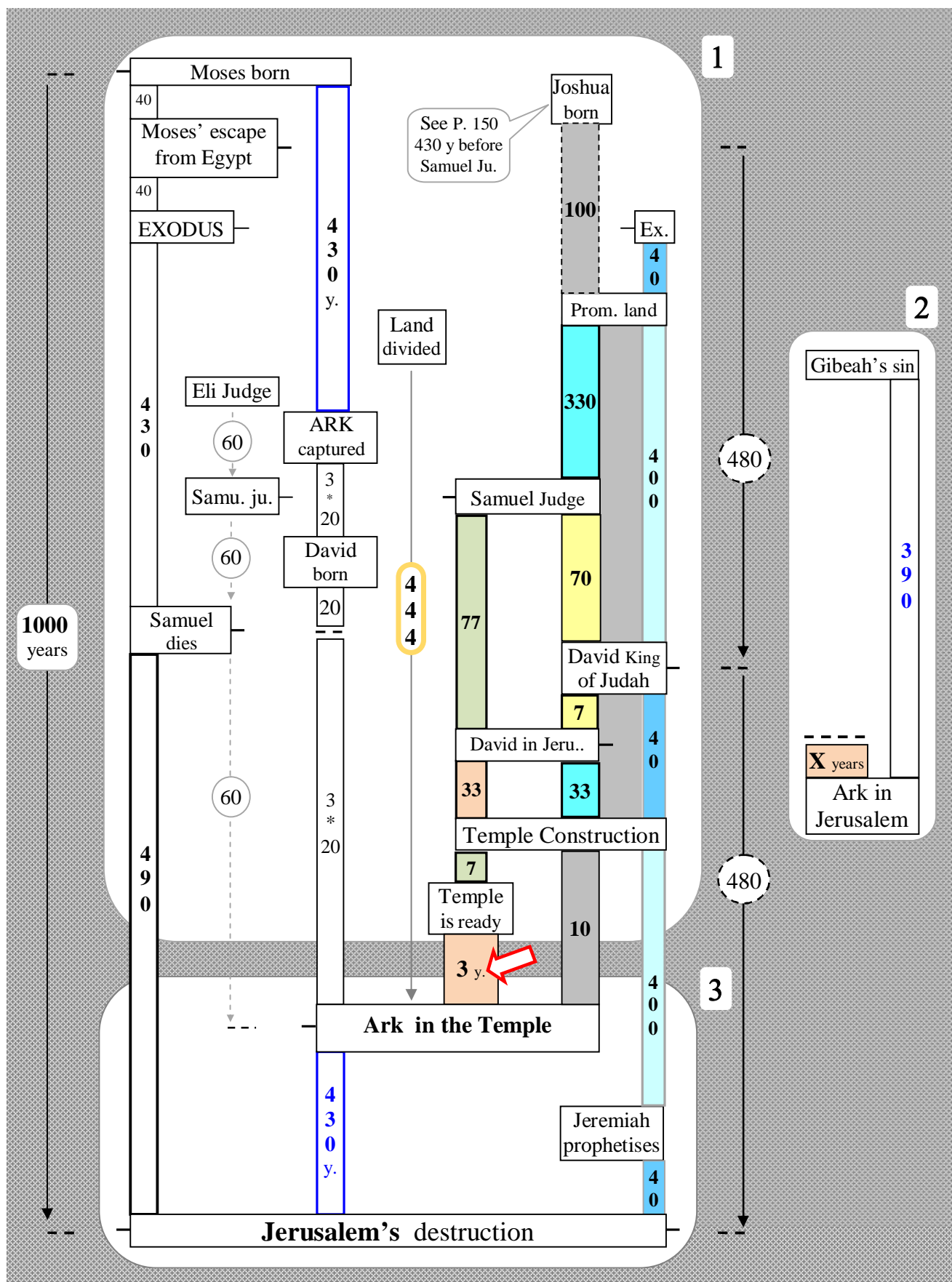


Figure 8. Blocks 1 and 3 reunited



On a chronological point of view, an extremely important piece of information is obtained from the previous figure. There were 490 years between Samuel's death and Jerusalem's end.

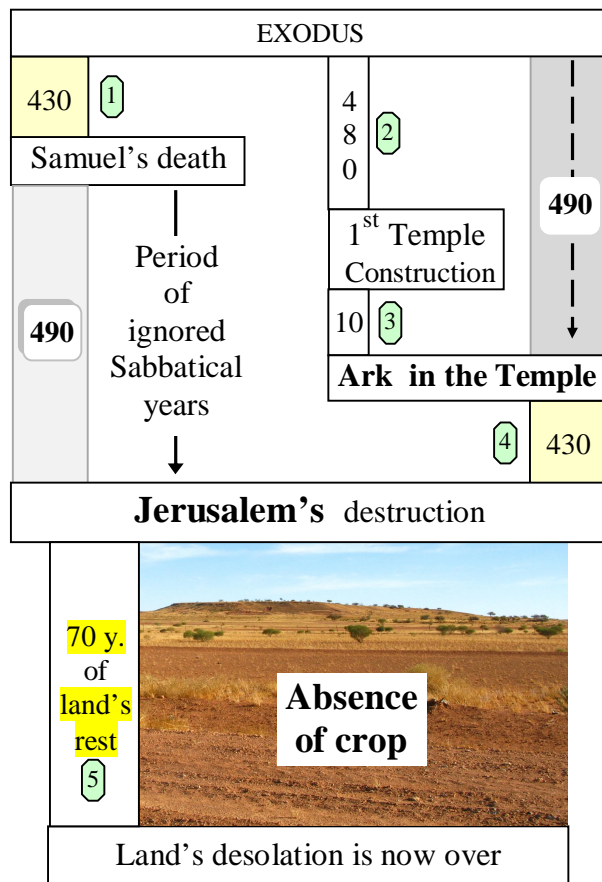


Figure 9. Samuel's death

The number of sabbatical years that have been ignored was 70. At a rate of one sabbatical year, every 7 years, the people had been disobeying the sabbatical law for 490 years. With the help of the previous figure, it is easy to see that going back 490 years from the 'Destruction of Jerusalem' we reach the time of Samuel's death. Should we be surprised? The people stopped observing the sabbatical year as soon as Samuel, their last judge, died.

Going back to the earlier discussion of Ezekiel's 'bare arm' on page 52, we concluded that it portrayed the mighty hand of God that operated from 'EXODUS' to 'Samuel's death', a period of 430 years. We can now also say that the mighty hand of God operated from 'Exodus' to the time the Israelites started ignoring the sabbatical years.

By choosing to ignore<sup>49</sup> God's important warning the Israelites brought to an end the unmatched superiority they had over other people around:

- Deut 5:15 Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and that the LORD your God brought you out of there with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm. **Therefore the LORD your God has commanded you to observe the Sabbath day.**

<sup>49</sup> The sabbatical law didn't limit itself to the weekly cycle; there was also a counterpart that has to do with the 7 years cycle.

- 1 The 430 years obtained from the 430 days of Ezekiel's bare arm.
- 2 1 Kings 6:1 In the 480<sup>th</sup> year after the Israelites had come out of Egypt, ... he began to build the temple of the LORD
- 3 This is deduced by earlier speculation when it was shown that the Ark was brought into the Temple 3 years after the 7 years it took to built it.
- 4 The 430 years portrayed by the total 430 days (i.e. 390 + 40) that Ezekiel had been lying on his sides. (Siege of the Ark)
- 5 Following the destruction of Jerusalem (and the Temple) we are told that the land was going to enjoy all the sabbatical rest it hadn't received in the past.  
2 Chron 36:21 The land enjoyed its Sabbath rests; all the time of its desolation it rested, until the **seventy years** were completed in fulfillment of the word of the LORD

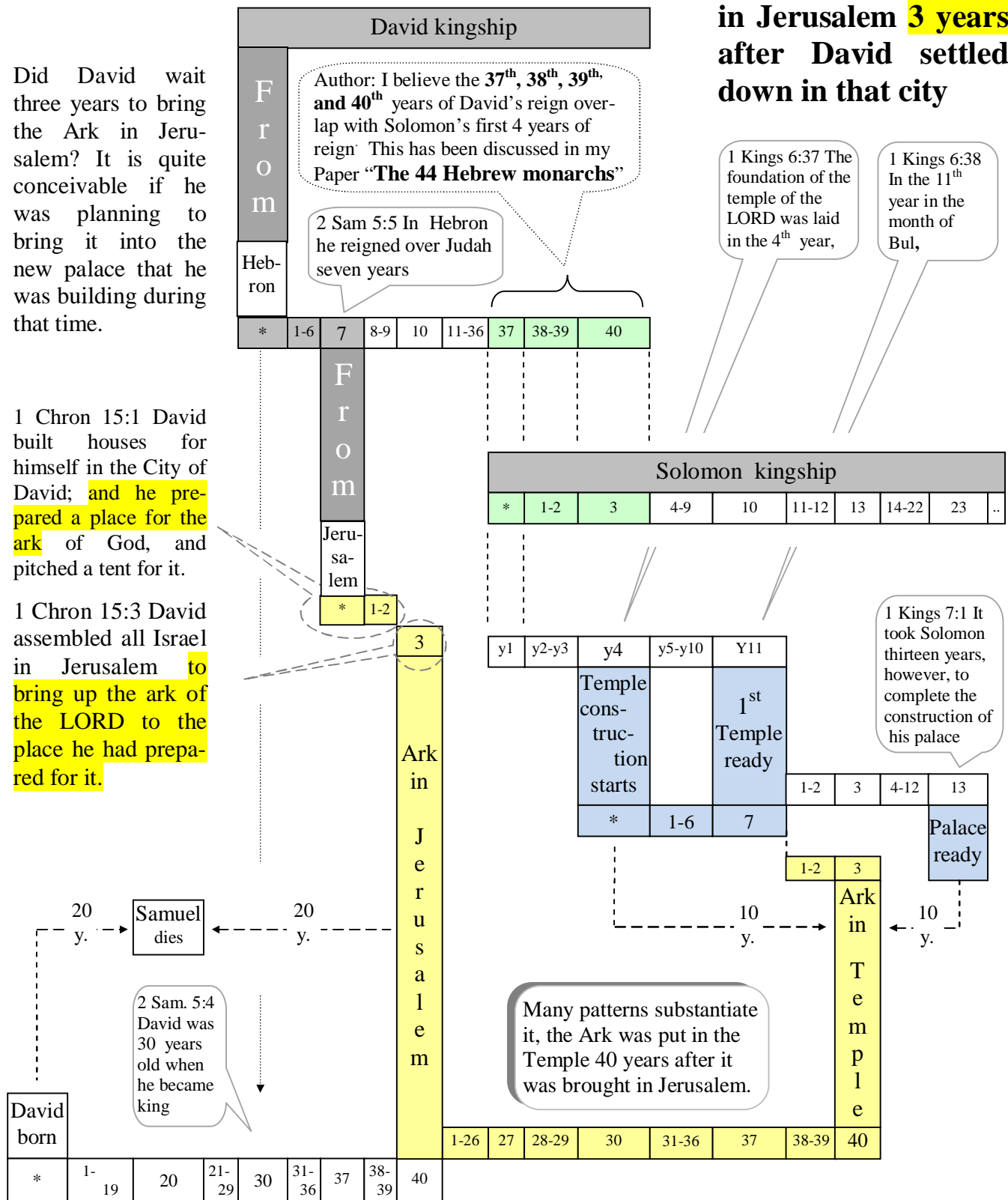


1 Chron 15:3 David assembled all Israel in Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the LORD to the place he had prepared for it.

The ark was brought in Jerusalem 3 years after David settled down in that city

1 Kings 6:37 The foundation of the temple of the LORD was laid in the 4<sup>th</sup> year,

1 Kings 6:38  
In the 11<sup>th</sup>  
year in the  
month of  
Bul,





## Ezekiel ate defiled food for 390 days

Among the numerous symbolic acts described in Ezekiel 4, there is the profanation of his food:

Ezek 4:12-15 ... and bake it using fuel of human waste in their sight." Then the LORD said, "So shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, where I will drive them." Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung,

*Notice the correlation between the 'Bull' (north side's animal) associated with the House of Israel's 390 days, and the "cow's dung" used by Ezekiel.*



Ezekiel used cow's dung as fuel

Ezekiel was told to eat a special food for 390 days (Ezek 4:9). He was also told to cook this special food in a way that would defile it. Obviously we have here another symbolic act that was meant to portray a specific 390 years period.

### Human dung VS cow dung

God first asked Ezekiel to cook his food using human dung but consecutive to Ezekiel's objection that he had never defiled himself in the past, God proposed an abatement: Ezekiel was going to use cow dung to fuel the cooking fire.

Keeping in mind that Ezekiel had to eat defiled food in order to portray the Israelites eating defiled food, • Ezek 4:13 The LORD said, "In this way the people of Israel will eat defiled food among the nations where I will drive them." NIV

**the following point can therefore be deduced:** It didn't matter which of the 'human dung' or 'cow dung' was to be used. In the end Ezekiel food **had to** be defiled to properly create the symbolic act.

But because Ezekiel vehemently protested that he had never been defiled in the past.

- Ezek 4:14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or... KJV

we can also deduce **the following point:** Using cow dung didn't defile Ezekiel, if it had, it would have defeated the purpose of the abatement.

The cow dung used as fuel defiled the food but not Ezekiel

	Using human waste as fuel	Using cow dung as fuel
Effect on Food	Defiled	Defiled
Effect on Ezekiel	Defiled	<b>Not defiled</b>

But what is it with human waste that would have defiled Ezekiel? Could it be that human waste, contrary to cow dung, which can be found over the ground, had to be dug out from the ground? It seems that Ezekiel understood that if he had to dig out the human excrement he would have defiled himself and it was intolerable.

The abatement protected Ezekiel from being defiled even though he was still eating defiled food.

## How to interpret this symbolic act?

We have to keep in mind three important elements when analyzing it:

1. It lasted 390 years: Ezekiel was allowed to feed himself only during the first 390 days of his siege. Therefore, according to the rule that 'a day equals a year'<sup>50</sup>, whatever was portrayed by the defiled food had to last **exactly 390 years**.
2. It applied to the 12 tribes: Any symbolic act associated with the first 390 days that Ezekiel lay on his side involve the 12 tribes and 'indirectly' connects to the north side of the Temple. This point has already been shown twice in this paper.
3. It was going to involve other nations:
  - o Ezek 4:13 "In this way the people of Israel will eat defiled food among the nations where I will drive them." NIV

In short, we are looking for a period of 390 years during which the people of Israel (12 tribes) supposedly ate defiled food among other nations. If we look at this possible interpretation, we find only three possible 'starts' for the period. (None will be retained.)

**First Exile ?** When Jacob brought his whole family in Egypt. The sojourn lasted exactly 225 years. (See page 164). This period is way too short to be the right one.

**Second Exile ?** When the 10 northern tribes were deported to Assyria at the end of King Hoshea's reign. Unfortunately they never came back to the land and are still in exile to this day. (*there will be much more to say about that exile later in this book, ref p.167*). This period cannot be used either.

**Third Exile ?** When Judah went into Exile in Babylon. This exile lasted only 70 years and is therefore too short to be the period we are looking for.

The 390-year period could not have started with any of the previous three exiles, on the other hand Ezek 4:13 does say that the Israelites shall eat their defiled food among the nations. It can hardly be more unambiguous: the Israelites had to be in exile to fulfill this description.

Now wouldn't it bring a whole new perspective to our interpretation if, instead of assuming that our 'period of defiled food' was initiated by the beginning of an EXILE we would postulate that it was rather concluded by the '**return from an exile**'? A quick review shows that the return from the **first** or **second** exile cannot be good candidates. Going backward 390 years from the coming out of Egypt (end of first exile) would bring us to a time when the 12 patriarchs were not even born. Neither can we use the end of the second exile given that this exile is not over yet (*author absolute belief*).

That leaves us with the possibility that the 390 years period ended at the time the exiles of Judah came back from Babylon (*the third exile in the previous list*).

Event X	Israelites ate defiled food for 390 years		Judah returns from Babylonian Exile
	First 320 years	Judah 70 years of Exile	

**We will see why this is the correct understanding.**

<sup>50</sup> Ezek 4:5 For I have laid on you the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days NKJV  
Note: People have been ill-advised to replace 'days' by 'years' every time they found it convenient in their research on chronology but to do it with Ezekiel 4 is quite appropriate.

## Defiled food = False word

The Israelites were told that along with their bread they also needed to feed themselves with the 'word of God':

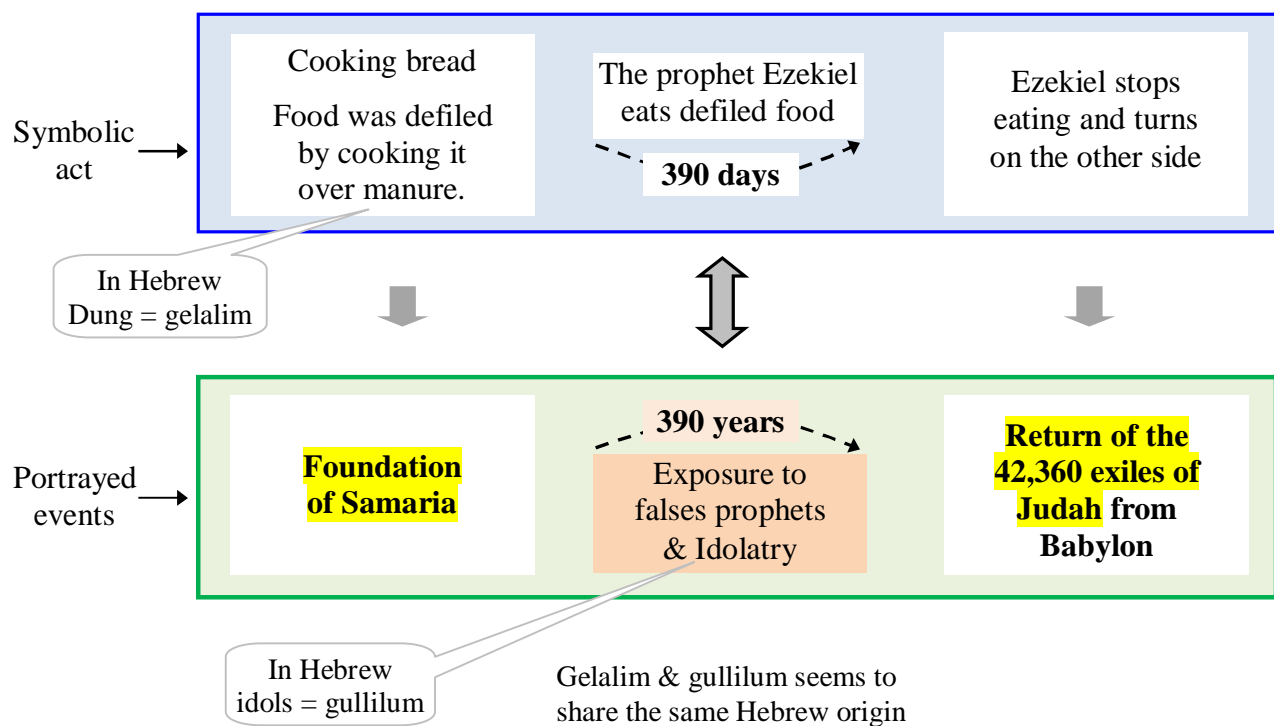
- Deut 8:3 He humbled you, causing you to hunger and then feeding you with manna, which neither you nor your fathers had known, to teach you that man does not live on bread alone but **on every word that comes from the mouth of the LORD.** NIV

Jeremiah and Ezekiel were fed by the words of God before being sent to the people:

- Jer 15:16 When your words came, I ate them; they were my joy and my heart's delight, NIV
- Ezek 3:3 Then he said to me, "Son of man, eat this scroll I am giving you and fill your stomach with it." So I ate it, and it tasted as sweet as honey in my mouth. NIV

The role of the prophets was to feed the people with food for the mind<sup>51</sup>. Therefore, by analogy, when the prophets were lying and gave words that did not come from God, **they were feeding the people with defiled food.**

So, my theory is this: **Ezekiel's unclean food** symbolized the **false words given to the people by most of the prophets**; it all started at the **time of the foundation of Samaria.**

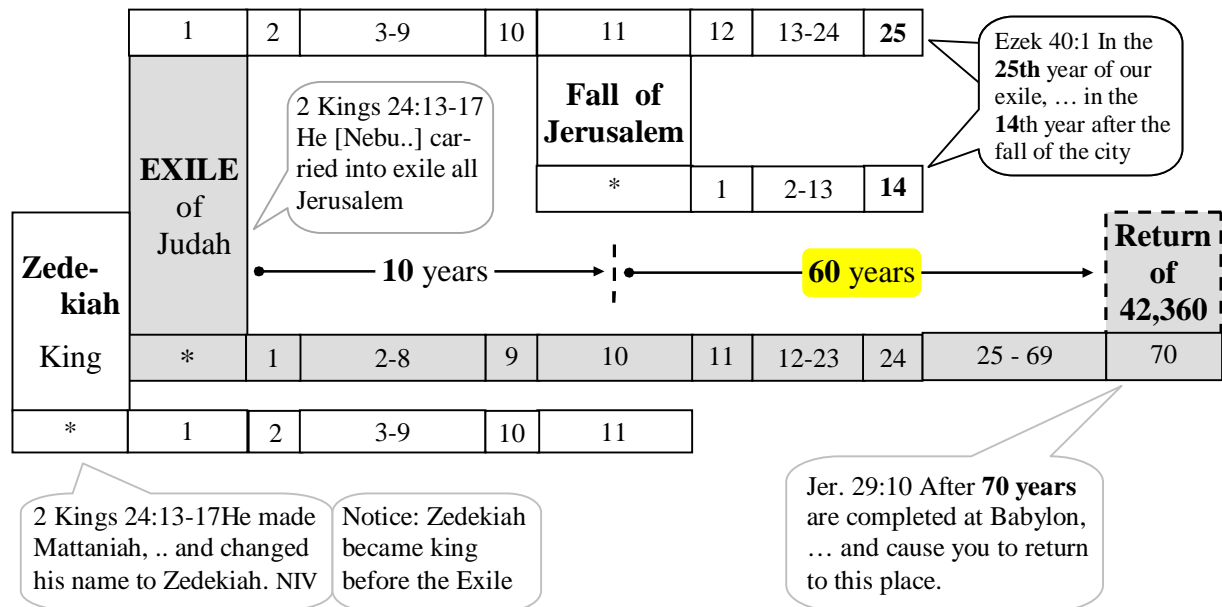


We will see later that the Foundation of Samaria coincide with the start of the most corrupted (defiled) period of Israel's history, a period also characterized by the introduction of the worship of Baal (a foreign nation's deity) by the Israelites.

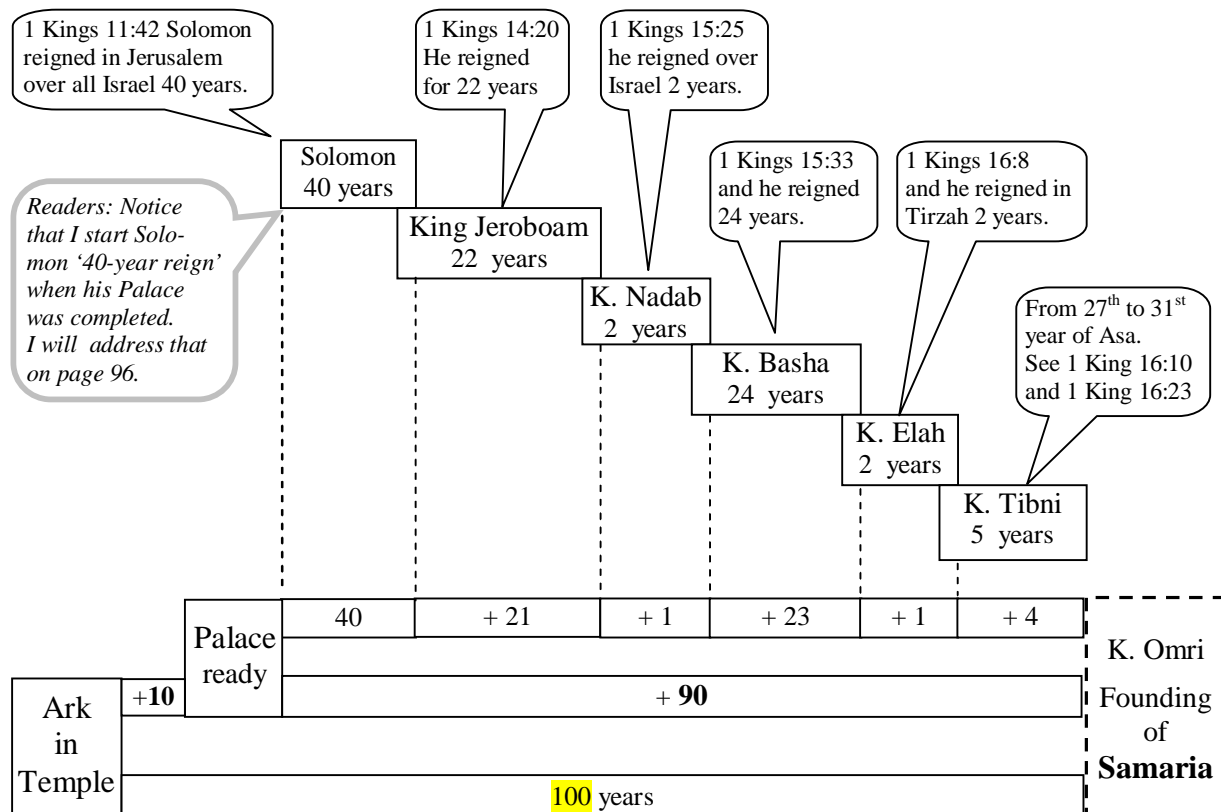
<sup>51</sup> Notice in the following verse from Amos that the 'absence of word' (from God) can be equated to a famine. [Amos 8:11 "Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord GOD, "That I will send a famine on the land, Not a famine of bread, Nor a thirst for water, But of hearing the words of the LORD. NKJV]

Was Samaria founded 390 years before the return of the 42,360 exiles from Babylon? Yes, and to justify this affirmation, I will show that King Omri, the one who founded Samaria, was the one reigning 390 years before the return of the exiles of Judah from Babylon.

- ✓ The return from the Babylonian exile happened **60 years** after the temple destruction:



- ✓ Omri became king of Israel (and built Samaria) **100 years** after the Ark was brought in the Temple.



Using the information found up to now, we can deduce that there are **390** years between 'the founding of Samaria' and 'the return of the exiles'. i.e. (A430 + B60) – C100.

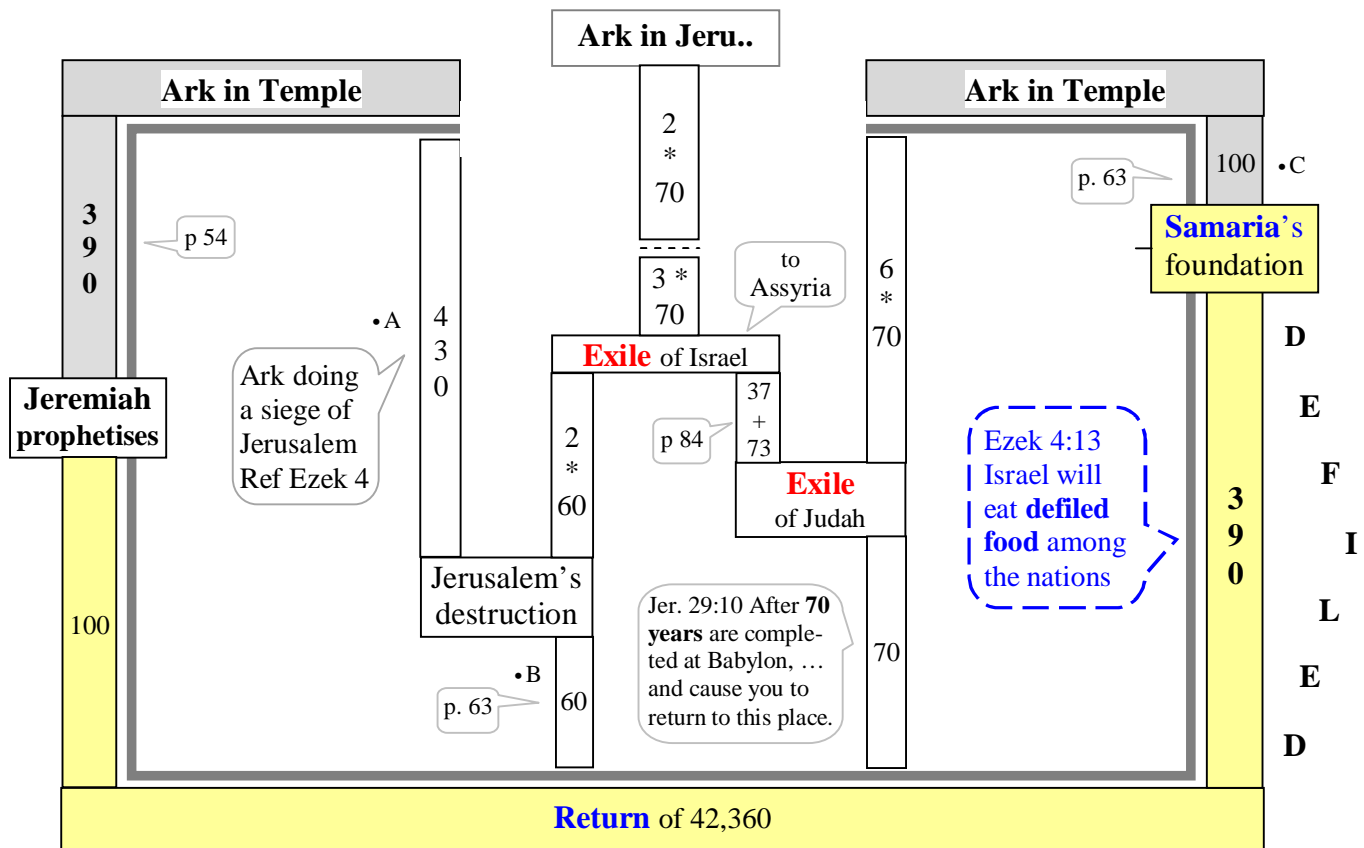


Figure 11. Defiled food

Initiating the period of 390 years with the foundation of Samaria is quite judicious. Samaria hadn't only become the capital<sup>52</sup> of the northern kingdom it also became the seat of all the corruption that prevailed in Israel:

- Jer 23:13 "Among the prophets of Samaria I saw this repulsive thing: They prophesied by Baal and led my people Israel astray.

With the start of Samaria a new dynasty of kings (Omri, Ahab, Ahaziah, Jehoram [Joram] began to reign over the people. They introduced changes that would have a profound effect on the people:

- 1 Kings 16:25 But Omri did evil in the eyes of the LORD and sinned more than all those before him.
- 1 Kings 16:30-32 Ahab son of Omri did more evil in the eyes of the LORD than any of those before him. He not only considered it trivial to commit the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, but he also married Jezebel daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and began to serve Baal and worship him.
- 1 Kings 22:53 He [Ahaziah] served and worshiped Baal and provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger, just as his father had done.
- 2 Kings 3:2 He [Joram son of Ahab] did evil in the eyes of the LORD,

<sup>52</sup> from then on Samaria would be the residence of all the kings of the northern kingdom until the Exile



## Legacy of Omri's dynasty

New deity, New prophets, Corrupted shrines, A Temple of Baal in Samaria:

- 1 Kings 18:18 "I have not made trouble for Israel," Elijah replied. "But you [Ahab] and your father's family [Omri] have. You have abandoned the LORD's commands and have followed the Baals.

The corruption in Israel became so critical that it was almost impossible to hear the words of God anywhere in the whole territory. There came a time when there was only one prophet of God left:

- 1 Kings 18:22 Then Elijah said to the people, "I alone am left a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. NKJV
- 1 Kings 22:22-23 The LORD said to him, 'In what way?' So he said, 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And the LORD said, 'You shall persuade him, and also prevail. Go out and do so.' 23 "Therefore look! The LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and the LORD has declared disaster against you." NKJV
- Hos 4:7 "The more they increased, The more they sinned against Me; NKJV
- Hos 5:3 For now, O Ephraim, you commit harlotry; Israel is defiled. NKJV

Meanwhile Judah didn't do any better. Its land was also filled with corruption:

- Jer 23:16 Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you. They make you worthless; They speak a vision of their own heart, Not from the mouth of the LORD. NKJV
- Jer 23:26 "How long will this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies? Indeed they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart, NKJV
- Jer 27:9-10 Therefore do not listen to your prophets, your diviners, your dreamers, your soothsayers, or your sorcerers, who speak to you, saying, "You shall not serve the king of Babylon." 'For they prophesy a lie to you, to remove you far from your land; and I will drive you out, and you will perish. NKJV
- Ezek 22:26 Her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known the difference between the unclean and the clean; and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them. NKJV
- Zeph 1:4 "I will stretch out My hand against Judah, And against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. I will cut off every trace of Baal from this place, The names of the idolatrous priests with the pagan priests-- NKJV
- Zeph 3:1,4 Woe to her who is rebellious and polluted, To the oppressing city! 4 Her prophets are insolent, treacherous people; Her priests have polluted the sanctuary, They have done violence to the law. NKJV

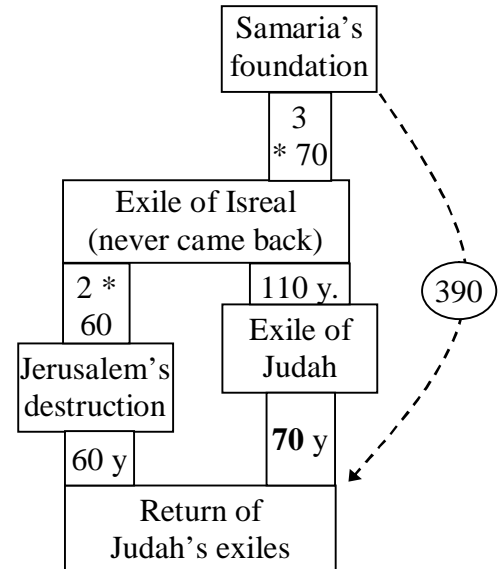
## The people of every tribes were fed with lies

After the foundation of Samaria, the idolatry, the deception, the violation of God's law spread like a disease across Israel. For hundreds of years, people of every tribe, showing an obvious lack of judgment, had been listening and believing false teaching, thus succeeding in alienating from their one true God. Each Kingdom (North, South) was independently sent in exile and the land was emptied of any descendant of Jacob.

The 390 years period ended when the first Israelites came back to the land (it happens to be those from Judah). These had been exiled in Babylon for 70 years. The people were then offered a new start, their sins were forgiven and they received a new spirit:

Jer 29:13-14 You will seek me and find me **when you seek me with all your heart**. I will be found by you," ... , "and will bring you back from captivity. NIV

Ps 85:1-2 Lord, You have been favorable to Your land; You have brought back the captivity of Jacob. **You have forgiven the iniquity of Your people; You have covered all their sin.** NKJV



## The Israelites didn't need to be in other nations for the whole 390 years.

Some readers will also argue that Ezekiel 4:13 imply that the Israelites would have to eat their food (hearing lies) among **other nations** for **the whole 390-year period** and not for a mere 70-year during which the Southern Kingdom was in exile.

Ezek 4:13 The LORD said, "In this way the people of Israel will eat defiled food among the nations where I will drive them." NIV

Although the objection is legitimate it cannot be retained for the following raison. When told about the way he should cook his food, Ezekiel protested vehemently and as a result, received 'partial' abatement for his assignment

Ezek 4:15 "Very well," he said, "I will let you bake your bread over cow manure instead of human excrement." NIV

It is only logical that the events portrayed by this symbolical act should also reflect a convincing form of abatement. Thus, as we will see, the Israelites didn't immediately go abroad to eat the defiled food from other nations. In the 210 years before Israel's exile (Northern kingdom), and the 320 years before Judah's exile (Southern kingdom), it was the people of other nations who came to Israel and changed (corrupted) their traditions.

After the foundation of Samaria the Israelites were inclined to mix with other nations:

- 1 Kings 20:34 "I will return the cities my father took from your father," Ben-Hadad offered. "You may set up your own market areas in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria." NIV
- Hos 7:8-9 "Ephraim has mixed himself among the peoples; Ephraim is a cake unturned. Aliens have devoured his strength, But he does not know it; NKJV

King Ahab's wife Jezebel, who was not an Israelite, brought with her the deity of her own nation and introduced the worship of Baal on a large scale in the northern kingdom. (It is quite conceivable that she brought also her own prophets with her when she came to Samaria.)

- 1 Kings 16:31 but he also married Jezebel daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and began to serve Baal and worship him. NIV
- 1 Kings 18:19 And bring the four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal and the four hundred prophets of Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table."
- 2 Kings 15:29 In the time of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria came and ... NIV

Foreign armies invaded Judah's territory and the people were subdued by others nations for years before being sent into captivity, thus sharing the same fate as their brothers from the northern kingdom.

- 2 Kings 16:7 Ahaz sent messengers to say to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, "I am your servant and vassal.
- 2 Kings 24:1 During Jehoiakim's reign, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon invaded the land, and Jehoiakim became his vassal for three years. NIV

## Coking every day while tied up would have been impossible

Did Ezekiel really cook his food every day over the 390 day period?

Most commentators don't hesitate to answer 'yes' to this question and then argue that the daily cooking (gathering dung, starting the fire, food preparation) is a confirmation that Ezekiel wasn't required to be on his side 24 hours a day.

The only problem is that the Bible's text is **unambiguous, Ezekiel was going to be tied until the end of his siege and there is no mention of any relaxing.**

- Ezek 3:24 Go, **shut yourself inside your house**. NIV
- Ezek 3:25 And you, son of man, they will tie with ropes; you will be bound so that you cannot go out among the people. NIV
- Ezek 4:8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other **until** you have finished the days of your siege. NIV

The full textual meaning of this is that Ezekiel was tied up and had to lie on his side **without interruption** for 430 days (390 + 40).

What about the daily cooking then? Well, there couldn't have been any daily cooking.

Notice that Ezekiel was told to cook his food **in the sight of the people?**



but he was also order **to go in his house** for the duration of the whole period (textually implied)

Ezek 4:12 bake it in the sight of the people NIV



Ezek 3:24 Go, **shut** yourself inside your house.

Isolation

The only way to reconcile this apparent contradiction **is to have the 'whole' cooking done in front of the people before Ezekiel went inside the house and lied on his sides** for 430 days.

## Ezekiel couldn't have cook more than one bread

Given that Ezekiel didn't cook any food while he was lying down, does it mean that he cooked a stack of 390 bread the very first day and ate one of them every day? I don't think so. I believe Ezekiel cooked only a single bread right in front of the people at the very beginning of his ordeal and ate a piece from it, at set time, every day during the following 390 days. Obviously this thinking forces us to conclude that God miraculously preserved Ezekiel's bread and made it possible for the prophet to eat a weight of 20 shekels part of it every day.

### The widow at Zarephath received an **inexhaustible supply of oil from God**

1 Kings 17:11-14 As she was going to get it, he called, "And bring me, please, a piece of bread." "As surely as the LORD your God lives," she replied, "I don't have any bread-only a handful of flour in a jar and a little oil in a jug. I am gathering a few sticks to take home and make a meal for myself and my son, that we may eat it-and die." Elijah said to her, "Don't be afraid. Go home and do as you have said. But first make a small cake of bread for me from what you have and bring it to me, and then make something for yourself and your son. For this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'The jar of flour will not be used up and the jug of oil will not run dry until the day the LORD gives rain on the land.'" NIV

### Ezekiel as mentioned before, was portraying actions from the Temple's perspective.

Isn't it interesting that the food he ate for 390 days was associated with Israel north side of the Temple. And what was the food on the northern side of the 'real' Temple? Wasn't it 12 loaves of bread placed on the 'shewbread table' by the High Priest?

According the Jewish sages the Temple's 12 loaves of bread were miraculously preserved. They say that when they were replaced during each Sabbath, although 7 days had passed since they were brought in, the loaves were 'still hot as if freshly baked' (BT Menachot 29:A) Besides, these 12 loaves, once removed from the table, were given in very small bite portion to each Levites priest to be eaten (the bread was not stale). Each one hunger was fully satisfied.

So, because of the correlation between Ezekiel's food and the food on the North side of the Temple we have a strong indication that Ezekiel food didn't become stale in spite of the long period it was kept. And because an '**inexhaustible supply of material**' is not something unheard of, it is quite possible that Ezekiel's bread was constantly and miraculously renewed during the 390 days of his enactment.

But there is still an ultimate proof that Ezekiel cooked only a single bread and only at the very beginning of his ordeal. Each Ezekiel' symbolic act portrayed a period of time and the pair of events that bookended that period of time. If you accept that the real events portrayed by the symbolic acts performed by Ezekiel can supply back some details about the symbolic

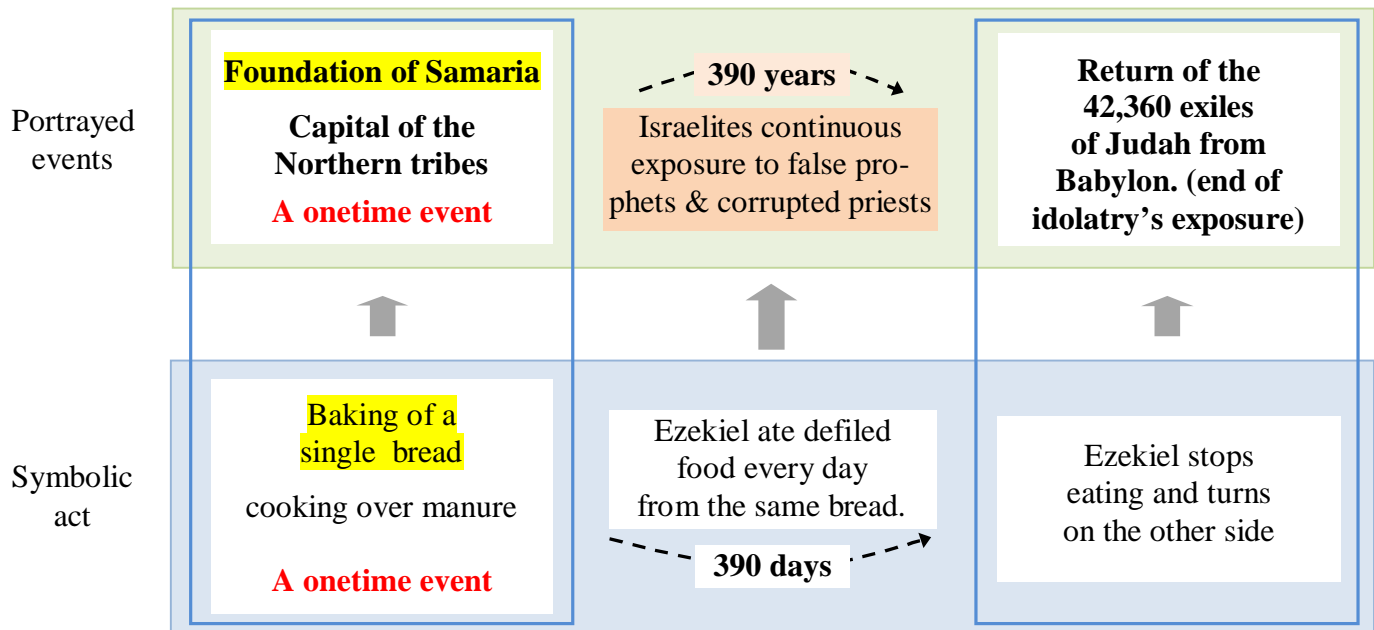
acts themselves, you will have to agree with me on the following point: The foundation of Samaria was a single event that had to be matched by an unique event no matter that it was a symbolic one. Therefore there couldn't have been more than one single bread cooked by Ezekiel.

**Foundation of Samaria** ----->|

A unique occurrence that had to be portrayed by a 'single' event

**Cooking of one bread** <-----|

Foundation of Samaria & baking of a bread were acts of creation. Something that didn't exist was made.



If Ezekiel had cooked a different bread each day for more than a year then the foundation of Samaria would have had to be repeated 390 times, which it didn't. Also, as Samaria's foundation occurred only once, to portray it by baking (i.e. creating) 390 breads in a single day would have greatly weakened and ruined the value of the symbolic act.

We are now left with the following questions:

Did Ezekiel spend 430 days without relieving himself?

Was his food protected from spoiling during the 390 days he was allowed to eat?

Could Ezekiel have survived the following 40 days period without eating?

Was Ezekiel's body protected from bed sores while laying down for so long?

I say 'YES' to all these questions. Ezekiel had been given a mandate from God. Anything outside the symbolical realm of that mandate should be view as irrelevant (which would explain why these miracles are not even mentioned in the text).

Is it rational to faithfully accept the miracles described in Deu 8:4

Deut 8:4 Your garments did not wear out on you, nor did your foot swell these forty years. NKJV

while being skeptical of the way a major prophet like Ezekiel fulfilled God's instructions?

Ezek 4:8 And surely I will restrain you so that you cannot turn from one side to another till you have ended the days of your siege.

Hardcore sceptics would like to convince us that the 10 plagues of Egypt were a chaining of natural phenomena and their consequences. As if a natural phenomenon could selectively target every first born of a population? What would have been the point to tell Ezekiel what to do if he had had no means to do it? Let's not forget that prior to its calling **Ezekiel had been strengthen** in a way impossible to evaluate for us. Ezek 3:24 **Then the Spirit entered me** and set me on my feet NKJV



## The 430 years and 400 years countdown to Exodus

Anybody who has studied the Bible's chronology for some time will agree. There is only one way to obtain the date of the Exodus and it is by properly identifying the origin of the 430 years mentioned in Exodus 12:40 and in Galatians 3:17. These two verses are fundamental to the building of an elaborate and consistent chronology of the Bible.

Ex 12:40-41 Now the sojourn of the children of Israel who lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. ... all the armies of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. NKJV

Gal 3:17 What I mean is this: The law, introduced 430 years later, does not set aside the covenant previously established by God and thus do away with the promise NIV

In the following pages we will

identify the covenant alluded to in

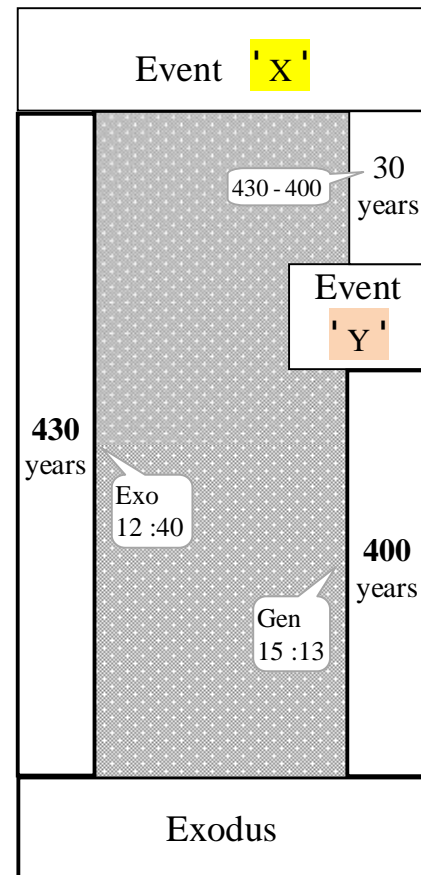
Galatians 3:17. **EVENT X**

It happened 430 years before Exodus.

determine the right date for the Exodus,

and finally find out what happened 400 years before the Exodus. **EVENT Y**

- Gen 15:13 and they will be enslaved and mistreated four hundred years. NIV



According to Exo 12:40 the Israelites left Egypt (Exodus) at the end of a period of 430 years<sup>53</sup>. The verse doesn't say anything about the beginning of the period. Fortunately, we are not left without a clue as Galatians 3:17 supplies us with an important clarification: the 430-year period originated at the time of a covenant. In Galatians 3:16, the previous verse, we learn that the covenant was known to Abraham, the first patriarch of Israel.

- Gal 3:16 Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. NKJV

Our initial approach will be to build a timeline of the important events in Abraham's life. One of those events is more likely to have triggered the 430-year countdown to the Exodus. We have to keep in mind that we don't know yet if we are looking for a covenant that was enunciated, confirmed or activated.

<sup>53</sup> Here many people have been lured into thinking that the Israelites spent the whole 430 years in Egypt. Even though the verse seems to say so it wasn't the case and we will see later that there is an alternate way to understand Ex 12:40.

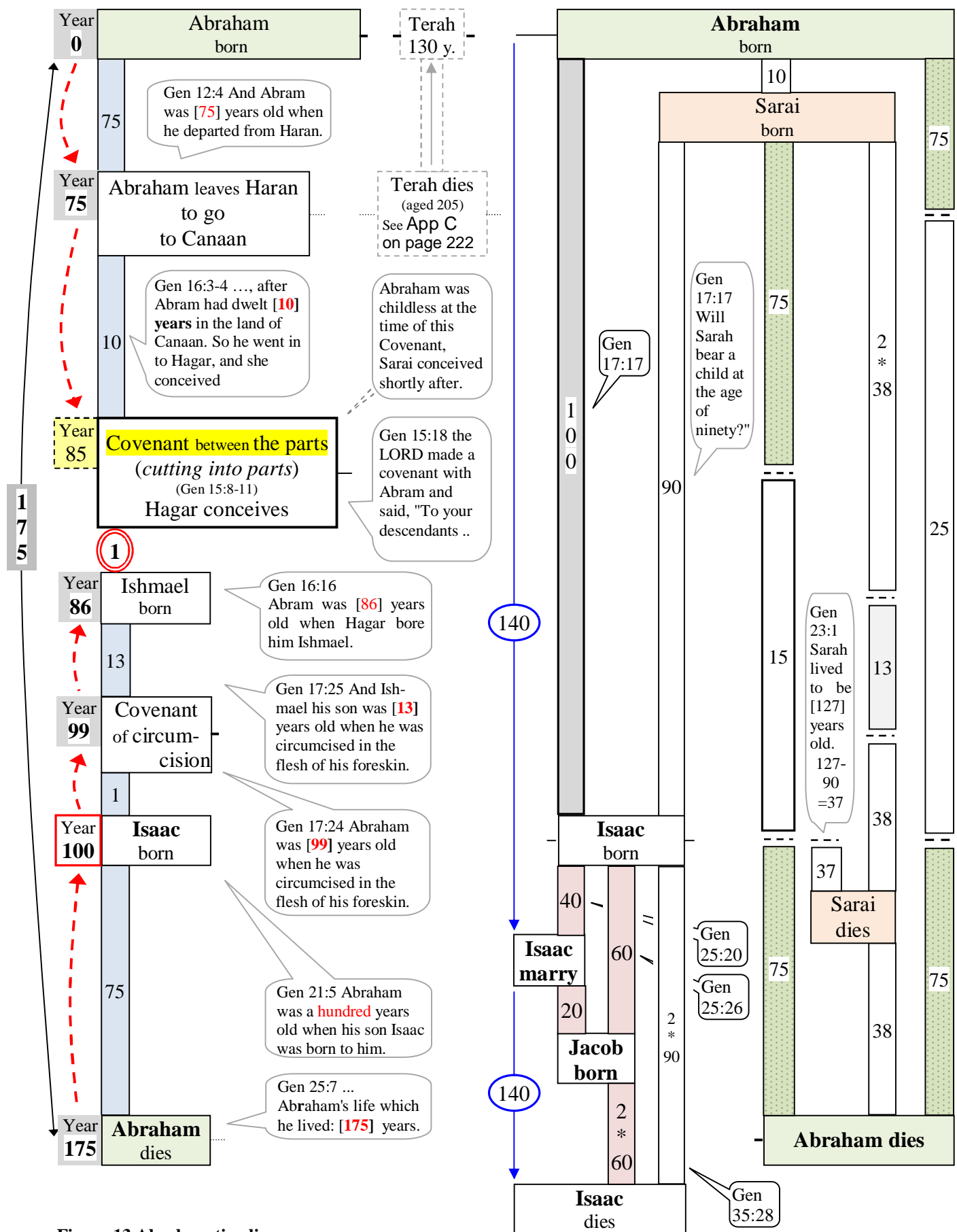


Figure 13 Abraham timeline



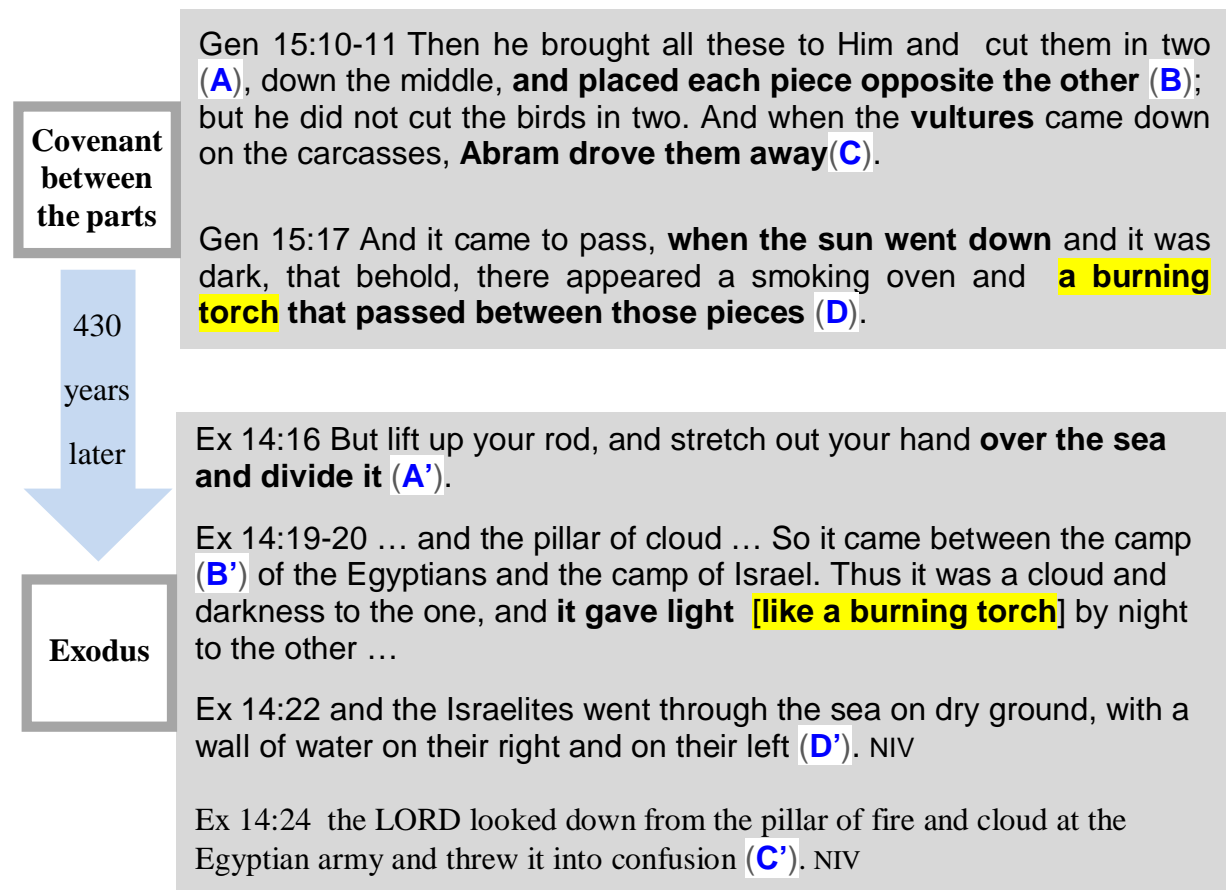
- ⇒ **First** When Abraham left Haran at age 75? He was certainly obeying God in doing that.
- ⇒ **Scd** When Abraham received the covenant between the parts (Land being given) at age 85? This is the first time a sign is introduced to confirm that the land will be given (the cutting into part, Gen 15:8-11).
- ⇒ **Third** When Abraham was circumcised at age 99? By marking his own flesh and the flesh of his people Abraham was ratifying a very special agreement with God.
- ⇒ **Fourth** When 100-year-old Abraham became the father of Isaac? This was the fulfillment of a promise received the previous year and the beginning of an important dynasty.



Intuitively, it seems right to start the 430 years leading to the Exodus at the ‘Covenant between the parts’ when the land was given. One could say that the period started with God’s promise to give the land (and the covenant that goes with it), and ends 430 years later when the return (from Egypt) of all the people to that land was initiated.

--- Unfortunately, that argument wouldn’t be strong enough to convince everyone that those events are absolutely complementary. But there is more...

Have you noticed that the strange ritual performed by Abraham during the covenant between the parts (cutting into parts), was echoed in several points at Exodus? Look at the following two events and compares **A & A’ B & B’ C & C’ D & D’**



Covenant between the parts	→ ←	Exodus
Abraham cut the animals in two	<b>A – A'</b>	Moses splits the sea in two
Abraham placed the pieces opposite to each other	<b>B – B'</b>	the camp of Israel faced the camp of the Egyptians
Abraham drove away the vultures	<b>C – C'</b>	God threw the Egyptian army in confusion.
A burning torch passed between the pieces	<b>D – D'</b>	pillar of fire following the Israelite while they crossed the split sea.

**A journey that lasted 430 years** (in 6 steps)  
(Covenant between the parts to Exodus)

(1) For the first time Abraham received a covenant

- Gen 15:18 On the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying: "To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river

(2) that was accompanied by a **sign**

- Gen 15:9-10 So He said to him, "Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon." Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two. NKJV

(3) And in order to inaugurate (and seal) this covenant, **God blazing torch went through the animal parts.**

(4) **And 430 years went by**

Ex 12:40-41 Now the sojourn of the children of Israel who lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. ... all the armies of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

NOTE: Ex 12:40 seems to say that the children of Israel lived in Egypt for 430 years but with the proper punctuation the expression 'who lived in Egypt' become a distinctive mark that should be associated with the 'children of Israel' rather than the 'sojourn'.

➔ Now the sojourn of the children of Israel, who lived in Egypt, was 430 years...

Here the word used by the translators to describe what the children of Israel were doing for 430 years is 'sojourn' (or 'dwelling'). Wouldn't the text be better served with a word like 'journey'?

➔ Now the 'journey' of the children of Israel, who lived in Egypt, was 430 years...

(5) God remembered the covenant and was ready to give the Israelites their land:

- Ex 6:4-5 I have also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, in which they were strangers. And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered My covenant. NKJV
- Ex 6:8 and I will give it to you as a heritage NKJV

(6) Prior receiving the object of the covenant<sup>54</sup> that was sealed when God went through the parts, the Israelites **went through the sea, which had been physically split**. (We have here a clear reminder of the true origin of this covenant.)

- Ex 14:16 But lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it. And the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. NKJV

---

<sup>54</sup> that is : the land

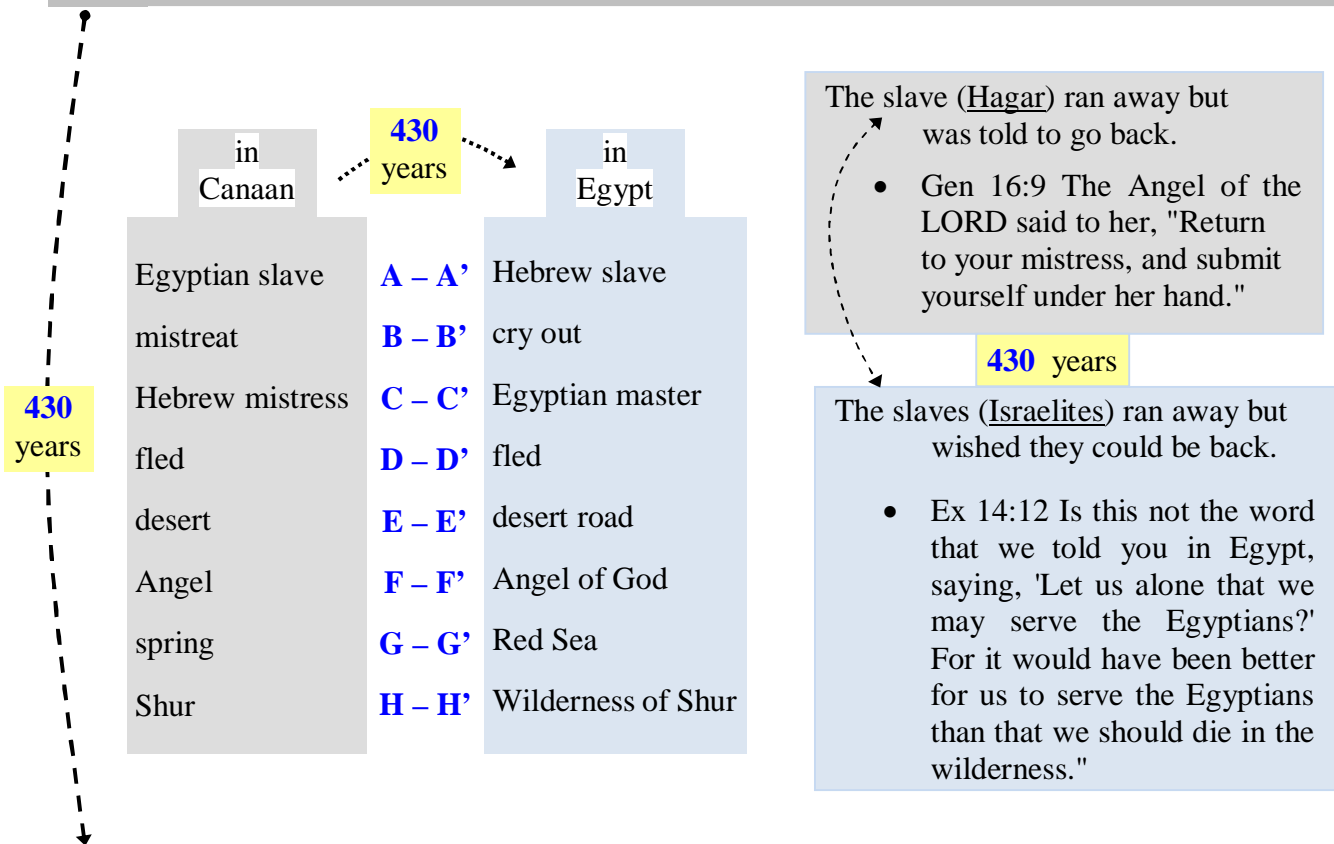
## The 'escape' of Hagar (the Egyptian's slave)

The Exodus also echoed another event that occurred shortly after the covenant between the parts was performed. This event is related to Hagar, the Egyptian slave.

D  
I  
S  
M  
I  
S  
S  
A  
R  
L

An (A) Egyptian slave was (B) mistreated by her (C) Hebrew mistress. She (D) fled into the (E) desert where she was met by an (F) angel while she rested near a (G) spring on the road to (H) Shur.

Gen 16:6-7 " Then Sarai mistreated Hagar; so she fled from her. The angel of the LORD found Hagar near a spring in the desert; it was the spring that is beside the road to Shur NIV



E  
X  
O  
D  
U  
S

Ex 3:7 "I have indeed seen the misery of my people [A' Hebrew slave] in Egypt. I have heard them B' crying out because of their slave drivers [C' Egyptian master], and I am concerned about their suffering.

Ex 13:18 So God led the people around by the E' desert road toward the Red Sea.

Ex 14:5 When the king of Egypt was told that the people D' had fled,

Ex 14:19 Then the F' angel of God, who had been traveling in front of Israel's army, withdrew and went behind them.

Ex 15:22 So Moses brought Israel from the G' Red Sea; then they went out into the H' Wilderness of Shur.

## A subordinate journey that lasted 400 years

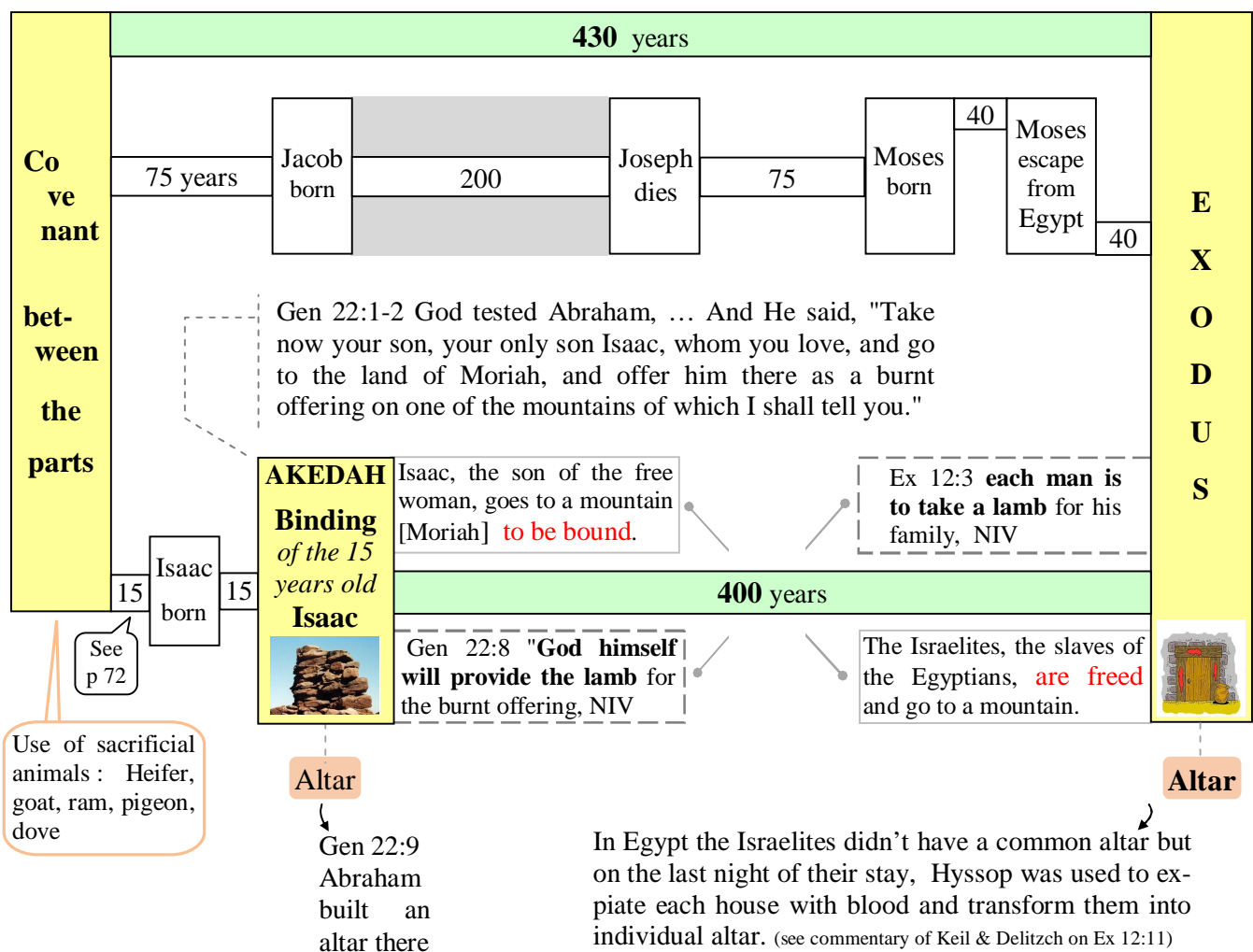
(From Akedah to Exodus)

With the link between 'Covenant between the parts' and 'Exodus' established we are now well positioned to determine with absolute certainty the origin of the 400 years of Gen 15:13.

- Gen 15:13 Then He said to Abram: "Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them **four hundred years**. NKJV

Going backward 400 years from Exodus brings us to a point in time that is 30 years after the Covenant between the part. From the chart lay out on page 72 we can deduce that **Isaac was then 15 years old**, a non-event that wouldn't qualify as a meaningful start for the 400 years. But suppose Isaac was 15 years old when he was sacrificed by Abraham! (The Jews refer to this event as 'the binding of Isaac' and call it by the Hebrew word '**AKEDAH**')

The Bible doesn't give any direct chronological link to Isaac's binding. Isn't it surprising when we think about it? Isn't it quite inconceivable that the biggest act of obedience and faith ever described in the Bible, the most important symbolic act, an act that would be mirrored at Yeshua's death, wouldn't be accurately dated when more than 300 chronological references are available to chart all kinds of other events? Could the true origin of the 400-year period coincide with the time of the binding of Isaac? Is there any other event that could be more meaningful to mark the beginning of this important period?



In Gen 15:13 we are told that the 400-year period has to do with the whereabouts of Abraham's **descendant**. At first glance an event like the birth of Isaac, the first Abraham legitimate son, would be the perfect candidate to initiate this 400-year period. Unfortunately the preceding chart shows that it was not the case given that Isaac was already 15 years old when the 400-year period started. But we will see that the sacrifice of Isaac, if it happened when this one was 15 years old, is a much better choice to initiate the period.

First a few facts to show that Isaac was neither an infant nor an adult at the time of the binding. One can say that at 15 years old, he was in the right age range.

Old enough to worship

- Gen 22:5 We will worship and then we will come back to you." NIV

Strong enough to hold all the wood

- Gen 22:6 Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and placed it on his son Isaac, NIV

Still young enough to be called "boy"

- Gen 22:5 He said to his servants, "Stay here with the donkey while I and the boy go over there. NIV

NOTE: w<sup>a</sup>hana`ar the Hebrew word translated here as "the boy" could describe Isaac any period from the age of infancy to adolescence.

We are told that God would establish a covenant with Isaac.

- Gen 17:19 I will establish My covenant with him [Isaac] for an everlasting covenant, and with his descendants after him. NKJV
- Gen 17:21 I But My covenant I will establish with Isaac, NKJV

We are also told that Abraham and Isaac would be involved (together?) in a covenant and a promise.

- 1 Chron 16:16 The covenant which He made with Abraham, And His oath to Isaac, NKJV
- Ps 105:9 the covenant he made with Abraham, the oath he swore to Isaac. NIV

We know that a covenant was confirmed to Abraham at Akedah.

- Gen 22:15-17 The angel of the LORD called to Abraham from heaven a second time and said, "I swear by myself, declares the LORD, that because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your only son, I will surely bless you.. NIV

### **Could it be that Isaac was also chosen during Akedah?**

Isaac's relationship with his father Abraham culminated at Akedah. The only bonding activity between them, that was ever documented in the Bible, was their three days' journey to Mt. Moriah. During this trip Abraham's sadness must have been almost unbearable. How could it have been different? He had just been asked to do the most difficult thing ever: to show his

unfaltering obedience to God by voluntarily killing the unexpected son of his old age, the only son he shared with Saraï, a son that he loved<sup>55</sup> very much. At age 15, Isaac was old enough to understand what was going on and if he had ever witnessed his father making a sacrifice to God in the past, he must have sensed that this time something was quite different.

- Gen 22:7 "The fire and wood are here," Isaac said, "but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?"

Whether he had known for some time or had only learned at the last minute that he would be the Sacrificial lamb, it didn't make any difference. Isaac never offered any resistance and he followed his father, unrestrained, to the top of the mountain where an altar would be built.

- Gen 22:5 Stay here with the donkey while I and the boy go over there.

Thirty years after the Covenant 'between the parts' Abraham was 115 years old (see Figure 13 Abraham timeline on page 72) and he would never have been able to bind his 15 year old son if this one had refused to cooperate. Isaac could have found many opportunities to run away but he was a consenting victim and he walked the last stretch to the altar by himself.

- Gen 22:9 He bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood.

The sacrifice of Isaac was a request so well chosen that it allowed both, Abraham and Isaac, to independently prove to God their worthiness during the same event.

- ❖ Abraham demonstrated his total submission by offering his son in sacrifice.
- ❖ Isaac demonstrated his total submission by accepting to be the sacrifice.

At Akedah Isaac didn't object to his father's plan and he fully accepted that he was going to die. In fact, he came so close to death that one can say that symbolically **he did die that day**. But then, **if there was a symbolic death, there was also a symbolic resurrection**, a new beginning. Indeed, Isaac inherited his father's covenant that very same day.

- Gen 15:13 Then He said to Abram: "Know certainly that your **descendants** will be **strangers** in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them **four hundred years**. NKJV

The only remaining question before one can fully accept that Akedah is at the origin of the 400-year period is the following. Did Isaac, the new born descendant, begin this new journey by being a **stranger** in a land that was not his? The answer is: Absolutely! Have you noticed that Isaac never returned home with his father?

- Gen 22:19 Then Abraham returned to his servants, and they set off together for Beersheba. And Abraham stayed in Beersheba. NIV

In fact 25 years<sup>56</sup> will pass before we hear (Gen 24:62) that Isaac had been living in the Negev and is about to meet his future wife. It seems that, after Akedah, Isaac's whole life was spent in the wilderness.

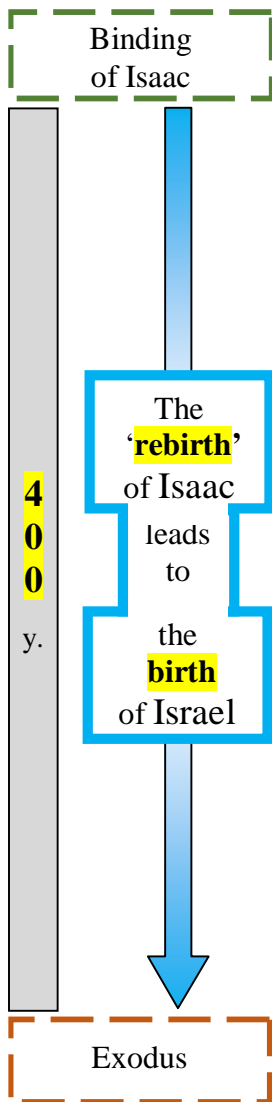
---

<sup>55</sup> Gen 22:2 "Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love

<sup>56</sup> we just saw that Isaac was 15 at Akedah and according Gen 25:20 he was 40 years old when he married Rebekah.



## The 400 years of Gen 15:13



Instead of dying during the sacrifice, Isaac was saved at the last second. This symbolic **rebirth** is the most appropriate start for the **400 years** found in:

Gen 15:13 "Know certainly that your **descendants** will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them **400 years**."

Heb 11:19 Abraham reasoned that God could raise the dead, and figuratively speaking, he did receive Isaac **back from death**.

Gen 28:3 May God Almighty bless you and make you fruitful and increase your numbers **until** you **become** a community of peoples

To God, the **whole community of Israel** was viewed as a **firstborn** son:

Ex 4:22-23 Israel is my firstborn son, and I told you, "Let my son go"

### The 'Childbirth Metaphor'

On the night before they left Egypt, the Israelite's houses became like the womb of pregnant women ready to give birth after 40 weeks. (40 w. VS 400 y.)

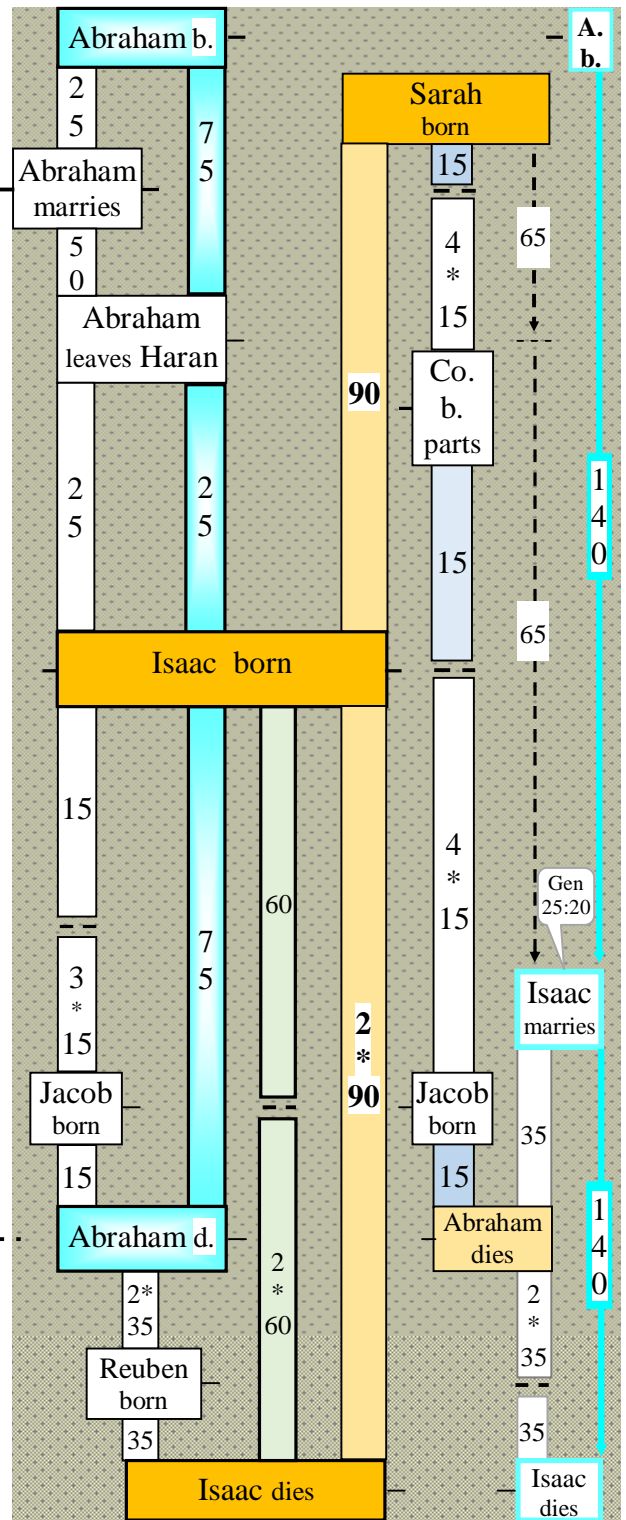
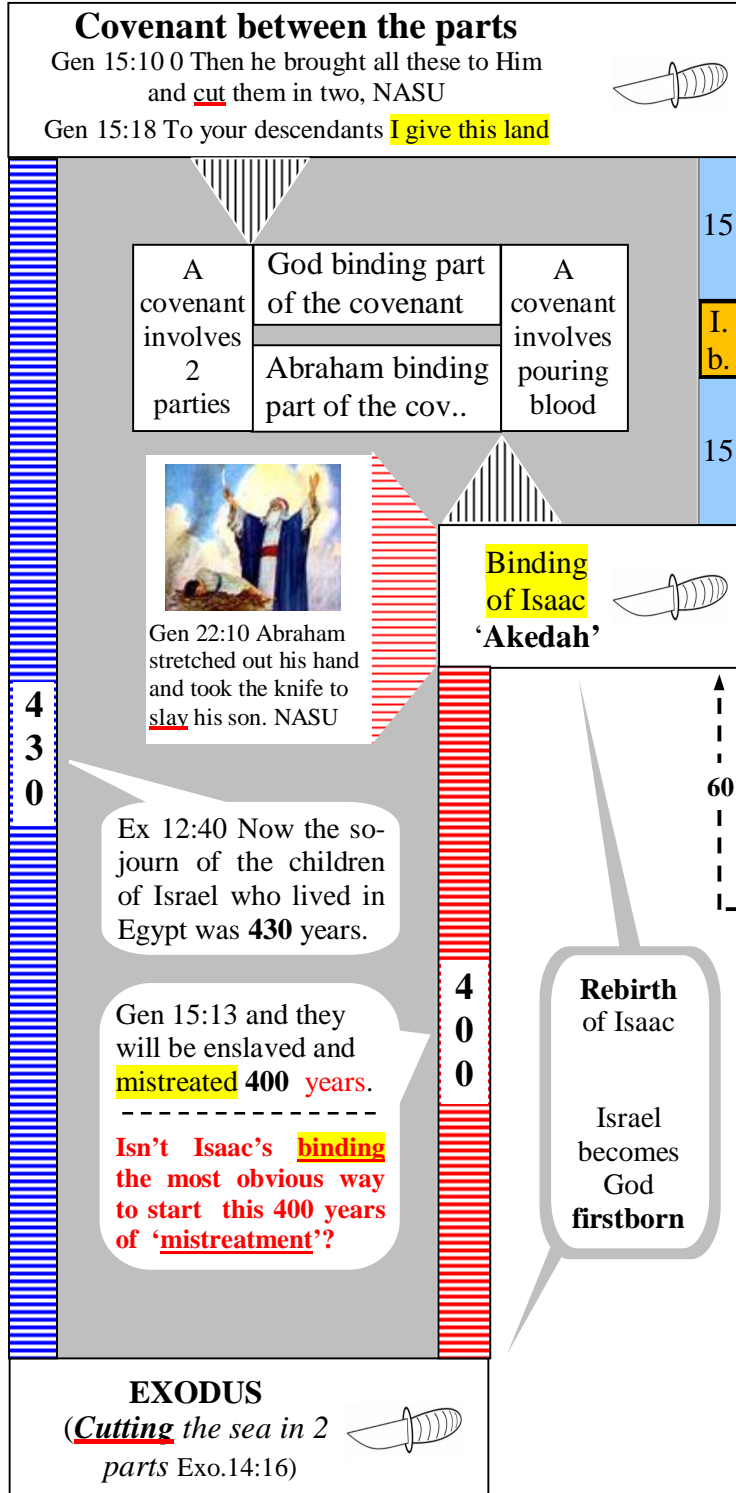
1. Pharaoh had increased the people's **labor**. Ex 5:9 | Beginning of birth pains for a woman
2. In the 1<sup>st</sup> **plague** all the **water** of Egypt was changed to blood, freedom was at the 10<sup>th</sup>. Ex 7:20 | When her **water breaks**, a woman knows that the child delivery process has just started.
3. Men waited with the loins girded (**legs free**) Ex 12:11
4. Eating in **haste** Ex 12:11, (**impending event**). Unleavened bread picturing the urgency of the situation and the lack of time for the leavening process.
5. Through Egypt **'wailing'** was heard Ex 11:6 | Period of active labor for a woman
6. Early in the morning, people went out through a **bloody entrance**. Ex 12:7 | Birth of the child
7. That day God **delivered** the nation Ex 14:13 | The midwife helps to deliver the baby during the birth.
8. Any meat **left over** had to be completely burned before the morning (Ex 12:10) . | Women's afterbirth need to be disposed of (buried or burned).
9. In the morning, the Egyptians **gave the Israelites women pieces of clothing** for their children. Ex 3:22
10. The Day of Exodus, similar to a **child birthday**, is an event that is regularly **commemorated**. Ex 13:3
11. In Ex 12:34 the people wrapped their 'unleavened' dough in cloaks and carried it on their shoulders. | A mother would carry her 'sinless' newborn, wrapped in cloths, over her shoulder.
12. On the 8th day (?) Moses divided the sea by stretching his hand and the people walked through it. | A Jewish baby is circumcised on the 8th day and is 'traditionally' named on that day. Luke 2:21
13. God took care of his first born (Israel) and He **fed him** in the desert Ex 16:8.
14. And "As a man **disciplines** his son, so the LORD your God disciplines you. Deut 4:36 "

While the first born of the Egyptian were dying, those of the **Israelites** were miraculously protected. Figuratively speaking, similar to Isaac, the Israelites were received **back from the dead**.

### Metaphor of a child delivery

- |    |                 |
|----|-----------------|
| 1  | Labor increase  |
| 2  | Water breaks    |
| 3  | clear legs      |
| 4  | Impending event |
| 5  | Wailing         |
| 6  | Bloody exit     |
| 7  | Delivery        |
| 8  | Afterbirth      |
| 9  | Gift received   |
| 10 | Day to remember |
| 11 | Carry the baby  |
| 12 | Circumcision    |
| 13 | Nursing         |
| 14 | Discipline      |

## The 430 years and 400 years countdown from Exodus



## Ezekiel shaves his hair

Ezek 5:1-3 "And you, son of man, take a sharp sword, take it as a barber's razor, and pass it over your head and your beard; then take balances to weigh and divide the hair. You shall burn with fire one-third in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are finished; then you shall take one-third and strike around it with the sword, and one-third you shall scatter in the wind: I will draw out a sword after them. NKJV



We learn in Ezekiel 5:12 that everything that was done with the hair (i.e. Burn, Strike, Scatter) would also be done to the population of Jerusalem:

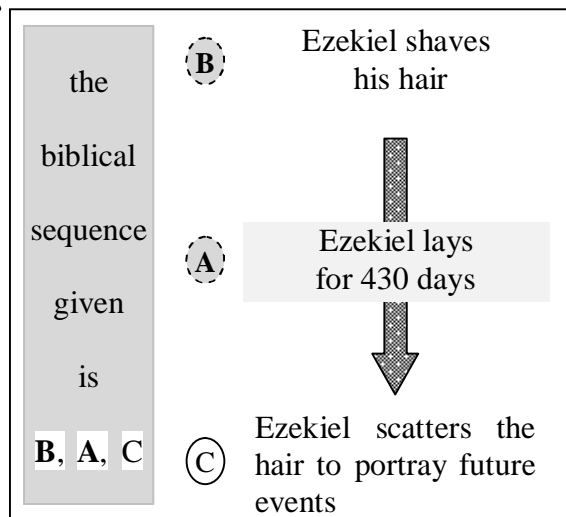
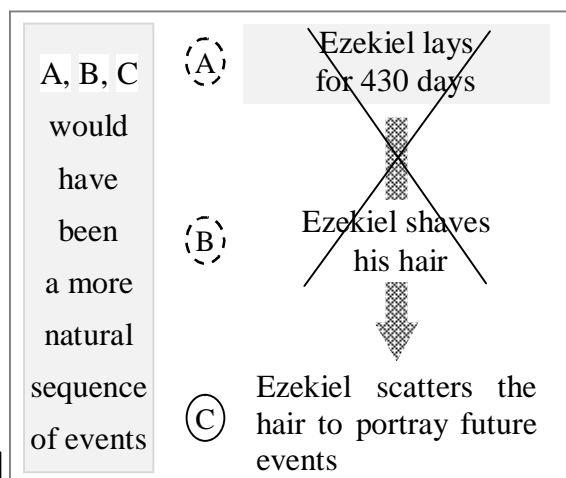
- Ezek 5:12 One-third of you shall die of the pestilence, and be consumed with famine in your midst; and one-third shall fall by the sword all around you; and I will scatter another third to all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. NKJV

The purpose of having Ezekiel shave his hair was to use the hair to show how the people of Jerusalem would be punished. The whole action could have been done without interruption right after Ezekiel's 430-day siege.

Unexpectedly it was done differently

Ezekiel was told to shave all his hair and (see Ezek 5:2) **wait until the end of his siege** before using the hair to portray future events. How do we know that he was told that **before** his siege? If the siege had already been mimicked, there wouldn't have been any point in telling him to wait **until** the end of his siege to dispose the hair

Ezek 5:2 You shall burn with fire one third in the midst of the city, **when the days of the siege are finished**; NKJV



Why was a ‘delay of 430 days’ introduced between the shaving and the scattering of the hair? What could possibly justify that the shaving was done so early and the ‘disposing’ so much later? In this paper, we have previously seen that many symbolic acts took place at the beginning of Ezekiel’s siege. Was there also a symbolic act associated with the ‘shaving’ itself? Yes.

In order to find out where the ‘shaving action’ is meant to lead us, we first need to understand how deeply humiliating the shaving of his head and beard must have been felt by Ezekiel:

- Lev 21:5-6 They shall not make any bald place on their heads, nor shall they shave the edges of their beards nor make any cuttings in their flesh. They shall be holy to their God NKJV
- 2 Sam 10:4-5 Therefore Hanun took David's servants, shaved off half of their beards, cut off their garments in the middle, at their buttocks, and sent them away. When they told David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly **ashamed**. And the king said, "Wait at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return." NKJV

To have his beard and hair shaved was a **humiliating** experience for a priest and even though he was only performing a symbolic act there is no reason to believe that Ezekiel would have felt differently at the start of his 430-day siege. The keyword to understand this new symbolic act is ‘humiliation’. We have to find a period of 430 years, initiated by an event that turned out to be greatly humiliating for the whole House of Israel. This event can be found without too much difficulty for it had a tremendous effect on the Israelites:

It is the **capture of the Ark** by the Philistine (1 Sam 4:10-11):

- 1 Sam 4:13 And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

What should have been a day of victory for the people of Israel turned out to be a day of great stupefaction, confusion and humiliation. This was prophesized earlier by Samuel:

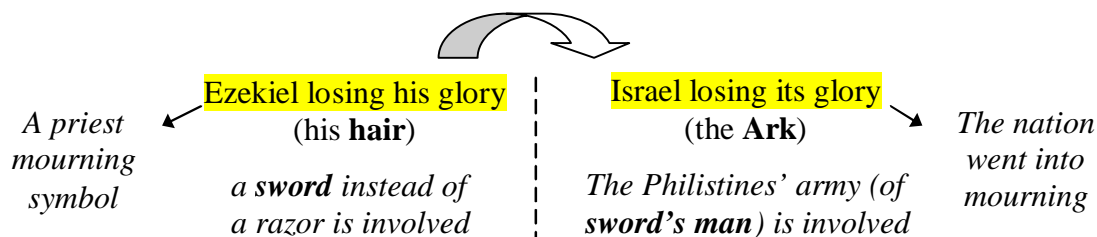
- 1 Sam 3:11 Then the LORD said to Samuel: "Behold, I will do something in Israel at which both ears of everyone who hears it will tingle<sup>57</sup>. NKJV



The daughter of Eli, who gave birth that day, named her child in relation to this event:

- 1 Sam 4:21 Then she named the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory has departed from Israel!" because the ark of God had been captured

Notice here the perfect relationship between



<sup>57</sup> According to Strong’s definition (6750) tingle carries the idea of ‘vibration’ of the ears in reddening with shame.

# Searching for the end of the 430 years 'shaving act'

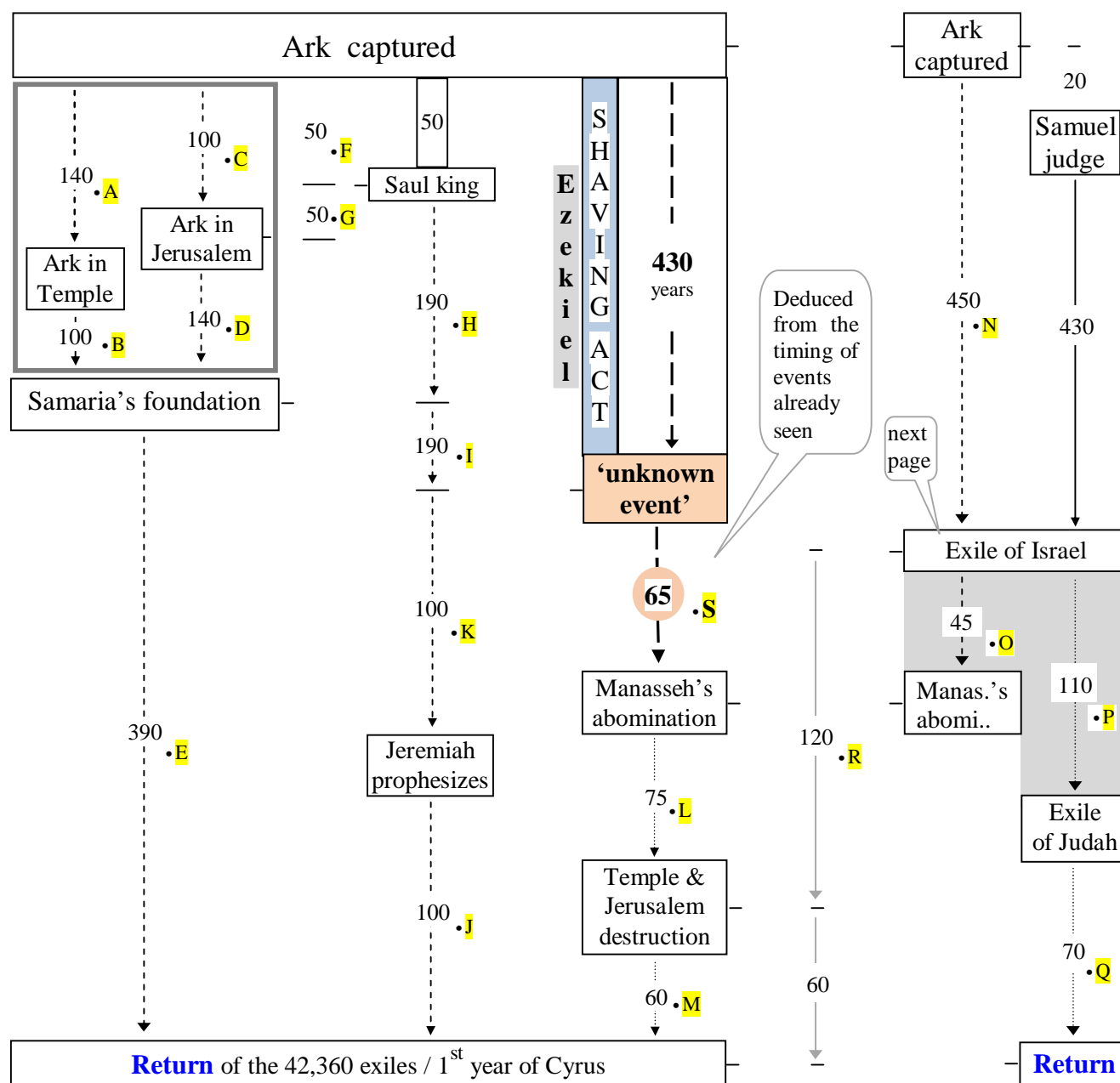
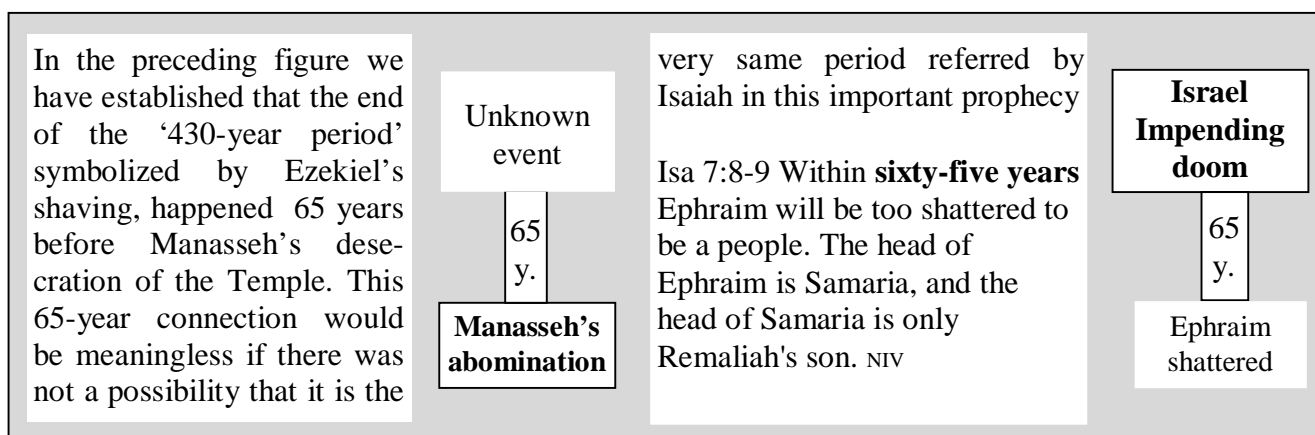


Figure 14. Shaving act

## References:

a	See on page 56	i	430 – f50 – h190	o	see page 85
b	See on page 63	j	see page 64	p	see page 85
c	See on page 70	k	e390 – i190 – j100	q	see page 64
d	See on page 70	L	see page 54 (40 + 35)	r	o45 + L75
e	See on page 70	m	see page 63	S	a140 + b100 + e390
f	See on page 48	n	see page 70		- 430 – L75 – m60
g	C100 – f50		(100+140+210)		
h	c100 + d140 – f50				

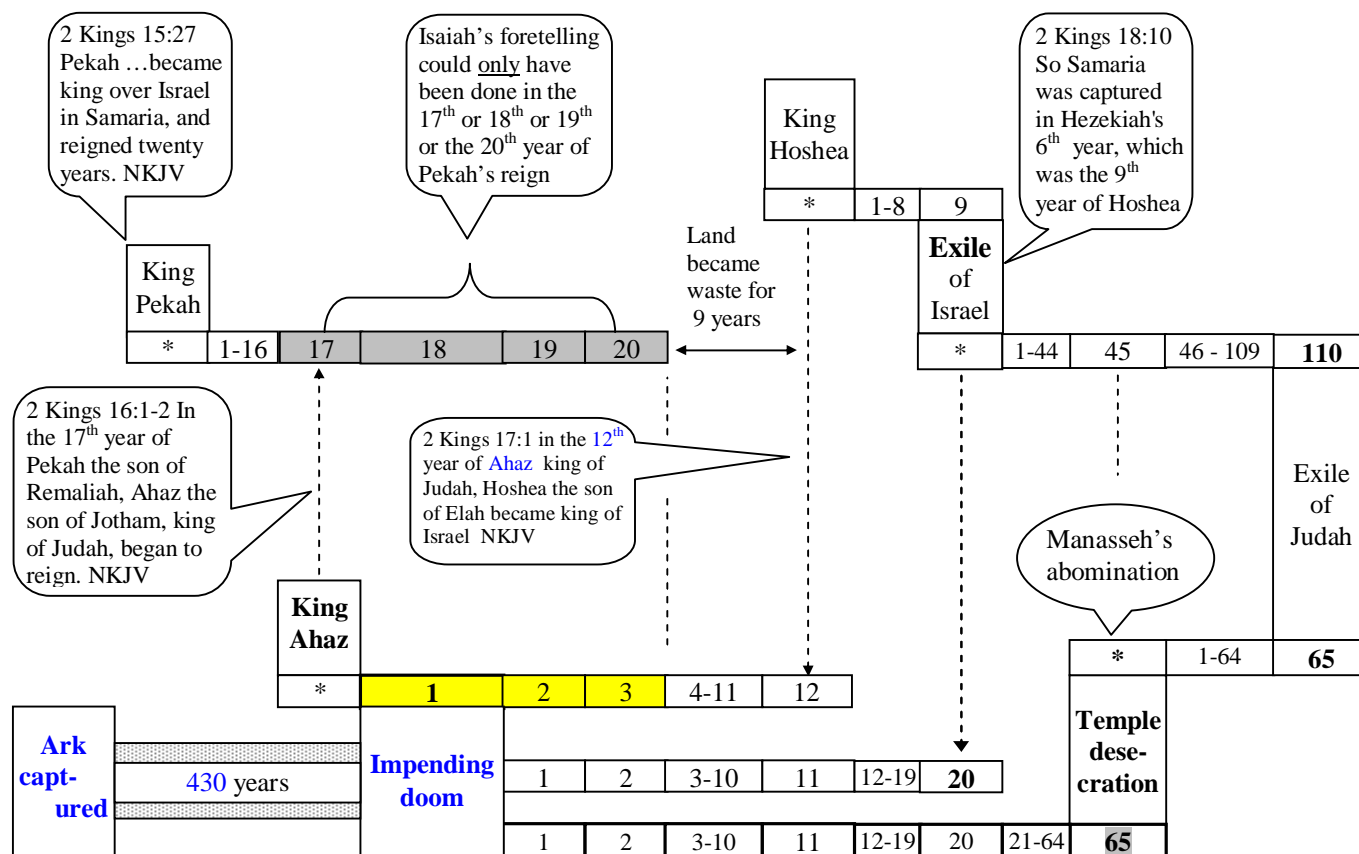




The following figure shows that Isaiah's prophecy (referred by me as Israel impending doom) was told, very likely, 65 years before the Temple's desecration by Manasseh. The prophecy was told at the beginning of king Ahaz's kingship in answer to the threat represented by king Pekah.

Isa 7:3-4 Then the LORD said to Isaiah, "Go out, you and your son Shear-Jashub, to meet Ahaz at the end of the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Washerman's Field. 4 Say to him, 'Be careful, keep calm and don't be afraid. NIV

And it could not have been told after the 20<sup>th</sup> year of Pekah given that this king reigned only 20 years.



In the preceding figure, in spite of the fact that it could also have been told in the second or third year of Ahaz, it is 'postulated' that Isaiah's prophecy was delivered in the **first** year of King Ahaz. Note that Isa 7:16 implies that between the time the prophecy was delivered and the end of King Pekah's kingship, a boy would have matured enough to know right and wrong.

If the 'capture of the Ark' is an event that could match the humiliation suffered by Ezekiel when he had to shave, we haven't yet justified that the announce of 'Israel impending doom' is the appropriate event to close the 430-year period. This will be addressed shortly.

When Isaiah told King Ahaz that within 65 years Israel (i.e. Kingdom of Israel) wouldn't be a 'people' anymore, he was certainly not referring to the time Israel would go in exile. If the reader looks at the preceding figure he will notice that Israel went into exile only 20 years after the announcement of the impending doom. The question that should be asked is: Why then did Isaiah allude to a time that was 45 years (65 – 20) after the Exile of Israel? The answer is that even though Israel was sent into Exile 20 years later (in the 9<sup>th</sup> year of Hosea) it is assumed that many people (from the northern tribes) had been left in the land and it would take another 45 years to remove their identity.

In 2 Chron 30:5-6 King Hezekiah of Judah, in preparation for a very special Passover (5 years after Israel went in captivity) is sending couriers all over Israel's territories to invite people to the feast in Jerusalem:

- 2 Chron 30:5-6 They decided to send a proclamation throughout Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, calling the people to come to Jerusalem and celebrate the Passover to the LORD, the God of Israel. It had not been celebrated in large numbers according to what was written. At the king's command, couriers went throughout Israel and Judah NIV

Two important facts have to be kept in mind:

1. Hezekiah wouldn't have dared to send couriers into the northern territories if King Hoshea had still been ruling over the land. Therefore, we can only conclude (without the need of any timeline) that the Exile had already taken place.
2. Hezekiah wouldn't have sent couriers if nobody had been living in these territories at that time. Thus we can deduce that not all the northern Israelites were gone already.

The Exile of Israel (northern ten tribes) that took place in the 9<sup>th</sup> year of Hoshea was not enough to completely eradicate the name of Ephraim's kingdom; many people (Israelites) were still living in the territory after that Exile. Isaiah was in fact predicting that it would take another 45 years after the Exile to fully erase the Northern Kingdom's identity once and for all. How did it happen? It is believed that at the time of Manasseh's temporary captivity

- 2 Chron 33:10-11 The LORD spoke to Manasseh and his people, but they paid no attention. So the LORD brought against them the army commanders of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh prisoner, put a hook in his nose, bound him with bronze shackles and took him to Babylon. NIV

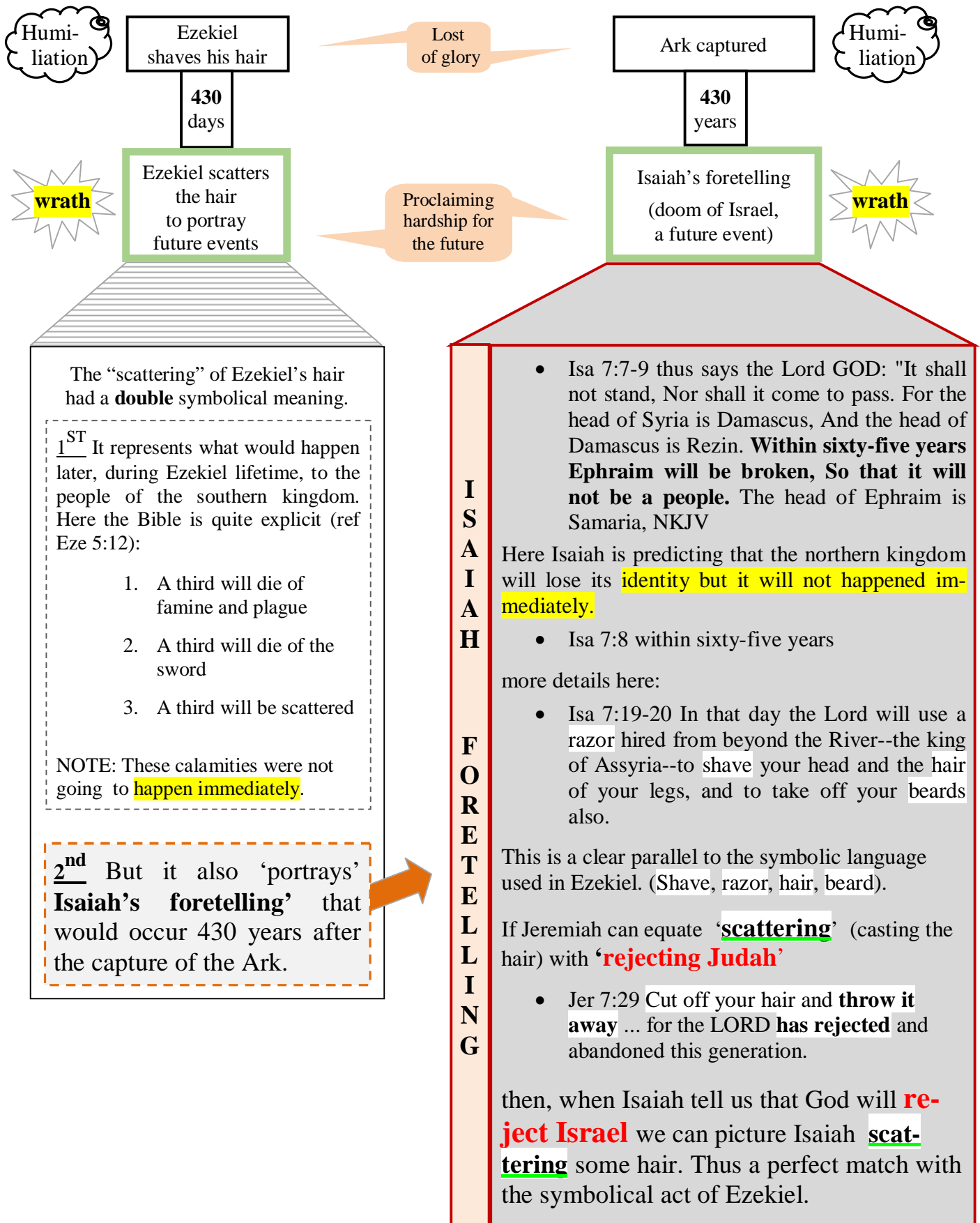
the King of Assyria took that opportunity to resettle (exchange) people all over the territory:

- Ezra 4:2-3 they came [people living in the land at that time] to Zerubbabel ...and said, "Let us help you build because, like you, we seek your God and have been sacrificing to him **since the time of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us here.**" But Zerubbabel, Jeshua and the rest of the heads of the families of Israel answered, "**You have no part with us** in building a temple to our God. NIV

Now that the connection between 'Israel impending doom', the desecration of the Temple and Manasseh's captivity is better understood, we can investigate why this 'foretelling' is the appropriate event to close the 430-year period initiated with the capture of the Ark.



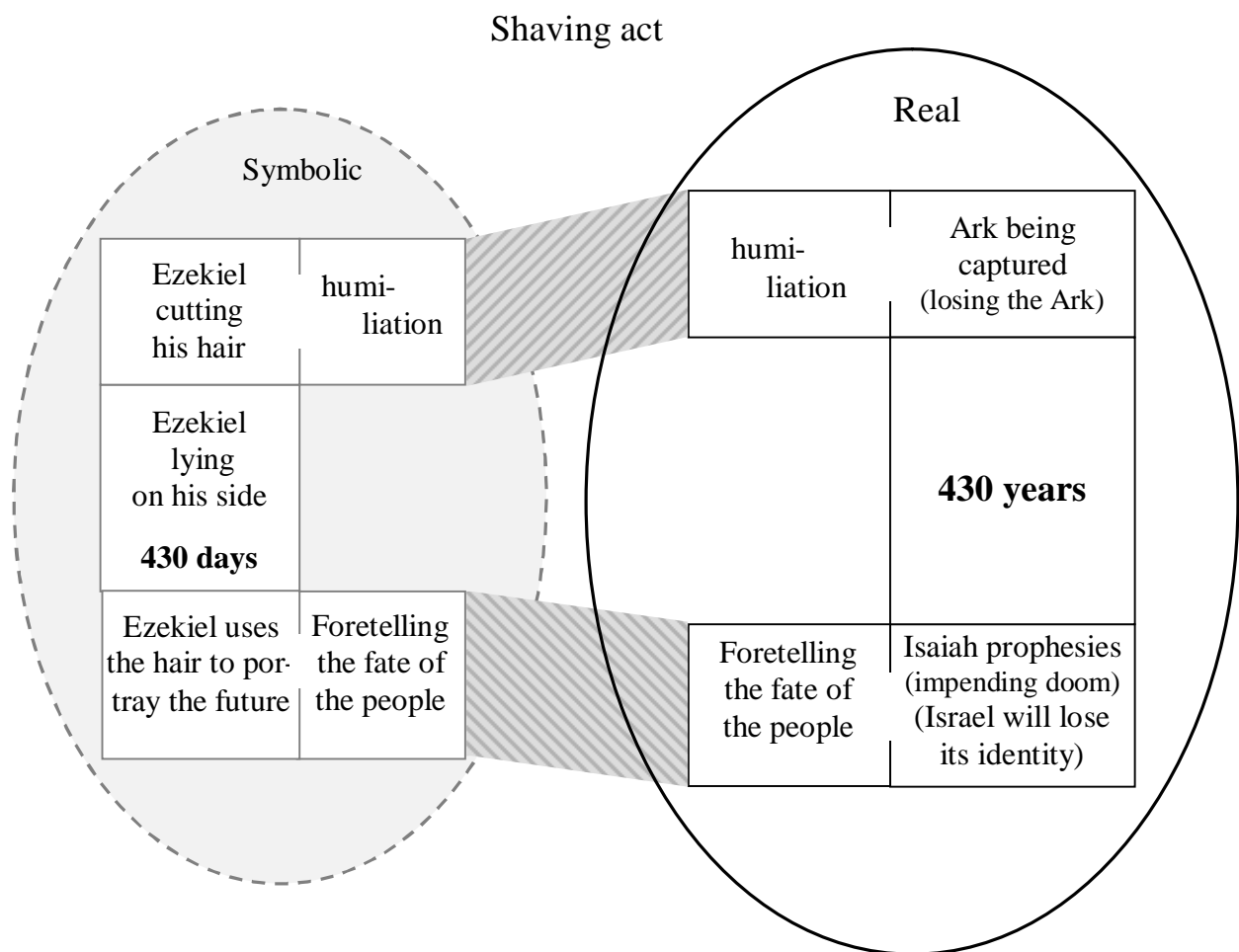
## The scattering of Ezekiel's hairs is matched by Isaiah's foretelling



Contrary to the other symbolic acts of Ezekiel that we have seen in this paper, the **shaving** act (i.e. cutting & disposing of) was not continuously carried on over the whole period of time that Ezekiel lay on his side. Even though it is true that the two actions (cutting & disposing of) were separated by the 430 days of his siege<sup>58</sup>, each action was fully completed on the day it was initiated. For instance, once he had cut off his hair (first part of the shaving act) it started growing again.

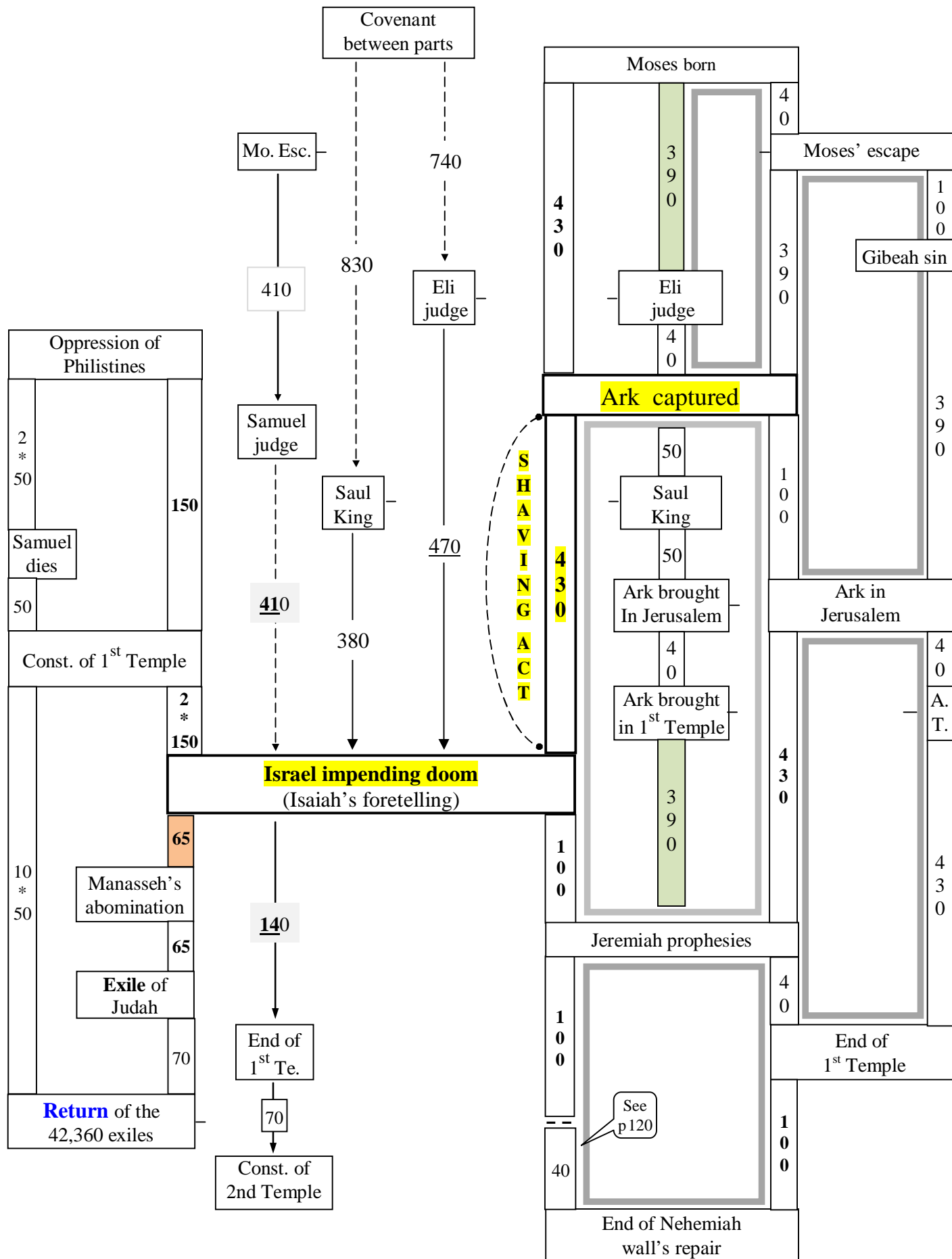
This is an important point to keep in mind while we are looking at the 430-year period following the capture of the Ark. The humiliation of Ezekiel (losing his hair) was never intended to become a permanent attribute<sup>59</sup> of the period he lay on his side. Therefore, there is no need to look for traces of ‘humiliation’ during the whole 430-year period that followed the capture of the Ark.

The second part of the shaving act (i.e. disposing of the hair to portray future events) and its counterpart, ‘Israel impending doom’, mirror each other adequately. When God asked Ezekiel to dispose of his hair He was sealing the fate of the people of Judah (southern kingdom). When Isaiah said that Israel would lose its identity within the next 65 years, God was also sealing the fate of the northern 10 tribes (Ephraim). Notice that in both cases there would be many years before the things announced came to pass.



<sup>58</sup> Thus establishing the duration of this [‘430 days of shaving’] symbolic act.

<sup>59</sup> If it had been meant that way Ezekiel would have had to shave every few days during the next 430 days.



## Ezekiel weighs and divides the hair

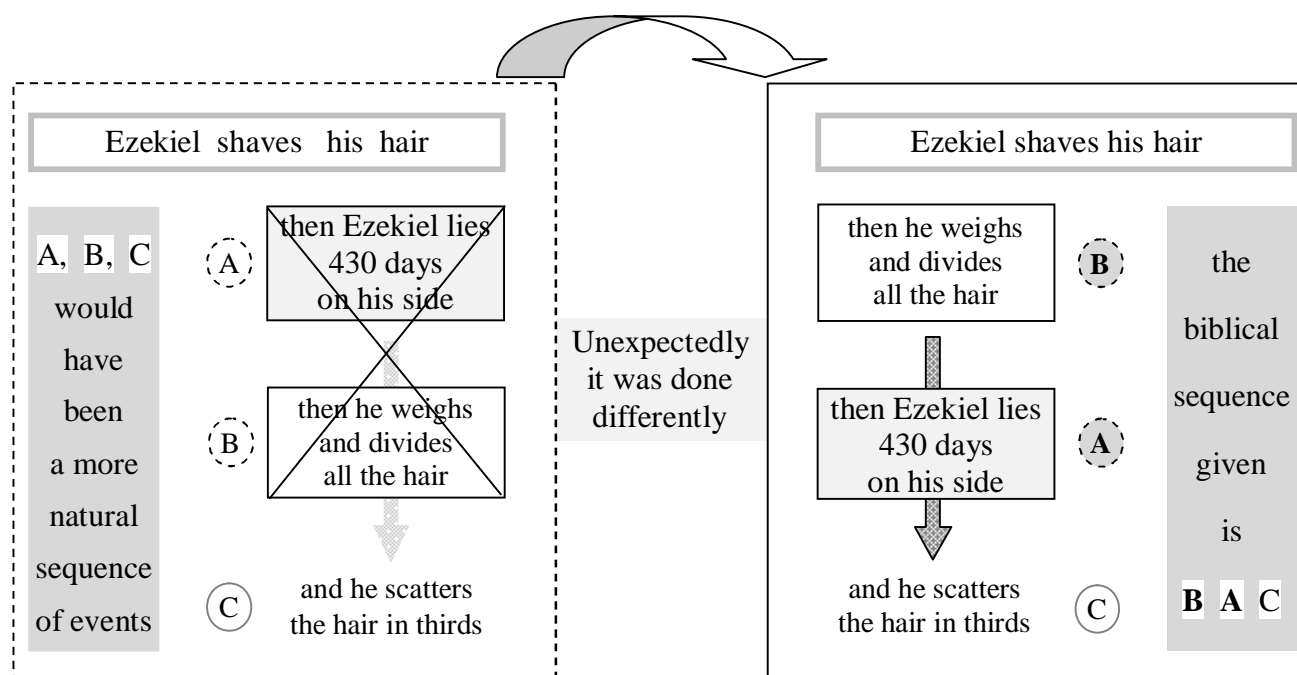
It is only when the shaving of his hair is understood as a symbolic act that we can grasp why Ezekiel had to do the ‘cutting of his hair’ at the beginning of the 430-day siege but wait until the end of that siege to use the hair to portray future events.



Ezek 5:1 "And you, son of man, take a sharp sword, take it as a barber's razor, and pass it over your head and your beard; **then take balances to weigh and divide the hair.** NKJV

Ezek 5:2 You shall **burn with fire one-third** in the midst of the city, **when the days of the siege are finished**; then you **shall take one-third and strike** around it with the sword, and **one-third you shall scatter in the wind**: I will draw out a sword after them.

Unfortunately, this knowledge doesn't explain why Ezekiel had to ‘weigh and divide’ the hair immediately after the ‘cutting’ when it would have been much more practical to perform these two actions just before the ‘dismissal’ of that hair at the end of his siege.



Other questions should also be asked. For instance did God ask Ezekiel to make **three bundles** of hair of the same weigh with a scale?

**IMPORTANT:** At the time of Ezekiel ‘scales’ were not very sophisticated. An object could be weighed against a reference mass placed on the other side of the scale.

One could also establish that an object was lighter or heavier than another by placing each one on a different pan of the scale..



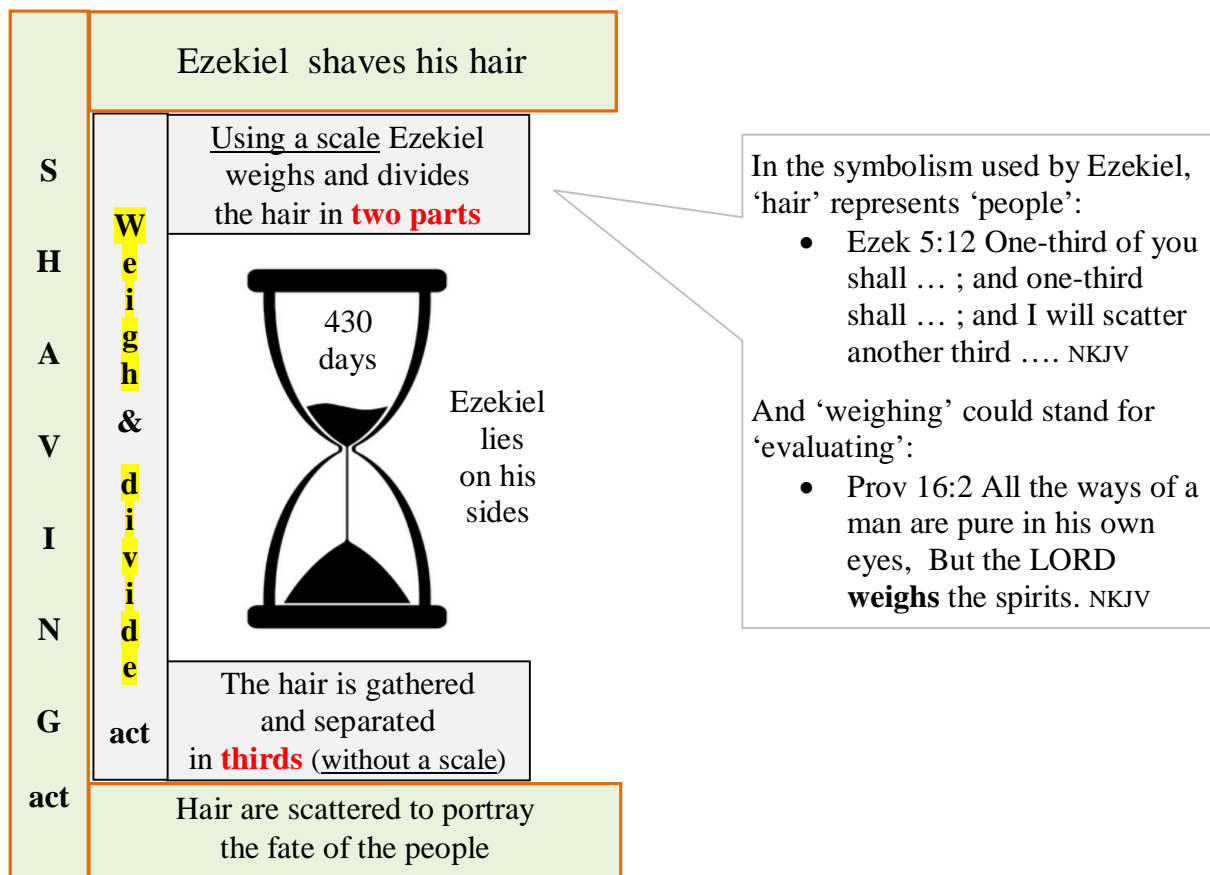
It is very unlikely not to say impossible that Ezekiel could have created **three** bundles of hair of identical weight with the type of scale available at that time. It should be obvious that the 'scale' in Ezek 5:1 was needed for a different purpose. NOTE: Ezek 5:2 introduces the three bundles of hair only after mentioning the 430-day siege, therefore it is speculative to say that they (the three bundles) were weighted and created on the scale before that siege begun.

Another thing that seems questionable is the shaving of the beard. What did it brought that wasn't already portrayed by Ezekiel's humiliation when he shaved his head? More hair for the scale? I doubt there was such a need. While 'hair' from the head are physiologically the same as 'hair' from the beard both are from opposite (upper vs lower) but adjacent areas of the head. Isn't it interesting that many symbolic acts described in this book are related to either the **Northern** Kingdom or the **Southern** Kingdom of Israel, two opposite but adjacent territories?

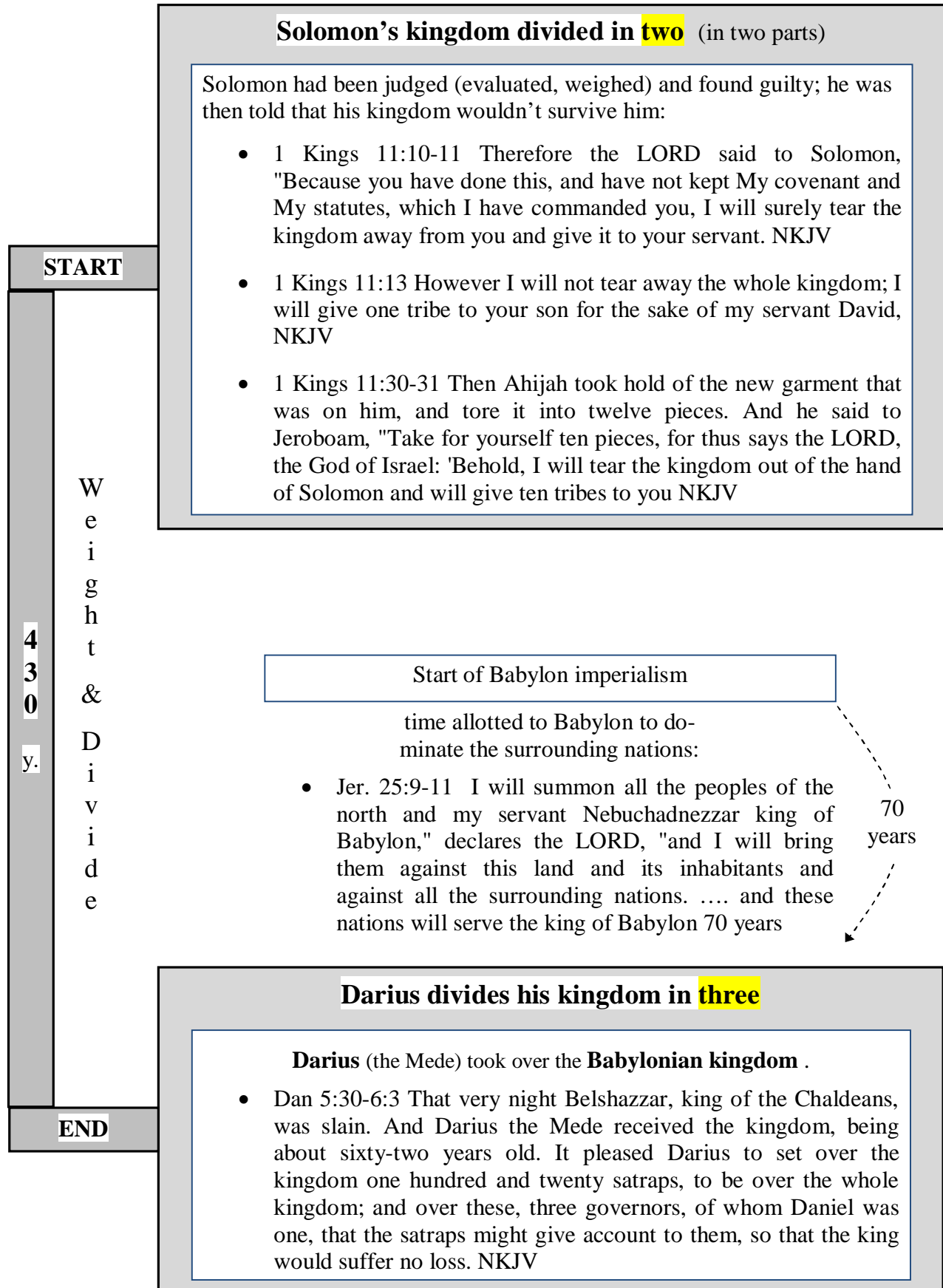
I suggest that the scale was meant to accentuate the separation between Ezekiel's hair from his beard and the hair from his head. The weighting was symbolic and any quantitative value obtained was irrelevant.



But how do we reconcile the fact that, according Ezek 5:2, the hair was separated in thirds? By simply recognizing that after his 430-day siege, Ezekiel, without the scale, must have separated the hair a second time. This scenario is quite interesting as it introduces a new symbolic act 'Weigh & Divide' subtly imbedded in the 'Shaving' symbolic act seen on p. 88.



We have enough here to discern the two events that perfectly match the start and the end of the new 'Weigh & Divide' symbolical act.



## ‘Weigh & divide’

### Symbolic action

### Real action

Ezek 5:1-2

"And you, son of man, take a sharp sword, take it as a barber's razor, and pass it over your head and your beard; then take **balances** to weigh and divide the hair. NKJV

Hair are weighted & divided in 2 parts

Hair from head

Hair from beard



**W**  
**e**  
**i**  
**g**  
**h**  
**&**  
**4**  
**3**  
**0**  
**d**  
**a**  
**y**  
**s**  
**D**  
**i**  
**v**  
**i**  
**d**  
**e**

Hair is gathered and separated in thirds  
(no need of a scale)

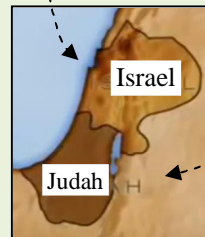
Ezek 5:2 When the days of your siege come to an end, burn a third of the hair with fire in-side the city. Take a third and strike it with the sword all around the city. And scatter a third to the wind.



Solomon's Kingdom is split in 2

House of Israel  
Reuben, Gad, Issachar, Dan, Zebulun, Asher, Benjamin, Naphtali, Ephraim, Manasseh

House of Judah  
Judah Simeon



1 Kings 11:31 'See, I am going to tear the kingdom out of Solomon's hand and give you ten tribes. NIV

430 years

Fall of Babylon

Darius divides his territory between **three** governors

Dan 5:26-28 **MENE**: God has numbered your kingdom, And finished it; **TEKEL**: You have been **weighed** in the **balances**, and found wanting; **PERES**: Your kingdom has been **divided**.

#### Solomon lost the whole kingdom because of his idolatry

- 1 Kings 11:4-6 As Solomon grew old, his wives turned his heart after other gods, and his heart was not fully devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father had been. He followed Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and Molech the detestable god of the Ammonites. So Solomon did evil in the eyes of the LORD; he did not follow the LORD completely, as David his father had done. NIV

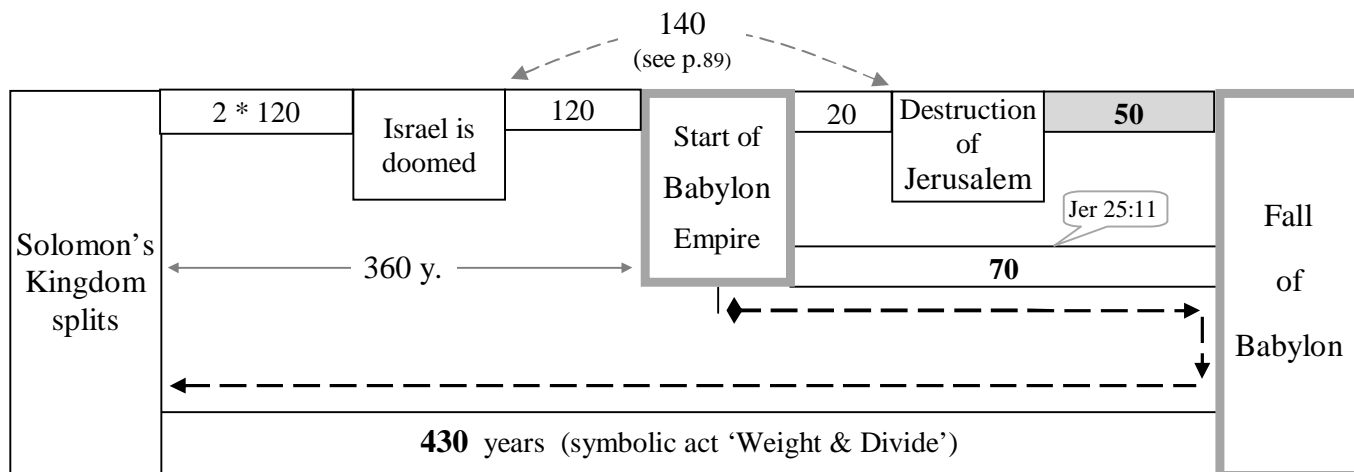
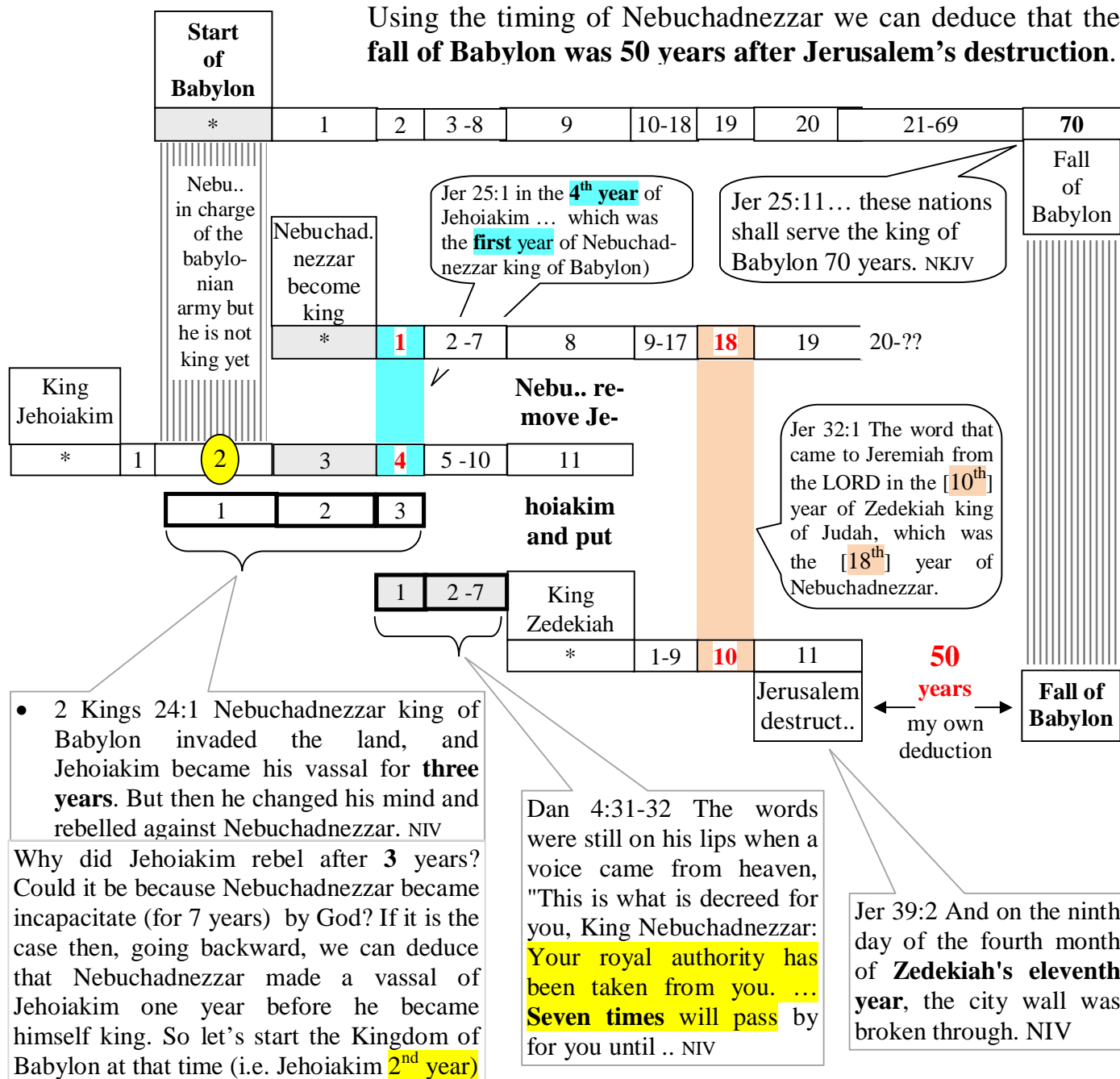
#### Belshazzar lost the 'Babylonian' kingdom because of his idolatry

- Dan 5:23 You praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood and stone, which cannot see or hear or understand. But you did not honor the God who holds in his hand your life NIV

N  
O  
T  
I  
C  
E



Using the timing of Nebuchadnezzar we can deduce that the **fall of Babylon was 50 years after Jerusalem's destruction.**



We now know that the ‘Fall of Babylon’ happened **50** years after the ‘destruction of Jerusalem’ (by Nebuchadnezzar’s army), and we also know that Solomon’s kingdom was split 430 years before the Fall of Babylon, we have enough to show that Solomon spent as much as **40** years in his new Palace.

From ‘Ark in Temple’ to

- ① Jerusalem’s destruction  
= 430 years (see *page 23*)

From ‘Jerusalem’s destruction’

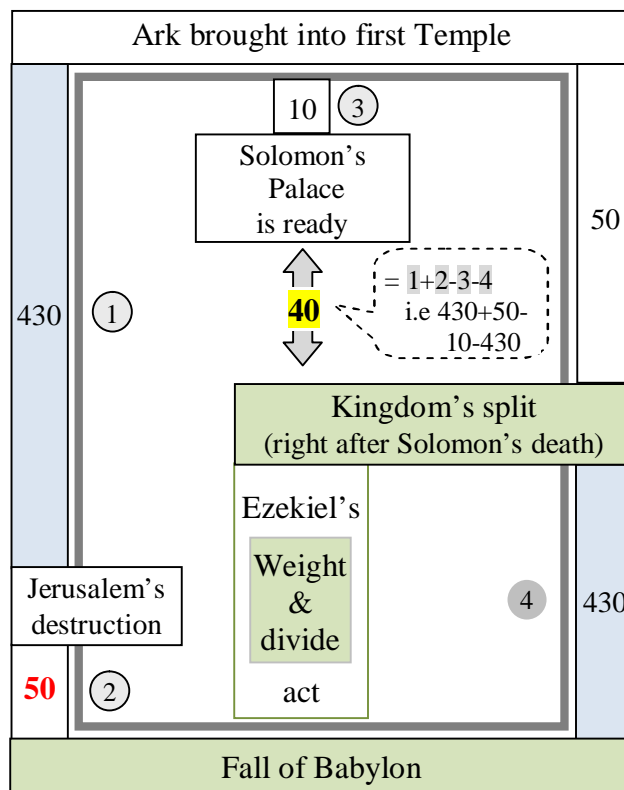
- ② to ‘Fall of Babylon’  
= 50 years (see *previous page*)

From ‘Ark in Temple’ to

- ③ ‘Solomon’s palace ready’  
= 10 years (see *page 59*)

From ‘kingdom’s split’ to

- ④ ‘Fall of Babylon’ = 430 years  
(hair divided *symbolic act*)



## How long did Solomon reign?

Now that the ‘kingdom’s split’ has been accurately fixed we have enough to invalidate the widespread belief that Solomon’s kingship lasted only 40 years. We will see that in fact **“Solomon had been king for 63 years”**.

Solomon’s death occurred shortly before the ‘kingdom’s split’ and we have just learned in the previous figure that this ‘split’ occurred 40 years after Solomon’s palace became available. It follows therefore that Solomon’s reign had been longer than 40 years. Many readers would find it outrageous if they were asked to question the authenticity<sup>60</sup> of 1 Kings 11:42 where it is mentioned that Solomon reigned over Israel for a total of 40 years. Fortunately, they won’t be told to do such a thing. According to the previous figure, from the completion of his palace to his death (shortly before the kingdom’s split) there is a period of 40 years. This **has to be** the same ‘40 years’ as the one mentioned in 1 Ki 11:42. But before accepting this convenient interpretation, one point needs to be clarified. Why would 1 Ki 11:42 emphasizes only the last 40 years of Solomon’s reign and choose to ignore the first 23 years during which Solomon built the Temple and his Palace?

The answer is found here: 1 Kings 3:14 So if you walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days.

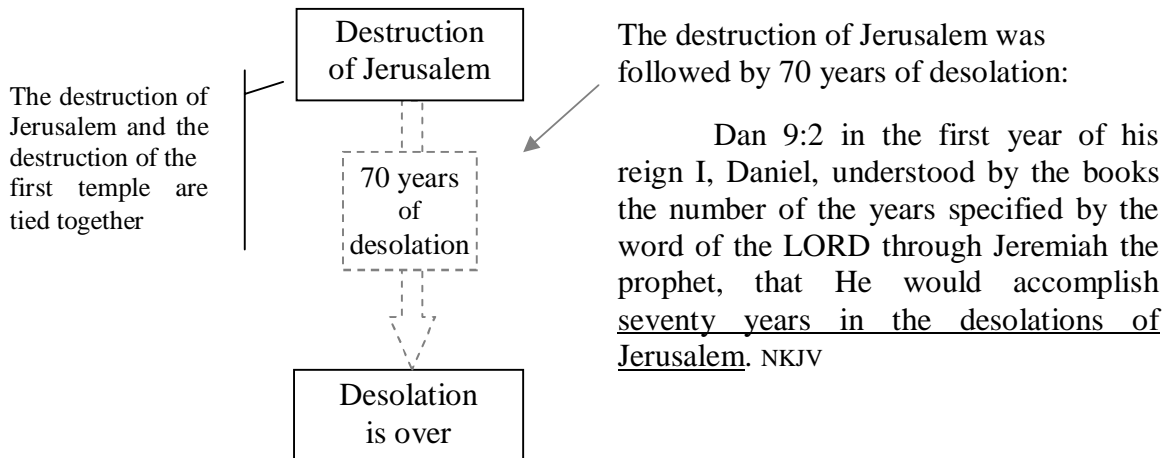
Among all the things God told Solomon He would give him, there is only one that came with a condition attached. Solomon would first have to walk in God’s way before he received a long life. In other words, there would be a period of evaluation **before** the promise would be delivered. This explain why God appeared to Solomon a second time 23 years after the beginning of his reign, right after the completion of his palace (see on page 59 or below).

<sup>60</sup> 1 Kings 11:42 And the period that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. NKJV



## Ezekiel's hair started growing again

Before directly addressing this new topic we first need to identify what happened at the end of Jerusalem's 70 years of desolation.



We learn from Chronicles that during the 70-year desolation, the land enjoyed its Sabbaths:

- 2 Chron 36:21 to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths. As long as she lay desolate she kept Sabbath, to fulfill seventy years. NKJV

And we also learn that the 70-year desolation was to compensate the 70 sabbatical years that had not been previously observed:

- Lev 26:35 As long as it lies desolate it shall rest--**for the time it did not rest on your Sabbaths when you dwelt in it.** NKJV

When the Israelites came into the Promised Land God instructed them to allow the land to rest for a full year every 7 years. That rule was known as the Sabbath law and it was observed by the people until the death of Samuel (see on page 57). After Samuel's death, during the next 490 years, the Israelites never let the land rest and by the time Jerusalem was destroyed a total of 70 years (one year for every 7 years) had been disregarded. The Israelites had deliberately chosen to ignore the divine law, unfortunately for them God did not forget it.

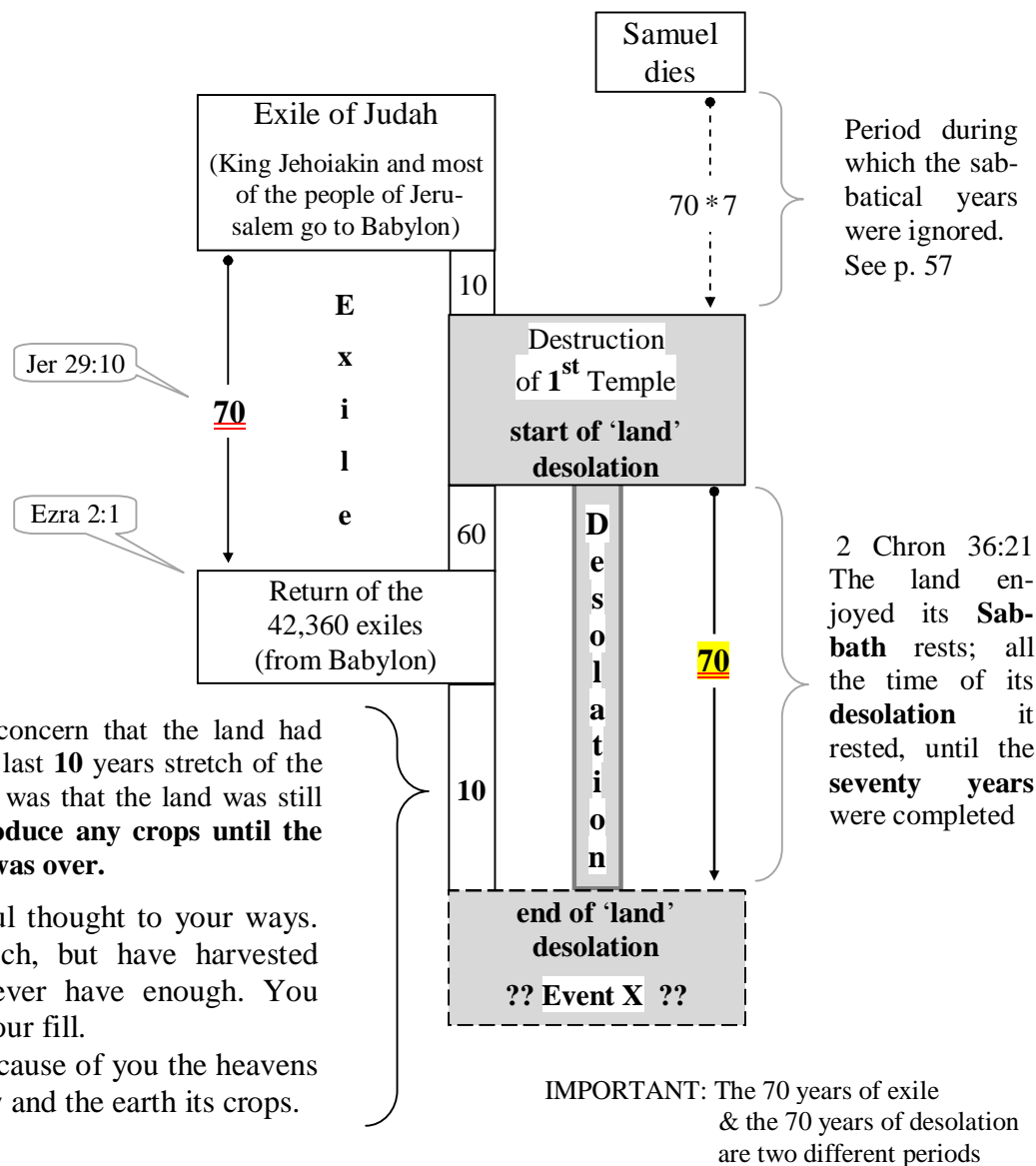
There is an important point to understand here. The 70 years of desolation that came after the destruction of Jerusalem were not years of 'punishment'<sup>61</sup> against the Israelites, but rather years of 'restitution' to a land that had been denied its Sabbatical rest during 490 years.

**UNDERSTAND:** The 70 years of desolation of the land were 70 years of rest for that land.

---

<sup>61</sup> In fact the punishment had been handled 10 years before when the Israelites (tribe of Judah) were sent into Exile.

The **70** years  
DESOLATION  
of the land



There shouldn't be any concern that the land had been inhabited during the last **10** years stretch of the desolation; what mattered was that the land was still resting **and wouldn't produce any crops until the whole 70-year Sabbath was over.**

Hag 1:5-6 "Give careful thought to your ways. You have planted much, but have harvested little. You eat, but never have enough. You drink, but never have your fill.

Hag 1:10 Therefore, because of you the heavens have withheld their dew and the earth its crops.

We have two important clues to identify the event 'X' that marked the end of Jerusalem's desolation.

- #1. The return of the exiles<sup>62</sup> (42,360) is not linked to the end of desolation.
- #2. Once the 70 years of rest were completed the land would give useful crop yields for the people again.

The timing of the event 'X' that we are looking for was clearly invoked by Haggai:

The land was going to produce again:

- Hag 2:18-19 Give careful thought: Is there yet any seed left in the barn? Until now, the vine and the fig tree, the pomegranate and the olive tree have not borne fruit.  
"**From this day on I will bless you.**"

<sup>62</sup> Ezra 2:1 Now these are the people of the province who came back from the captivity, of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon, and who returned to Jerusalem and Judah, everyone to his own city. NKJV

The event that would mark the end of the desolation of the land was the resuming of the construction of the second Temple:

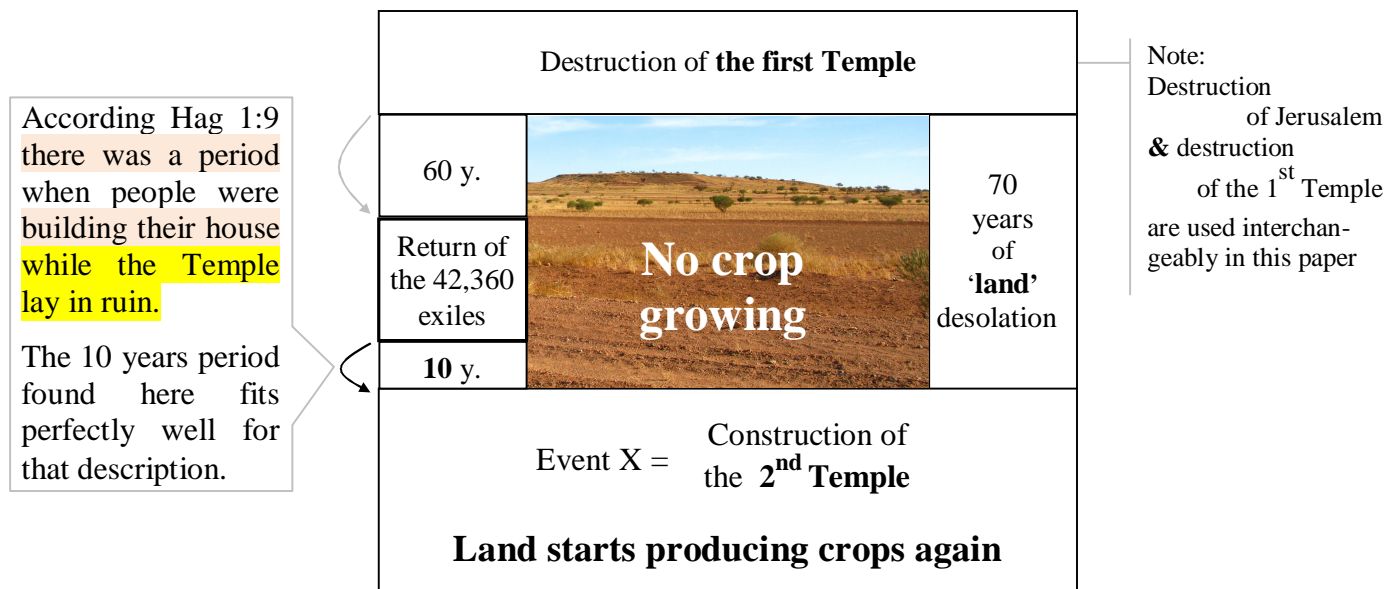
- Hag 1:9-11 "Because of **my house, which remains a ruin**, while each of you is busy with his own house. Therefore, because of you **the heavens have withheld their dew and the earth its crops**. I called for a drought on the fields and the mountains, on the grain, the new wine, the oil and whatever the ground produces, on men and cattle, and on the labor of your hands."

Three important things to note from Hagai 1:9-11:

- #1. Haggai clearly identified a time when the Israelites were building their house<sup>63</sup> while the Temple lay in ruins.
- #2. The land was not producing any useful crops. (In fact the land had until then been enjoying its 70 sabbatical years of rest.)
- #3. Obtaining any crops of the land was directly related to the construction of the second Temple.

For Haggai to suggest the third point could only mean that the 70 years of desolation had just been reached. There was nothing preventing<sup>64</sup> the construction of the second Temple anymore.

- Hag 1:7-8 Go up into the mountains and bring down timber **and build the house**, so that I may take pleasure in it and be honored



<sup>63</sup> This is not surprising given that according to our hypothesis the Israelites came back to the land 10 years before.

<sup>64</sup> A few years back the people (from the 42,360 who came back with Zerubbabel) had laid the foundation of the new Temple but they were not allowed to start any construction at that time.

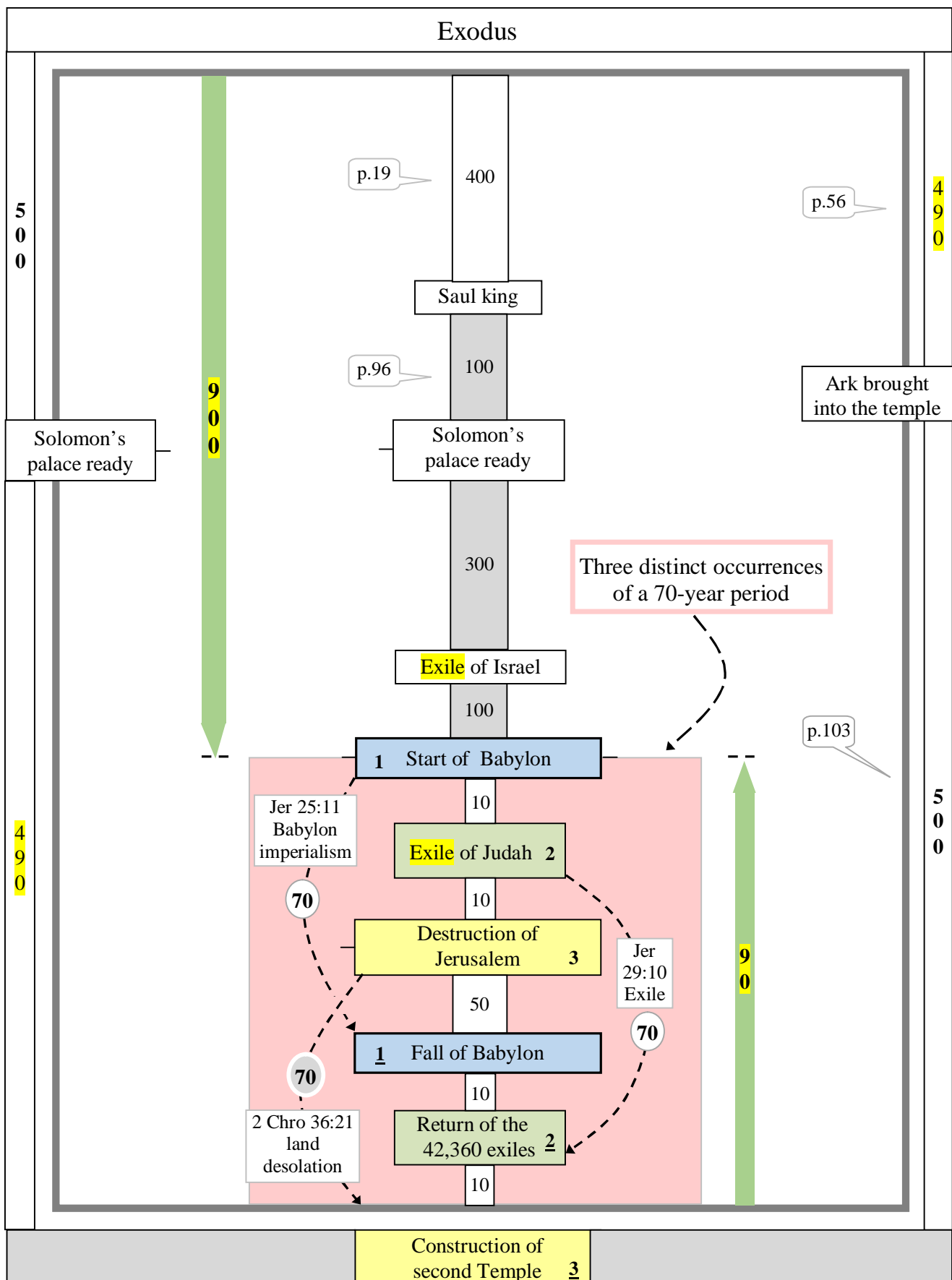
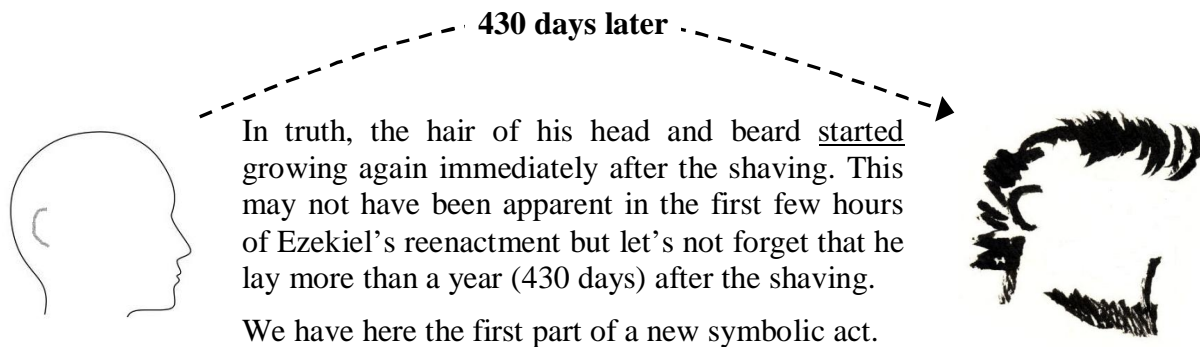


Figure 15. Construction of the second Temple

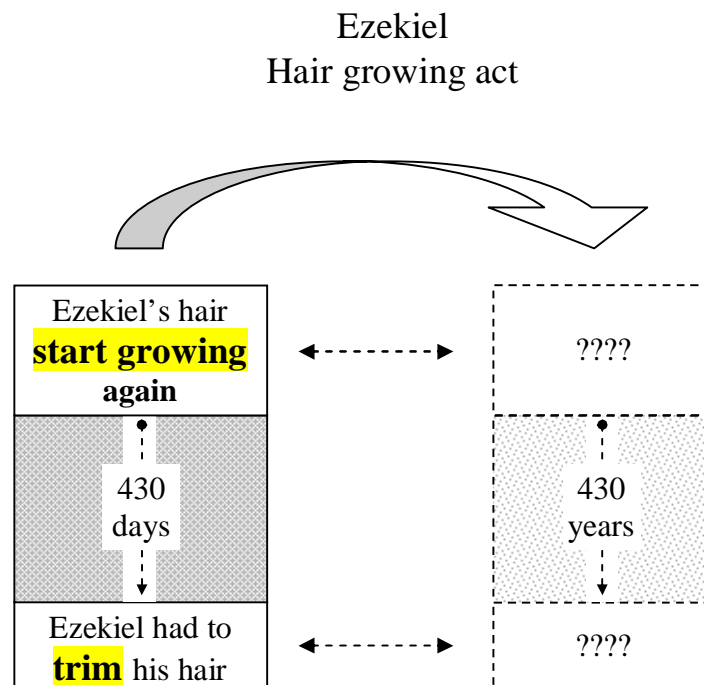


As mentioned earlier, Ezekiel had to shave his head and beard at the beginning of his siege. What has not been emphasized however, is the fact that his new baldness didn't last long.



This act is associated with no specific house<sup>65</sup> and it lasted the whole 430 days of Ezekiel's siege. Surprisingly the act was not concluded by Ezekiel shaving his head again<sup>66</sup>. However, it is more than likely that the prophet rushed to make some proper hairdressing as soon as the siege reenactment was over and he was set free<sup>67</sup>:

- Ezek 44:20 They [priest] shall neither shave their heads **nor let their hair grow long**; but **they shall keep their hair well trimmed**. NKJV



<sup>65</sup> The side on which Ezekiel was lying didn't alter the meaning of the act. Whatever side Ezekiel was lying on, his hair was growing independently of it.

<sup>66</sup> There is absolutely no indication that he would have done it any time during the siege. And it is quite unlikely that he would have gone through the humiliation (shaving his head) a second time after the siege.

<sup>67</sup> Ezekiel was tied during 430 days.

What might be portrayed by Ezekiel's **start** of 'growing hair'? There is one event that qualifies more adequately than any other: it is the '**construction of the second Temple**'. Notice that in each case ("hair starts growing" and "construction of the second Temple") a slow process is initiated and will eventually bring back something that had been 'dramatically' removed<sup>68</sup>.

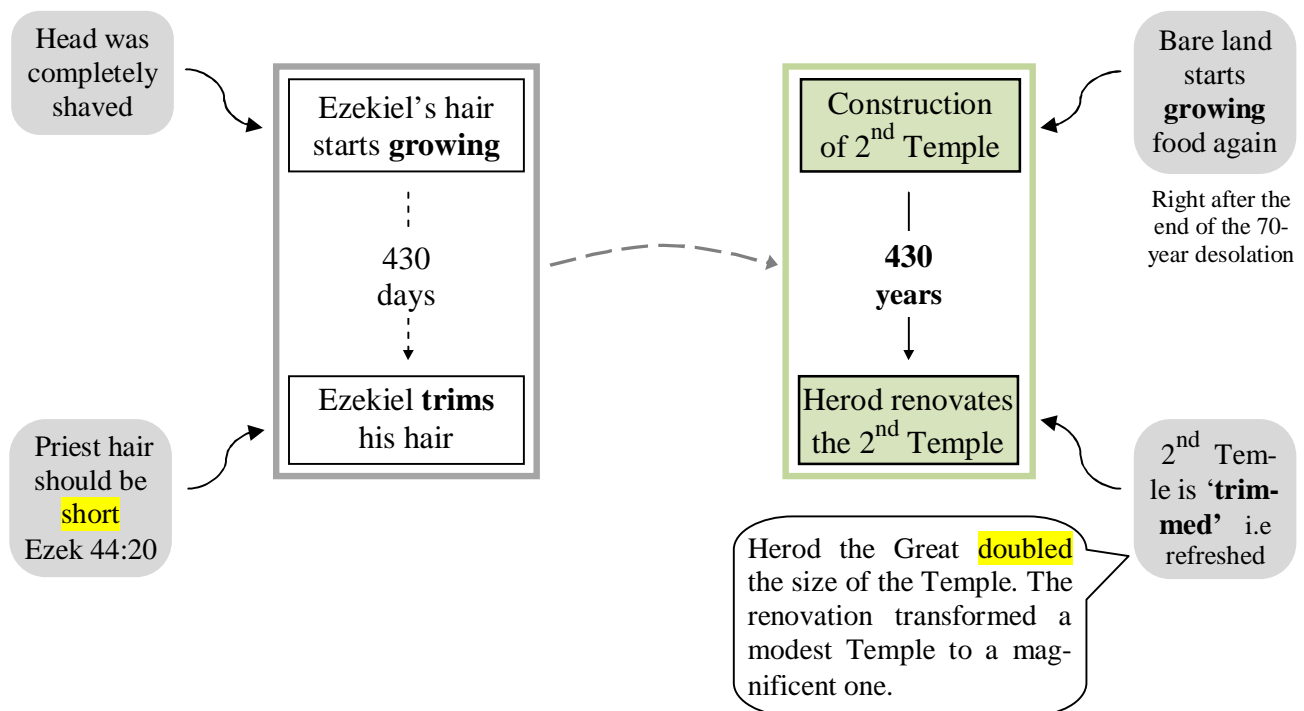
The construction of the second Temple took place at the end of a 70-year period during which the land was left completely desolated. We have already (on page 99) seen that 'the day' the Israelites returned to the construction of the (second) Temple the land started producing food again:

- Hag 1:7-8 Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Consider your ways! Go up to the mountains and bring wood **and build the temple, that I may take pleasure in it** and be glorified," says the LORD. NKJV
- Hag 2:19 Is the seed still in the barn? As yet the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree have not yielded fruit. **But from this day forward I will bless you.'**

Could it be more plain than that? The land started **growing food** the same day the construction<sup>69</sup> of the second temple began. We have here a direct connection with Ezekiel's '**growing hair**'.

It was inferred earlier that after his siege was over, Ezekiel needed to trim his hair. Wouldn't it be also expected, that after 430 years, the second Temple was in dire need of some major repairs? John 2:20 confirms that some major repairs were done to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple<sup>70</sup>

### Ezekiel '**hair growing**' symbolic act



<sup>68</sup> Ezekiel felt humiliation at losing his hair; the Israelites felt despair at seeing their Temple destroyed.

<sup>69</sup> We will see in the coming pages of this book that the construction of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple happened 3 years after its foundation was laid out. It is important to keep in mind that these two events are not the same.

<sup>70</sup> John 2:20 The Jews replied, "It has taken **forty-six** years to build this temple, NIV

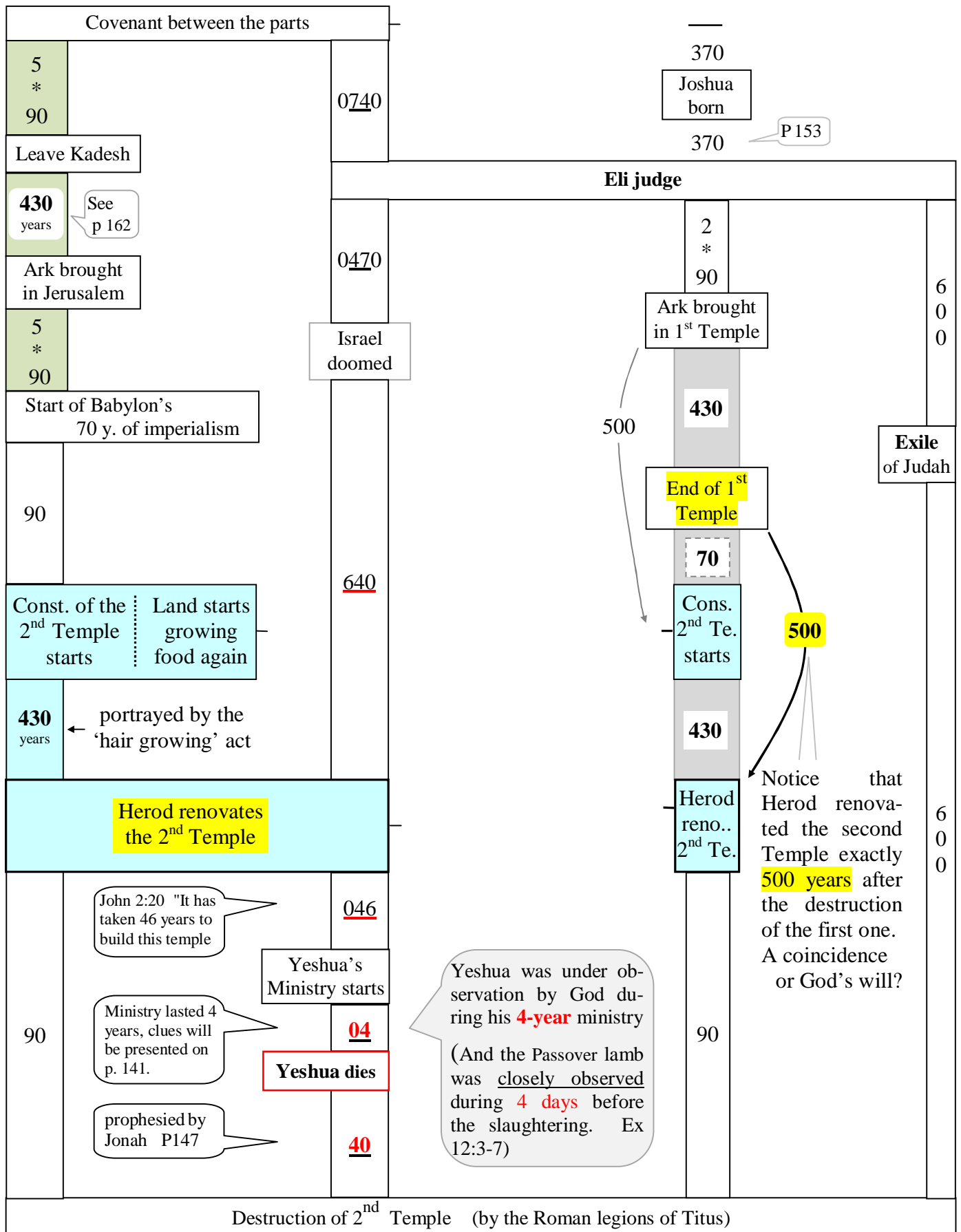
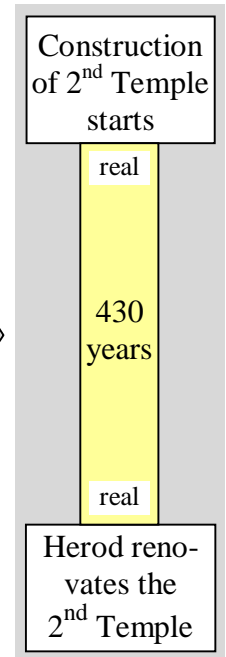
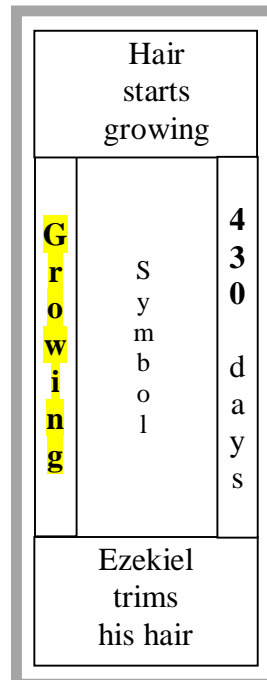
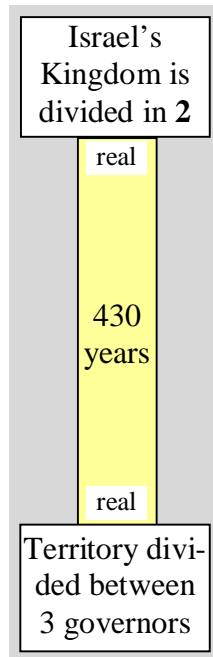
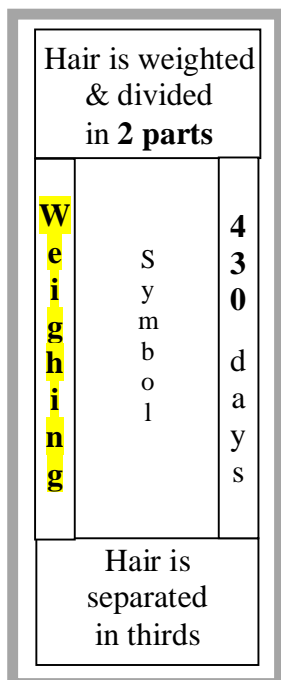
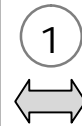
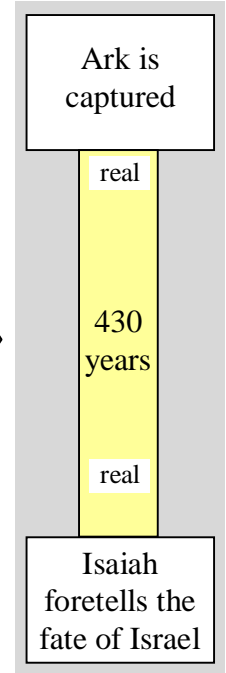
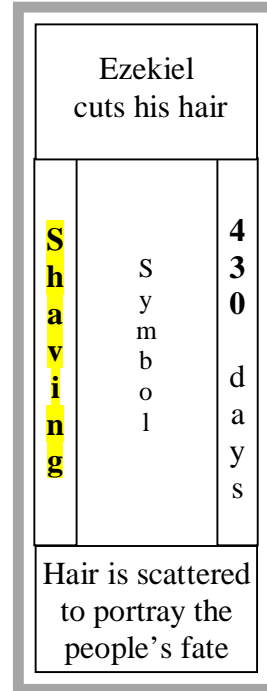
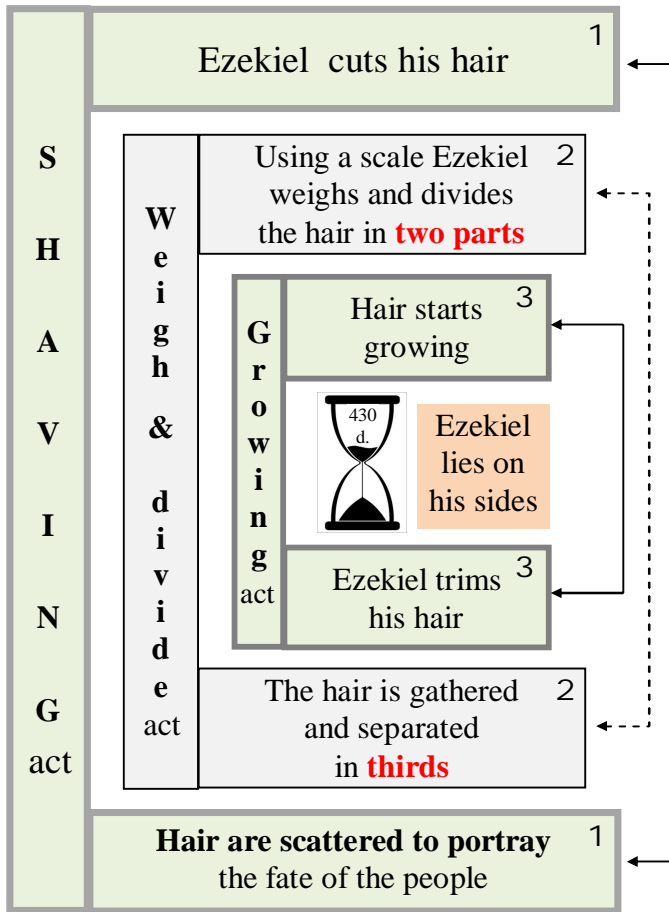


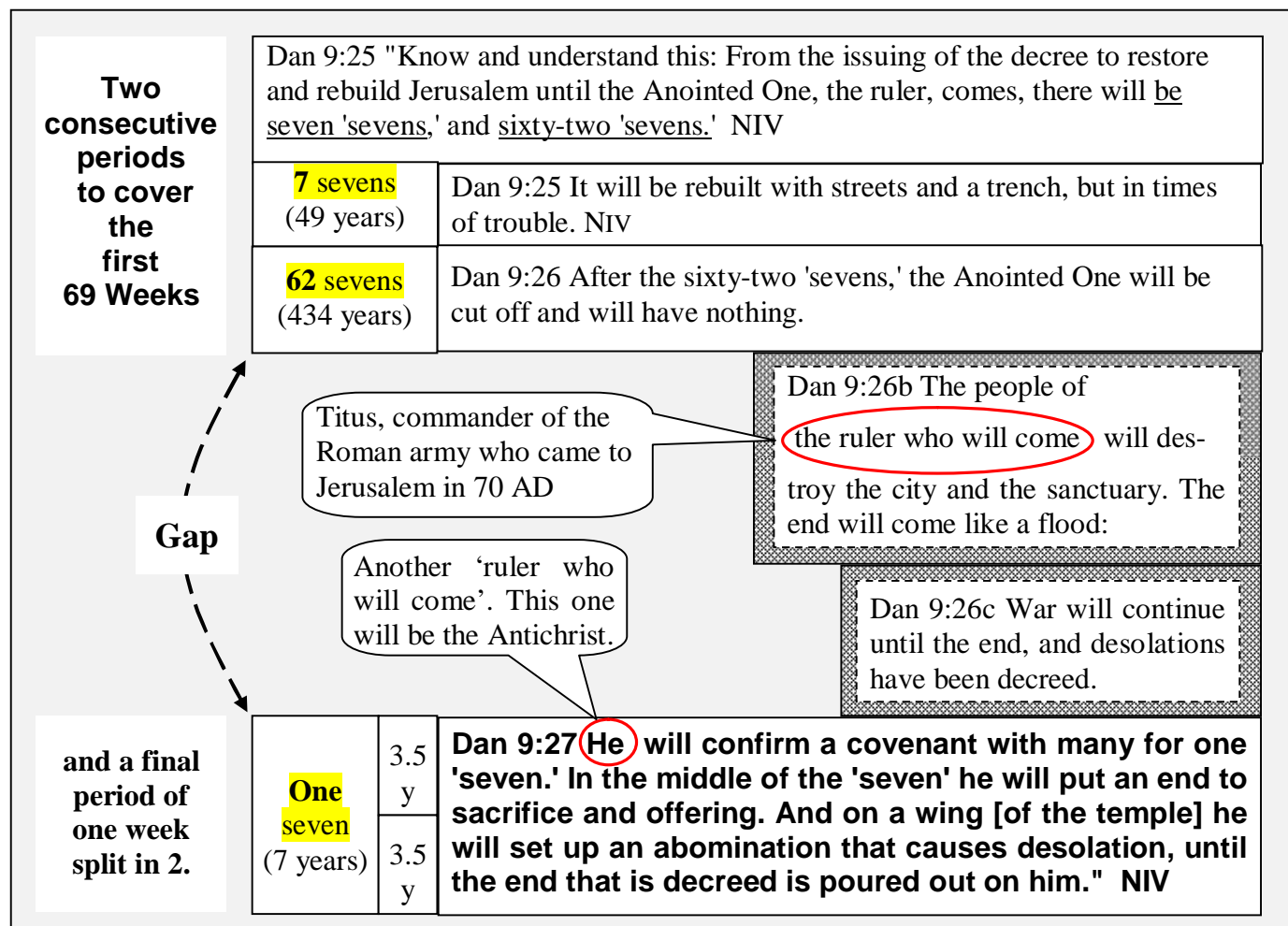
Figure 16. Hair growing act

Here are the 3 symbolic acts associated with Ezekiel's hair (ref p 82, 90, 101)



## Daniel 70-week & post exile chronology

**Daniel 70-week prophecy (Dan 9:25-27) covers a period of 490 years (i.e 70 weeks of 7 years each).** The text of Daniel can be divided in the following way (my understanding).



### How does the 70-week start?

Daniel's '70-week' start is connected to the going forth of a word:

- Dan 9:25 Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the word to restore and build Jerusalem RSV
- Isa 44:28 ... he [Cyrus] will say of Jerusalem, "Let it be rebuilt," and of the temple, "Let its foundations be laid." '

While most chronologers take the position that the 70-week period started at the alleged time (extra biblical sources can be wrong) of a (highly speculative) imperial decree from either Cyrus or Artaxerxes, I have a very different approach.

Daniel tells us that the 'Seventy 'sevens' are decreed for **his people** and '**Jerusalem**' (see Dan 9:24). Why should the clock start with any so called edict pronounced a thousand kilometers away by non-Jewish people in a foreign city that has nothing to do with the vision? A more sensible approach in my opinion would be to associate the 'start of the 70-week with the very first '**concrete action**' to restore Jerusalem after the Exile.

It is obvious to me that the ‘going forth of the word’ in Dan 9:25 doesn’t point to the ‘promulgation of a commandment but rather to its **EXECUTION** i.e. to the very first action that was laid down on the ground to restore Jerusalem.

Ezra 3:10-11 **When the builders laid the foundation of the temple** of the LORD, the priests in their vestments and with trumpets, and the Levites (the sons of Asaph) with cymbals, took their places to praise the LORD, as prescribed by David king of Israel. With praise and thanksgiving they sang to the LORD:

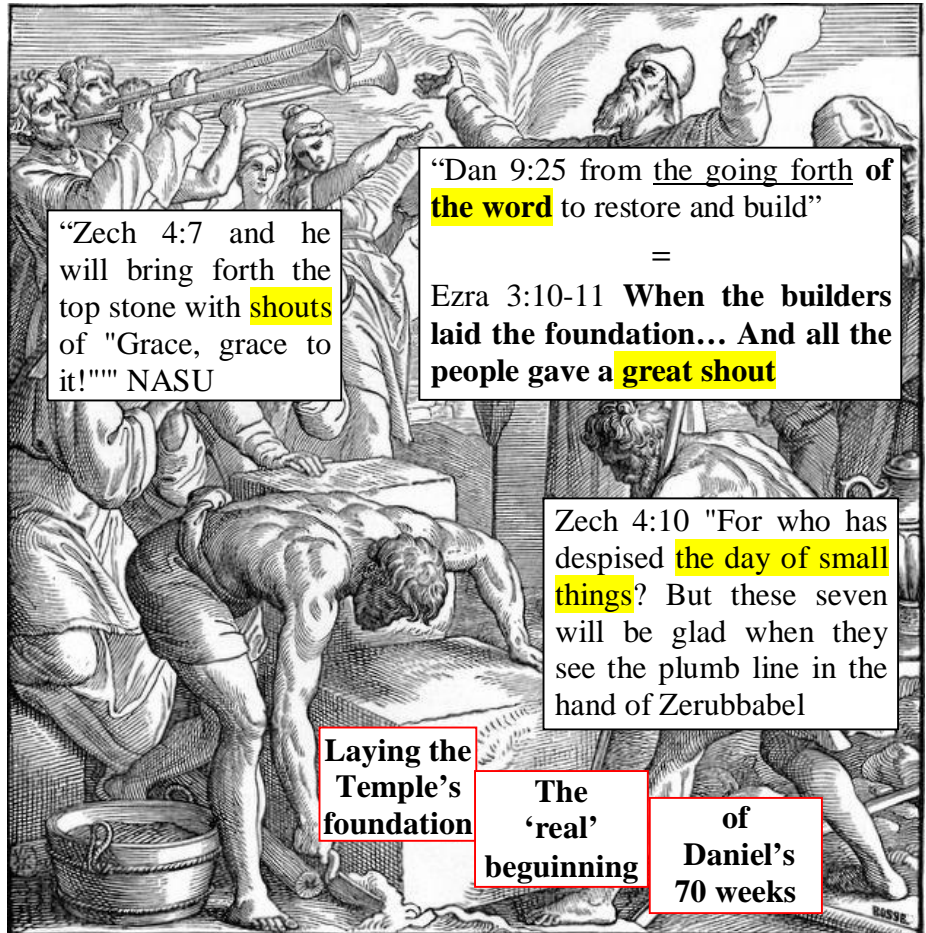
"He is good; his love to Israel endures forever."

**And all the people gave a great shout** of praise to the LORD NIV

In this paper there is no doubt that

**laying the Foundation<sup>71</sup> of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple**

was the first **“concrete”** step to rebuild Jerusalem and therefore it coincided with the **start of Daniel’s 70 weeks.**



“Zech 4:7 and he will bring forth the top stone with **shouts** of "Grace, grace to it!"” NASU

“Dan 9:25 from the going forth of the word to restore and build”

=

Ezra 3:10-11 **When the builders laid the foundation... And all the people gave a great shout**

Zech 4:10 "For who has despised **the day of small things**? But these seven will be glad when they see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel

**Laying the Temple’s foundation**

**The ‘real’ beginning**

**of Daniel’s 70 weeks**

Isa 44:28 he will say of Jerusalem, "Let it be rebuilt," and of the temple, "Let its foundations be laid." ' NIV

**rebuilding Jerusalem**

=

**laying the 2nd Temple’s foundation**

The combine first two divisions (7 + 62 weeks) ends with the death of an anointed one (i.e. Yeshua’s death). Note I will discuss the first 7 weeks later.

The third division (i.e. the last 7 years of Daniel 490 years) covers the time of the antichrist (that period is usually called ‘End time period’).

“he will set up an abomination [in the Temple??] that causes desolation” Dan 9:27

<sup>71</sup> This is the very first step toward the Temple’s construction and thereby the first step to restoring and rebuilding Jerusalem. It doesn’t matter that the Israelites had erected an altar in Jerusalem in the 7<sup>th</sup> month 2 years before given that it was made with earth or by piling a few stones one over the others. (see Ezra 3:1)



The following verses also point to the 'end time period'.

- Matt 24:15 "So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation,' spoken of through the prophet Daniel-let the reader understand- NIV
- 2 Thess 2:3-4 Don't let anyone deceive you in any way, for that day will not come until the rebellion occurs and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the man doomed to destruction. 4 He will oppose and will exalt himself over everything that is called God or is worshiped, so that he sets himself up in God's temple, proclaiming himself to be God. NIV

On page 105, I bookended Daniel 9:26b:

- The people of the ruler who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end will come like a flood:

between the second and third division of Daniel 70 weeks.

**One has to understand that the 'destruction of Jerusalem and the sanctuary' happened after the end of the first 69 weeks period but before the 70<sup>th</sup> week.**

Here we have three clues to argue that this destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple refer to the events of 70 AD (thus after the end of the 62-week but before the start of the 70<sup>th</sup> week).

**First:** The people of the prince

We all know that Jerusalem and the Temple were destroyed in 70 AD by the three legions of the army of Titus. Interestingly Titus had given orders to his soldiers to preserve the Temple. But the soldiers in their fury disobeyed and set fire to the Temple. (As mention by Daniel 9:26 it is **the people of** the ruler 'not the ruler' himself who were responsible for the destruction of the 2nd Temple.

**Second.** The end of it shall be with a flood

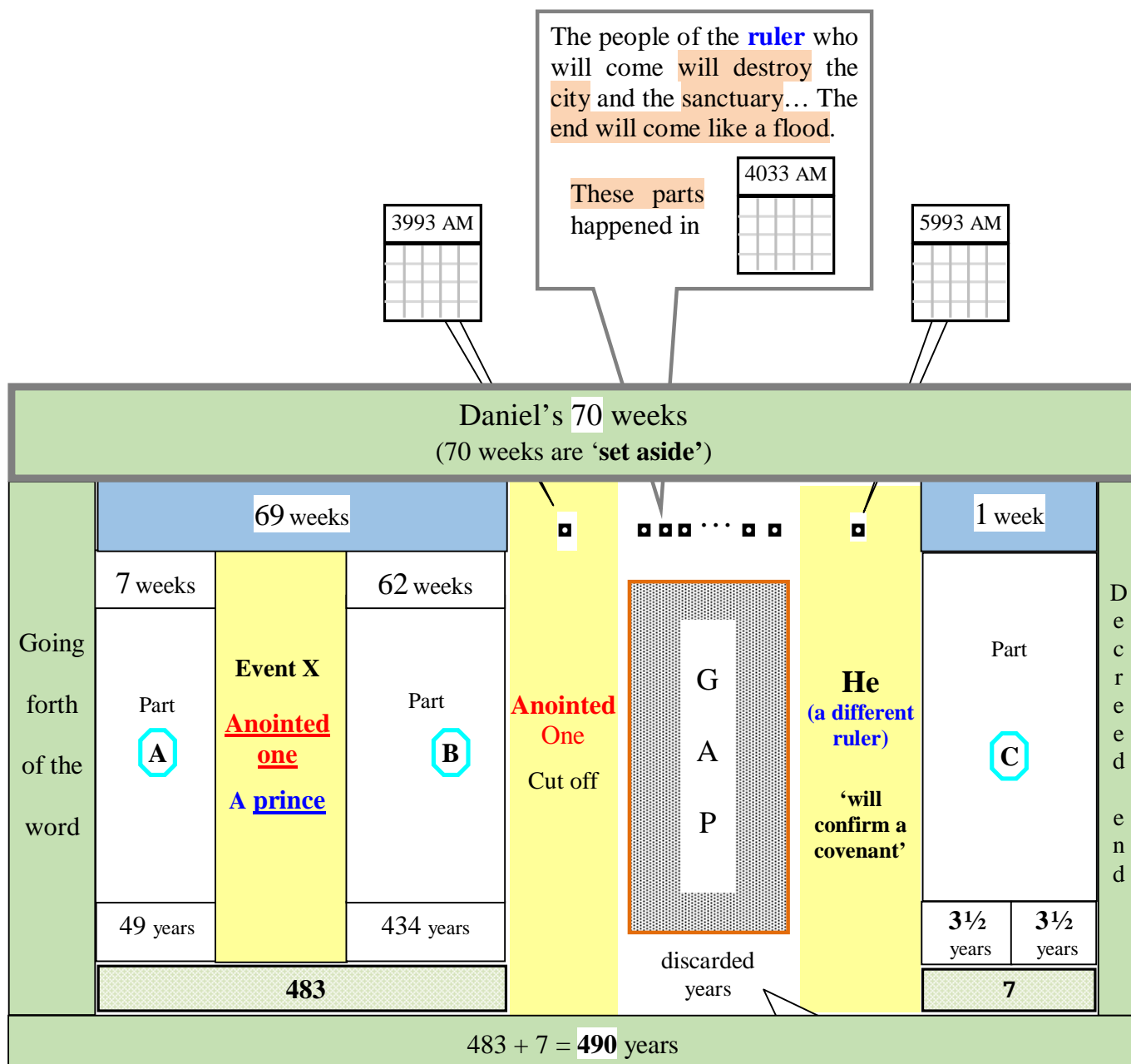
Recent estimates of the population of Jerusalem in 70 AD suggest something in the neighborhood of a hundred thousand" yet Josephus claims that 1.1 million people were killed during the siege. (Event thought Josephus could be wrong in his estimation and only half of a million of people were killed it won't matter) Josephus attributes to the celebration of Passover, which he uses as rationale, for the vast number of people present among the death toll. The point here is that several hundred thousands of people came to Jerusalem for the Passover without any fears that they could not return home after the celebration. They were completely taken by surprise when Titus army suddenly encircled the city and trapped them. Isn't that a true representation of an end that shall come like a flood?

**Third** Nowhere it is said that the Antichrist will destroy the 'third' Temple

On the contrary, the Antichrist will occupy the Temple in the middle of Daniel 70<sup>th</sup> week

- Dan 11:31-32 "His armed forces will rise up to desecrate the temple fortress and will abolish the daily sacrifice. Then they will set up the abomination that causes desolation. NIV
- Matt 24:15 So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation,' NIV





The prophecy is solely concerned by the years of the three specific periods (A 49 y, B 434 y, and C 7 years) as they are the one that will contribute an active role to bring an end to the transgression in the holy city of Jerusalem. (More on page 122)

Many people reject the possibility of a gap here because it would, **without explanation and justification**, temporarily suspends the fulfillment of the 490 years prophecy. I fully agree that interrupting a so called God's clock would weaken the notion of chronological sequence.

**But these people misunderstand the relation between 'time' and 'each part' of the this specific prophecy.** The '490 years' is not meant to be a chronological sequence, in fact **it is a time allotment**.

We will see in p. 124 that even though parts A & B are continuous and part C stands apart, these two periods share an **identical and fundamental purpose**.

The gap is legitimated because it covers a period of time that has nothing to do with any of the **active** parts of this prophecy.

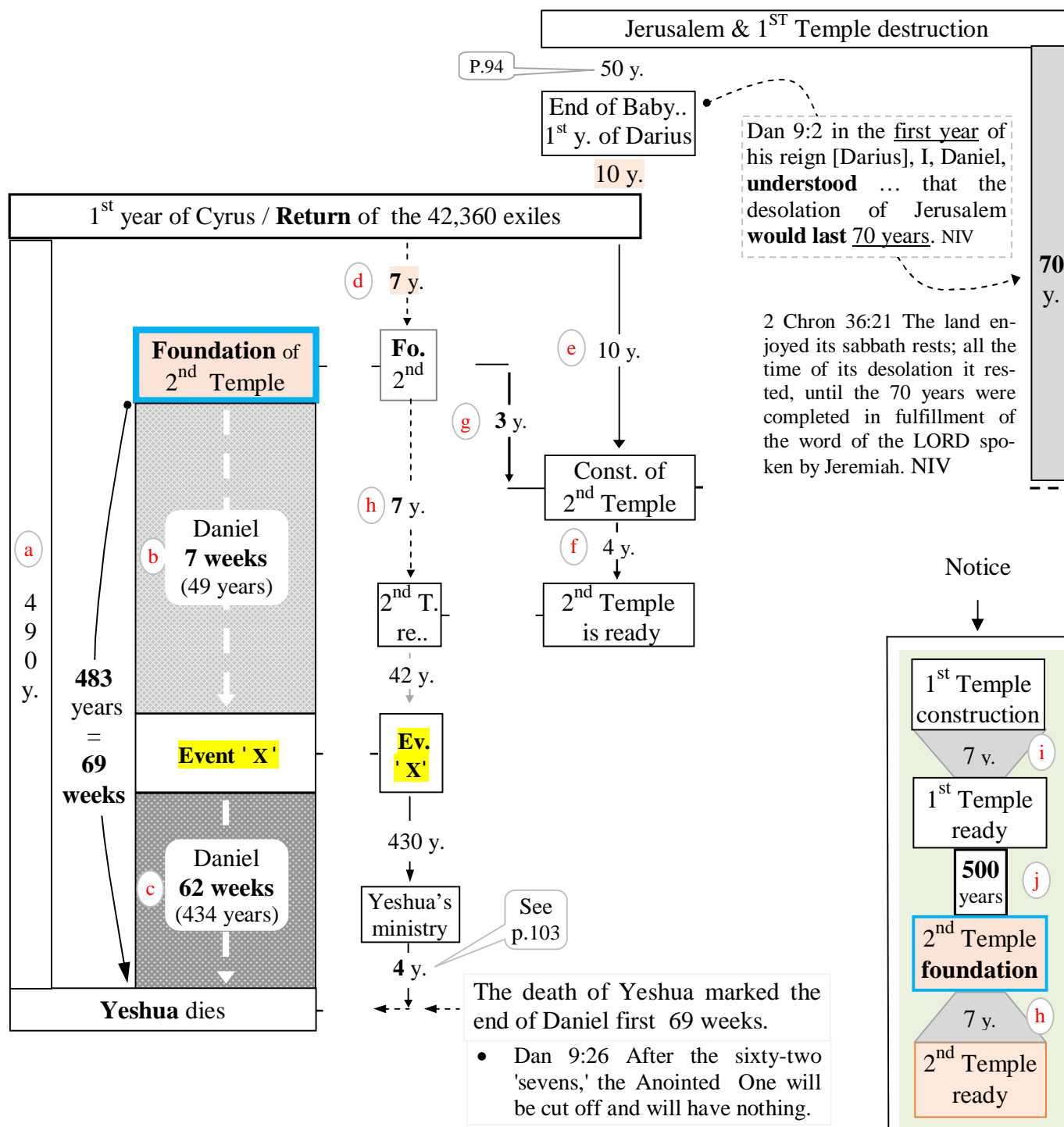


Figure 17. Second Temple period

A: p 100 & 103 (10 + 430 + 46 + 4)

B: 7-week = 49 years

C: 62-week = 434 years

D: A490 - C434 - B49 = 7

E: See Figure 15. on page 100

F: See Ezra 6:15

G: E10 - D7 = 3

H: G3 + E4 = 7

I: See page 48

J: From Figure 8 on page 56

'Temple ready' to 'Temple's dest..' = 433

From Figure 11 on page 64

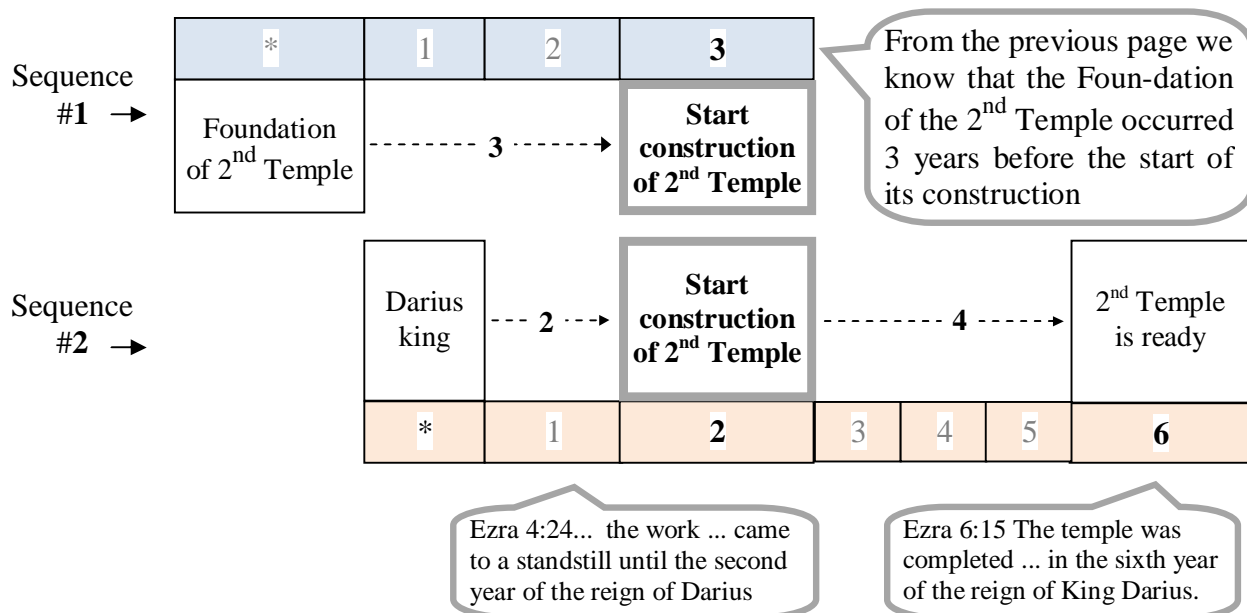
'Temple's destruction.' to 'Return' = 60

'Return' to 'Foundation' = D = 7

500 y.

109

Here are two sequences of events related to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple construction



**Darius sequence** : Obtained by merging the previous two sequences (i.e. #1, #2)

	*	1	2	3	4	5	6
Foundation of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple	Darius king		Start construction of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple				2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple is ready
*	1	2	3	4	5	6	7

Now we will take a closer look at the Nehemiah's period:

Nehemiah Seq. #1			Connecting from an unknown event Y	<p>Neh 1:1-2 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. It came to pass in the <u>month of Chislev, in 20<sup>th</sup> year</u>, as I was in Shushan the citadel, that Hanani one of my brethren came with men from Judah; NKJV</p> <p>Note: This happened in the month of <b>Chislev</b> and it was in the <b>20<sup>th</sup> year</b> <u>of an event 'Y' that is not mentioned by name</u>.</p> <p>Note: The <b>unknown</b> event (Y) referred to by Nehemiah must have had great importance given that Nehemiah is still remembering it 20 years later.</p>
Event 'Y'				
*	1-19	20 <sup>th</sup>		
		Nehemiah receives some news from Jerusalem		

Nehemiah Seq. #2

King Artaxerxes

\*

1-19

20<sup>th</sup>

21-31

32<sup>th</sup>

Neh. meets K. Ar..

Wall started

← 12 years to repair? →

Wall ended

Nehemiah asks the King to be sent to Jerusalem

The wall was large (people walk on it), long (many huge gates), very high (to offer full protection). It had been unattended for almost 90 years beside being partly damaged or destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar's war (Jer 52:14).

Neh 4:19 "The work is extensive and spread out, and we are widely sepa-rated from each other along the wall.

**Should we be surprised that it took 12 years to repair? NO**

Neh 2:1 And it came to pass in the month of **Nisan**, in the 20<sup>th</sup> year of King Artaxerxes, NKJV

Note: Here an event is connected with the **20<sup>th</sup> year of king Artaxerxes**, in the month of Nisan. Three months have gone since Neh 1:1 (Chislev – Tebeth – Adar – Nisan). Given that Nisan is the start of the new year (my working hypothesis in this book) we can rule out that this '20<sup>th</sup> year' of Artaxerxes (Neh 2:1) is the same '20<sup>th</sup> year' referred earlier in Neh 1:1.

Nehemiah built Jerusalem's wall from the 20<sup>th</sup> to the 32<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes.

Neh 5:14 from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the 20<sup>th</sup> year until the 32<sup>th</sup> year of King Artaxerxes, twelve years, NKJV

Neh 5:16 Instead, I devoted myself to the work on this wall. NIV

**NOTE:** Neh 6:15 seems to suggest that the work on the whole wall took only 52 days but we will see that it is not the case.

Neh 6:15 So the wall was completed on the twenty-fifth of Elul, in fifty-two days. NIV

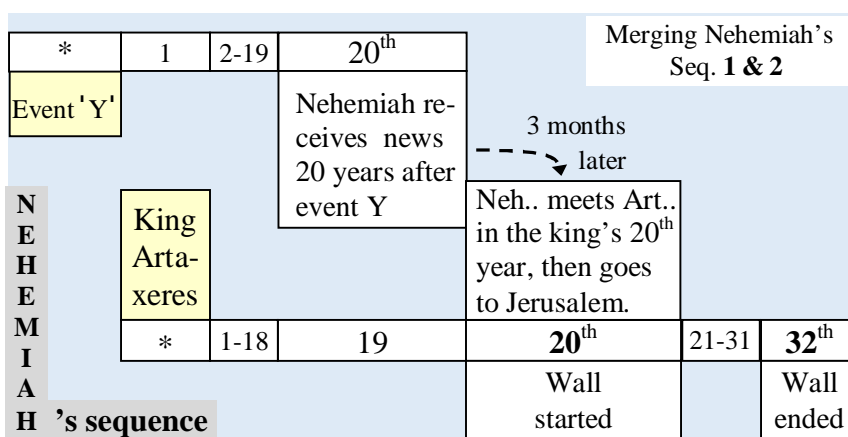
In Neh 6:1 we are told that the wall is completed **but without the gates.**

Neh 6:1 When word came to Sanballat, Tobiah, Geshem the Arab and the rest of our enemies that I had rebuilt the wall and not a gap was left in it-**though up to that time I had not set the doors in the gates-** NIV

However, in Neh 6:3 the work is not stopped yet (in spite of having said in Neh 6:1 that the wall was already rebuilt.

Neh 6:3 "I am carrying on a great project and cannot go down. Why should the work stop while I leave it and go down to you?" NIV

Why not? Because once the wall was completed (after 12 years) the people started to work on the gates. So, when Neh 6:15 claims that the work was completed in **52 days** we need to understand that it took an additional 52 days to repair all the gates.



When Nehemiah came to Jerusalem to “repair” the wall, Jerubabel and the 42,360 exiles had already returned. We deduce this from the presence of many people (priest, nobles, officials) in the city when Nehemiah inspected the wall (three days after his own arrival):



Neh 2:12-13 I set out during the night with a few men. ... There were no mounts with me except the one I was riding on. ... By night I went out ... examining the walls of Jerusalem, which had been broken down, NIV

Neh 2:16 And the officials did not know where I had gone or what I had done; I had not yet told the Jews, the priests, the nobles, the officials, or the others who did the work. NKJV

Also, when Nehemiah came to Jerusalem **the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple had already been rebuilt:**

- Neh 6:10 ... and he said, "Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us close the doors of the temple, NKJV

Nehemiah couldn't have met anybody at the Temple if it hadn't been already rebuilt. Also notice<sup>72</sup> that the sadness expressed in Neh 2:3 occurred just before Nehemiah came to Jerusalem. He was then overwhelmed by the knowledge that the city lay in ruins and its gates had not been repaired yet. There is no mention that Nehemiah grieved for the Temple; it can only be explained by the fact that the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple had already been reconstructed.

Now, knowing how concerned Nehemiah was when he learned, from his brother, about the awfully neglected condition<sup>73</sup> of the city, also knowing that Nehemiah took upon himself to repair the wall around Jerusalem and, once it was done, he took some measures to repopulate the city<sup>74</sup>, knowing all that, wouldn't it make a lot of sense if the mysterious 'Event Y' (Neh 1:1) still remembered by Nehemiah 20 years later, happened to be the **'Foundation of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple'**?

The first 7 weeks of Daniel's 70-week prophecy are mostly concerned with the restoration of the city and we have already made the 'foundation of the Temple' the very beginning (see page 106) of those 7 weeks. Should we be surprised if Nehemiah the 'builder', who loved Jerusalem to the point of crying for it, had always **kept track of the years** since the 'foundation of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple' (rebirth of the city) and used them as the origin<sup>75</sup> of his personal timeline?

As we will see, this conclusion allows us to untangle the sequence of events that occurred during the first 7 weeks of Daniel's 70 weeks of prophecy.

<sup>72</sup> Neh 2:3 "May the king live forever! Why should my face not be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' tombs, lies waste, and its gates are burned with fire? NKJV

<sup>73</sup> Neh 1:2-4 and I asked them concerning the Jews who had escaped, who had survived the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. ... The wall of Jerusalem is also broken down, and its gates are burned with fire." So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned NKJV

<sup>74</sup> Neh 11:1 ... the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, NKJV

<sup>75</sup> See Neh 1 :1-2

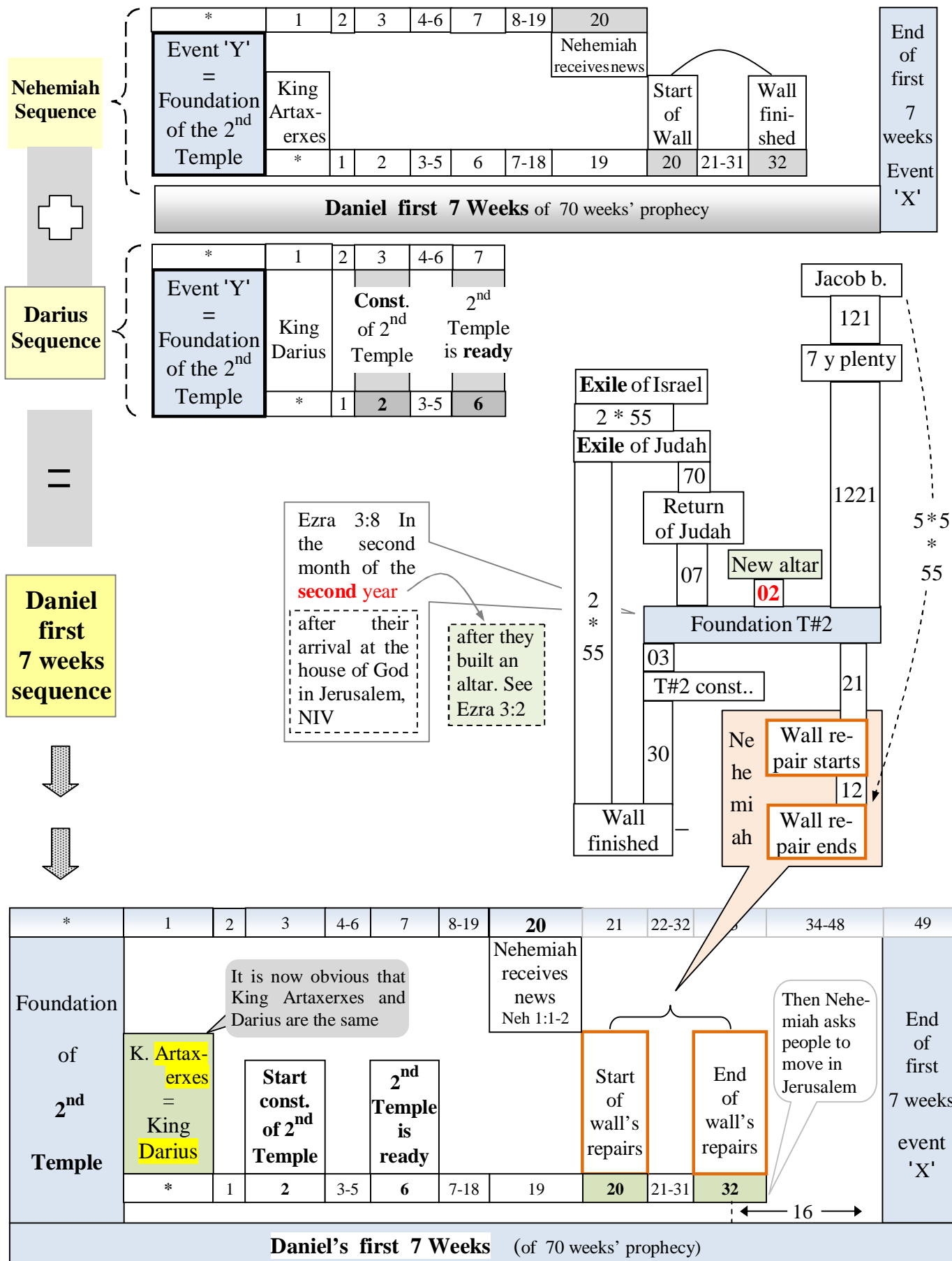
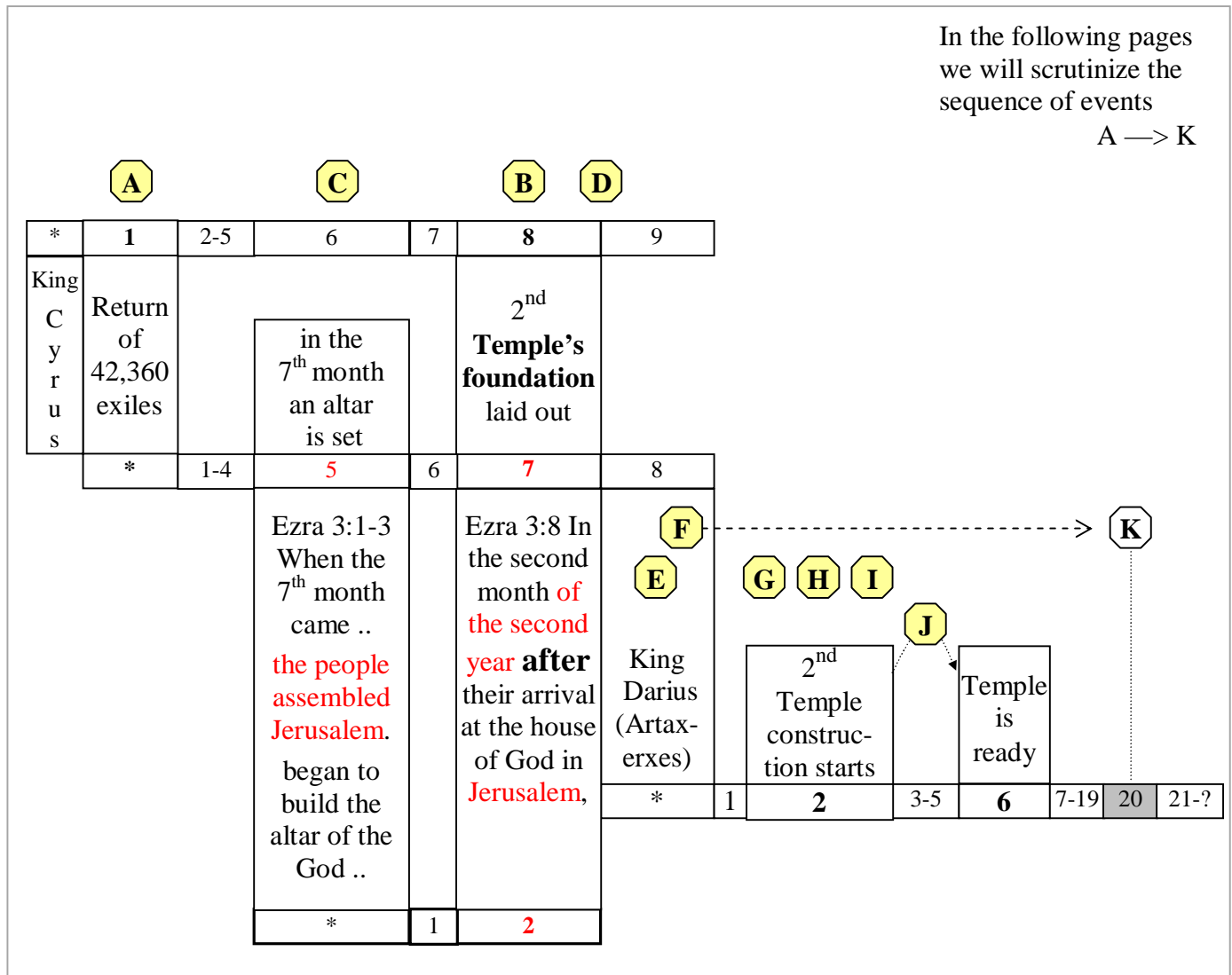


Figure 18 Post Foundation



## What can we learn from the book of Ezra about the second Temple period?

Going through the book of Ezra for the first time could be a confusing experience. But, as we will see, once we have the proper sequence of events, Ezra becomes crystal clear.



**A** Cyrus, in the first year of his reign, allowed the exiles **to return** to Jerusalem and build their temple:

- Ezra 1:1-2 In the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, ..... the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and he has appointed me to build a temple for him at Jerusalem in Judah. NIV

**B** According to Figure 17 on page 109 the foundation of the second Temple was laid 7 years after the 'return of the exiles'.

**C** The people came to Jerusalem in the 7<sup>th</sup> month to erect an altar:

- Ezra 3:1 And when the seventh month had come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered together as one man to Jerusalem. NKJV



We know they returned to Jerusalem before they laid the foundation of the Temple.

- Ezra 3:6 But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid. KJV

In Ezra 3:8 says that the Israelites laid the foundation of the Temple (B) in the 2<sup>nd</sup> year of their coming to the house of God”

- Ezra 3:8 Now in the second month of the second year of their coming to the house of God at Jerusalem, NKJV

**So we must** conclude, because of B, that they erected an altar in the 5<sup>th</sup> years after the ‘return of the exiles’ (i.e. **two years before** the foundation of the Temple).

Note that when Ezra 3:8 alludes to ‘coming to the House of God’, we have to understand that he is talking about the devastated site where the Temple had stood before.

Could the Israelites had postponed coming to Jerusalem to erect an altar (and celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles as required) for 5 years? Yes. Have you notice that Ezra 3:1 does specify that the people came from their cities<sup>76</sup> implying that they had already settled down?

**D** Zerubbabel’s plan was to construct the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple right after the foundation had been laid, but then the enemies<sup>77</sup> of Judah came and discouraged the people, a situation that started during the time of Cyrus and prevailed until Darius (King of Persia):

- Ezra 4:4-5 Then the people of the land tried to discourage the people of Judah. They troubled them in building, and hired counselors against them to frustrate their purpose all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. NKJV

Important: The enemies of Judah did their obstruction (and prevented the construction of the Temple) without involving King Cyrus. They (the enemies) knew very well that Cyrus was favorable<sup>78</sup> to the construction of the Temple and it would have been foolish to address him with any request to prohibit any work by the Israelites. This explains why Cyrus never received any letters of complaint from the enemies of Judah.

**E** It is only when Artaxerxes (i.e. Darius) became king that the enemies wrote to the king. In their letter they complained to this new king that the people were rebuilding the city. (the people in question are the one who came back to Jerusalem to work on the Temple, they were then working on the houses of the city while waiting for the work at the Temple to resume<sup>79</sup>).

- Ezra 4:6-7 At the beginning of the reign of Xerxes, they lodged an accusation against the people of Judah and Jerusalem. And in the days of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel and the rest of his associates wrote a letter to Artaxerxes.

Note: The ‘Xerxes’ of Ezra 4:6 is another name for Artaxerxes and should not be confused with the ‘Xerxes’ of the book of Esther.

---

<sup>76</sup> Given that it was 6 years after the return from exile, the people had had enough time to settle down in their ancestral cities.

<sup>77</sup> The enemies could be those ‘few’ who were already occupying the land when the exiles came back home.

<sup>78</sup> Ezra 1:2 Thus says Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth the LORD God of heaven has given me. And He has commanded me to build Him a house at Jerusalem which is in Judah. NKJV

<sup>79</sup> Because of the bad counselors, the re-construction of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple was still being delayed.

So at the beginning of his reign Artaxerxes received a letter<sup>80</sup> informing him that the Jews were rebuilding the rebellious city of Jerusalem:

- Ezra 4:12 The king should know that the Jews who came up to us from you have gone to Jerusalem and are rebuilding that rebellious and wicked city. They are restoring the walls and repairing the foundations [of the city].

Upon receiving this letter King Artaxerxes had a search made in the royal archives and it was found that the city had indeed a long history of revolt:

- Ezra 4:19-20 and a search was made, and it was found that this city has a long history of revolt against kings and has been a place of rebellion and sedition.

**F** King Artaxerxes sent back a letter forbidding any rebuilding in Jerusalem (no houses, no wall):

- Ezra 4:21 Now issue an order to these men to stop work, so that this city will not be rebuilt until I so order.

Notice that Artaxerxes at this point was not aware that the previous king (Cyrus) had decreed the construction of the Temple. The only purpose for the search in the archives was to verify the allegation that the city had been rebellious in the past. Upon confirmation of it, Artaxerxes (Darius of Persia) ordered the returned exiles not to build anything in Jerusalem.

**G** In the second year of Darius (that is to say ‘Artaxerxes’) Haggai confronted the people of Judah and told them not to delay the construction of the Temple any more. As a result the people stopped building their houses<sup>81</sup>, came back to the site of the Temple and at long last resume the work on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple. I will refer to it as the ‘Construction of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple’.

- Hag 1:14-15 So the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of the whole remnant of the people. They came and began to work on the house of the LORD Almighty, their God, on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month in the second year of King Darius.

---

<sup>80</sup> Ezra 4:8 Rehum the commanding officer and Shimshai the secretary wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king

<sup>81</sup> We have two strong indications that the people at that time were not building their houses inside the city of Jerusalem:

- 1) King Artaxerxes had forbidden any construction in the city. See **F**
- 2) More than 30 years later, after the completion of the wall we will see that there were still no houses in the city (Jerusalem) and Nehemiah had to take some measures to change this situation:
  - Neh 7:4 Now the city was large and spacious, but there were few people in it, and the houses had not yet been rebuilt.
  - Neh 11:1 Now the leaders of the people settled in Jerusalem, and the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of every ten to live in Jerusalem, the holy city, while the remaining nine were to stay in their own towns.

**H** The enemies then sent a new letter to Darius (Artaxerxes) telling him the people had started the construction of their Temple:

- Ezra 5:7-8 The report they sent him read as follows: To King Darius: Cordial greetings. The king should know that we went to the district of Judah, to the temple of the great God. The people are building it

In this letter it was also mentioned that the people who were rebuilding the Temple, pretended that they had been authorized to do so by the late King Cyrus:

- Ezra 5:17 Now if it pleases the king, let a search be made in the royal archives of Babylon to see if King Cyrus did in fact issue a decree to rebuild this house of God in Jerusalem

**I** King Darius had a new search done in the archives, but this time it was to verify whether King Cyrus (the previous king) had ordered the construction of the Temple:

- Ezra 6:1-3 King Darius then issued an order, and they searched in the archives ....and this was written on it: In the first year of King Cyrus, the king issued a decree concerning the temple of God in Jerusalem:

Upon receiving the confirmation that Cyrus had previously authorized the work, Darius (Artaxerxes) issued a final edict that would quench all oppositions to the construction of the Temple once and for all.

- Ezra 6:7 Do not interfere with the work on this temple of God. Let the governor of the Jews and the Jewish elders rebuild this house of God on its site.

**J** The construction of the Temple lasted 4 years (from **the second to the 6<sup>th</sup> year** of Darius):

- Ezra 4:24 Thus the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem ceased, and it was discontinued until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia. NKJV
- Ezra 6:15 Now the temple was finished on the third day of the month of Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of King Darius. NKJV

**K** Important: No matter that he allowed the Temple to be rebuilt, King Darius (aka Artaxerxes) didn't lift the interdiction (ref **F**) to construct any houses (or walls) in Jerusalem. However, in the 20<sup>th</sup> year of the king, Nehemia was granted the authorisation to repair the wall. Subsequently (see next topic) Nehemiah asked the people to come and live in Jerusalem and build houses.

- Neh 7:4 Now the city was large and spacious, but the people in it were few, and the houses were not rebuilt.

## Why a breakup between the first 7-week and the next 62-week of Daniel?

The first 7 weeks (=49 years) of Daniel (Figure 18 on page 113) were dedicated to the rebuilding of Jerusalem:

- Dan 9:25 It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench

Nevertheless, when Nehemiah finished the full restoration of the wall, 33 years after the beginning of Daniel first 7-week, not much had been done to reconstruct the city.

- Neh 7:4 Now the city was large and spacious, but there were few people in it, and the houses had not yet been rebuilt.

However, Nehemiah did something that would dramatically improve Jerusalem's situation by making sure that the city would become adequately populated:

- Neh 7:1 Then it was, when the wall was built and I had hung the doors,
- Neh 7:5 So my God put it into my heart to assemble the nobles, the officials and the common people for registration by families.
- Neh 11:1-2 Now the leaders of the people settled in Jerusalem, **and the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of every ten to live in Jerusalem**, the holy city, while the remaining nine were to stay in their own towns. The people commended all the men who volunteered to live in Jerusalem.

The influx of new people, added to those no longer busy with the restoration of the wall, must have accelerate the transformation of Jerusalem during the following 16 years. There was a lot to do. The city needed to be cleaned<sup>82</sup>, streets had to be repaired, hundreds of new houses had to be build. Interestingly, the nature of those activities make it doubtful that they had to be interrupted at the end of Daniel first 7 weeks.

## **Did something happened at the end of the first 7-week of Daniel?**

Given that Daniel's first 69-week are separated into two periods (7 and 62 weeks) and that the second period does end with the death of the anointed one, we are justified to seek an **"important (and especially significant) event"** that would mark the end of the first period of 7 weeks. Are we supposed to assume that sometime during the 49<sup>th</sup> year (i.e. year ending the first 7 weeks of years) Jerusalem didn't need any more new houses and therefore this important division of Daniel's prophecy was over? Of course not, who could have made this assesment any way? There must be a stronger event to justify in a more obvious way, why those first 7 weeks (of years) needed to be separated from the next 62 weeks (of years)?

- Dan 9:25 there will be **seven 'sevens,'** and sixty-two 'sevens.'

There is an important aspect of the '7 weeks' that has been neglected so far:

- Dan 9:25 It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, **but in times of trouble.**

---

<sup>82</sup> Let's keep in mind that when Nehemiah finished the wall, Jerusalem had been almost continually deserted for 100 years.

- ❖ Nobody ever paid attention to this very important clue, Dan 9:25 plainly says that the period covering the reconstruction of Jerusalem would be a period of **fear, violence and intimidation** against the Jews.

**Notice what was going on during the construction of the second Temple:**

Ezra 4:4 Then the peoples around them set out to discourage the people of Judah and make them afraid to go on building.

Ezra 4:6 At the beginning of the reign of Xerxes, they lodged an accusation against the people of Judah and Jerusalem

Ezra 4:23 they went immediately to the Jews in Jerusalem and compelled them by force to stop.

**And notice how things hadn't changed by the time they rebuilt the wall:**

Neh 4:1 When Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall, he became angry and was greatly incensed. He ridiculed the Jews,

Neh 4:8 They all plotted together to come and fight against Jerusalem and stir up trouble against it.

Neh 4:12 "Wherever you turn, they will attack us."

Neh 4:16 From that day on, half of my men did the work, while the other half were equipped with spears, shields, bows and armor.

Neh 6:2 But they were scheming to harm me;

Neh 6:14 remember also the prophetess Noadiah and the rest of the prophets who have been trying to intimidate me.

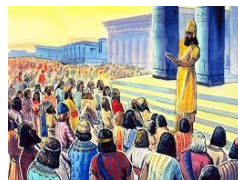
The  
builders  
in  
Jerusalem  
were  
surrounded  
by  
enemies  
trying  
to stop  
the  
work

Since the whole of the first 7 weeks was going to be marked by anguish, we can deduce that something of major importance must have happened to end these 7 weeks and make the violence stop. If this had not been the case, the word '**trouble**' wouldn't have been singled out as the **major** characteristic of those first 7 weeks.

Not surprisingly there is an event that happened during the post-exile that fits like a glove. This event is described in the book of Esther.

In the 12<sup>th</sup> year of King Xerxes (King Ahasuerus) the Jews from all the provinces of the Persian Empire (that would have included Jerusalem and the region around) were going to be annihilated according a king's decree suggested by the evil Haman (see Est 4:13-14).

Est 9:24 For Haman son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them and had cast the pur (that is, the lot) **for their ruin and destruction.** NIV



Here is Esther's interpretation of Haman's decree:

Est 7:4 For I and my people have been sold for destruction and slaughter and annihilation.

For many months after Haman's decree was issued, it had been known that on the 13<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month (Jewish month known as Adar) the enemies of the Jews would be allowed to kill them in all impunity.

- Est 3:13 Dispatches were sent by couriers to all the king's provinces with the order to destroy, kill and annihilate all the Jews-young and old, women and little children-on a single day, the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar ...

Notice that Haman didn't contend with the immediate execution of the genocide, he rather made it known, months ahead, what was going to happen in order to better terrorize his future victims.

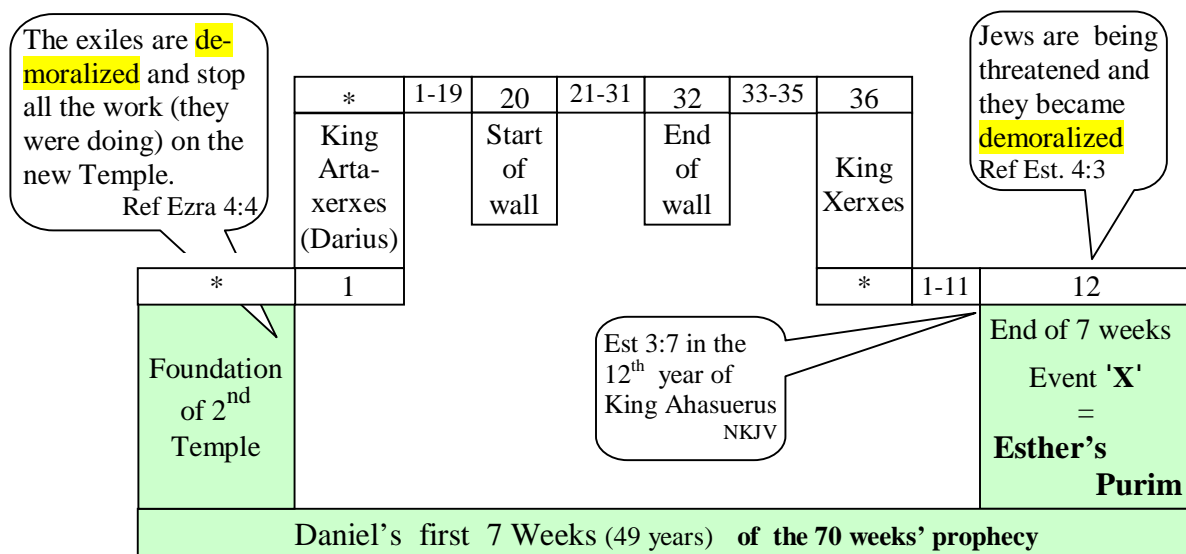
Est 4:3 In every province to which the edict and order of the king came, there was great mourning among the Jews, with fasting, weeping and wailing. Many lay in sackcloth and ashes. NIV

This psychological warfare fits perfectly well with the spirit of Daniel first 7-week. Fortunately, due to a miraculous reversal of the original plan, the massacre didn't happen. King Xerxes authorized all the Jews of his kingdom to get organized and to fight back against all their enemies. That day (which has been known ever since as the **Day of Purim** and has been celebrated by the Jews from all around the world), the 13<sup>th</sup> of Adar, and the next day, more than 75,000 enemies of the Jews were killed:

- Est 9:1 On the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar, the edict commanded by the king was to be carried out. On this day the enemies of the Jews had hoped to overpower them, but now the tables were turned and the Jews got the upper hand over those who hated them
- Est 9:16 Meanwhile, the remainder of the Jews who were in the king's provinces also assembled to protect themselves and get relief from their enemies. They killed seventy-five thousand of them but did not lay their hands on the plunder

Could there be a better ‘biblical’ event to mark the end of the first 7 weeks of Daniel? – seven weeks (49 years) that had been characterized by troubles (against the Jews) right from the start?

Let's see how we can integrate this new information with our timeline and learn even more.





**Post Exile chronology**

**Exile of Judah**  
10 y.  
End of Jerusa..

**K. Darius (the Mede)**  
9 y.

**K. Cyrus**  
9 y.

**K. Darius Artaxeexes (the Persian)**  
4 \* 9 y.

**K. Xerxes**

**Return of 42,360 exiles from Babylon**

**Foundation of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple**

**Const. of 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple start**

**Const. of 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple end**

**Const. of wall start**

**Const. of wall end**

**First Purim**

**Genocide prevented Mordecai is the anointed Prince**

**Outcome of Cyrus' decree**  
See Ezra 1:3; 3:8

**Outcome of Xerxes' decree**  
See Esth 8:8

**Times of trouble**

**Est 9:21-22**  
to ha-ve them celebrate ... as the time when the Jews got relief from their enemies, ... when their sorrow was turned into joy

**Dan 9:25**  
... from the issuing of a decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem ... it will be built again, ..., even in times of distress.

121



Let's revisit Daniel 9:25-26.

No linguist will contest this: to really understand the structure of Daniel 9 one have to be fluent in Hebrew. Unfortunately I don't have any rudiment of this language. However I do have an invaluable tool that compensate this shortcoming: a solid post exile chronology.

A few facts to keep in mind

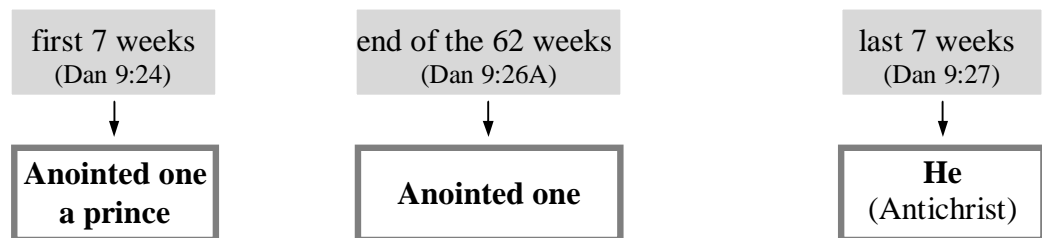
Dan 9:25-27 25 "Know and understand this: From the issuing of the decree to **restore and rebuild Jerusalem** until the **Anointed One**, the **ruler**, comes, there will be **seven 'sevens,'** and sixty-two 'sevens.' It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, **but in times of trouble.** 26 After the sixty-two 'sevens,' the **Anointed One** will be cut off and will have nothing. **The people of the ruler** who will **come will destroy the city** and the sanctuary. The **end will come like a flood**: War will continue until the end, and desolations have been decreed. 27 **He** will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing [of the temple] he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him." NIV

The 7 weeks and the 62 weeks follow each other without any intervening gap.

the coming of an anointed one, a prince is associated with the end of the first 7 weeks.

'The time of trouble' fits perfectly well with the first 7 weeks.

An individual is associated with each period

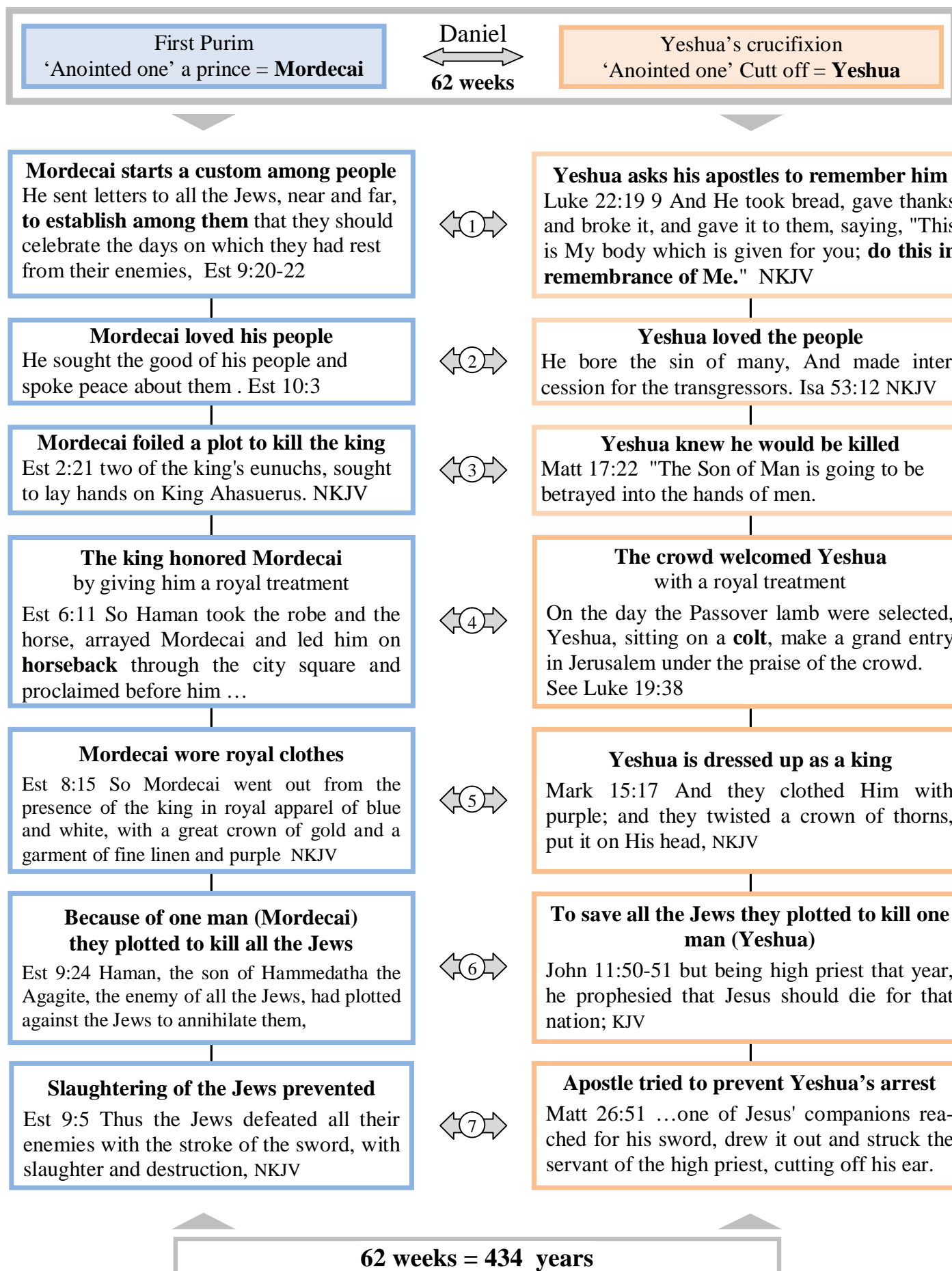


The attack against Jerusalem in 70 AD came like a flood when the Roman army suddenly encircled the city. The sanctuary was by the soldiers under their own initiative, Titus, their commander in charge, had intended to preserve it.

'Destruction of Jerusalem' and 'War will continue until the end' (dan 9:26B) are part of the period between the end of the first 69 weeks and the beginning of the 70<sup>th</sup> week.

In the previous page we have associated the end of the first 7 weeks of Daniel with the establishment of Purim. We can now point to the real identity of the '**Anointed one, the Prince**' mentioned in Daniel 9:24. Without doubts it can be no one else than **Mordecai** (Queen Esther's uncle).

- Est 8:15 Mordecai left the king's presence **wearing royal garments of blue and white, a large crown of gold** and a purple robe of fine linen. NIV
- Est 9:4 Mordecai was prominent in the palace; his reputation spread throughout the provinces, and he became more and more powerful. NIV
- Est 10:3 **Mordecai the Jew was second in rank to King Xerxes**



## Daniel's 70 Weeks: A time allotment fully overlapping the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> Temple era

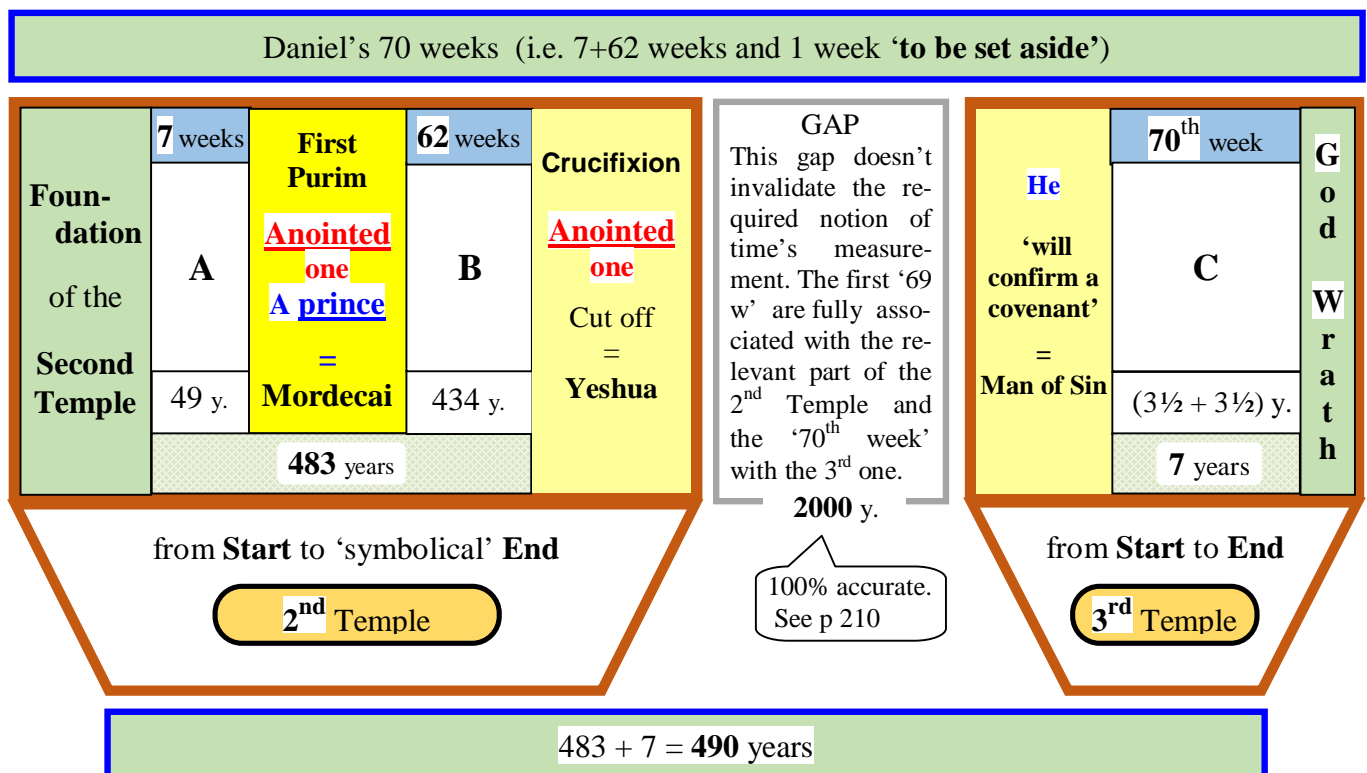
In this book you have learned that the first 7-week starts with the 'Foundation' of the second Temple. We already know that the next 62 weeks ended with Yeshua's death. Less obvious is the fact that the end of those 62-week also coincides with the SYMBOLICAL end of the second Temple? Here is how:

When Yeshua died	a Temple of God was also destroyed	John 2:19 Jesus answered them, " <b>Destroy this temple</b> , and I will raise it again in three days." NIV John 2:21 But the temple he had spoken of was his body. NIV Eph 2:21 In him [Yeshua] the whole building is joined together and rises to become a holy temple in the Lord
	No more separation between God and humanity	Matt 27:51-52 At that moment the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom the curtain 'no longer functioned to keep what lay on the other side of it a secret from those outside (Leon Morris)
	the 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple lost its legitimacy <i>more on p. 148</i>	Matt 23:38 Your house is left to you desolate; NKJV The need for an human high priest and a physical Temple was eliminated. <b>Heb 9:11-12</b> "when Christ appeared as a high priest ..., <b>He entered through the greater and more perfect <u>tabernacle</u> ... through his own blood.</b>

**Note:** The 70th week of Daniel will overlap a third Temple period in Jerusalem.

Dan 9:27 Then he shall confirm a covenant with many **for one week**; But in the middle of the week He shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. NKJV

2 Thess 2:4 who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, **so that he sits as God in the temple of God**, showing himself that he is God.



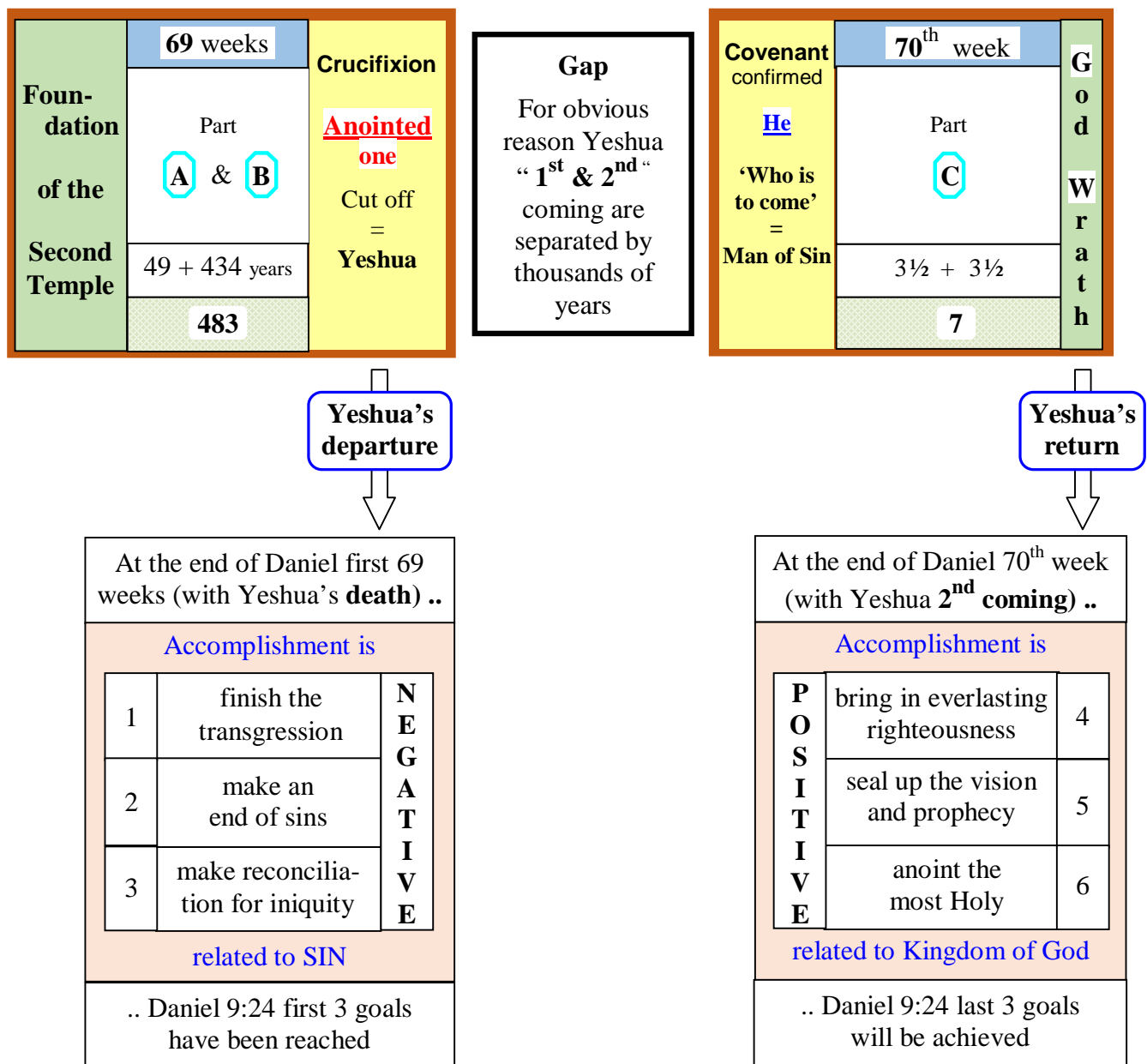
There is another good raison to insert a gap between the first 69 weeks and the 70<sup>th</sup>. We are told in Dan 9:24 that 70 week are necessary to accomplish the following 6 majors goals:

- Dan 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, (1) **to finish the transgression**, and (2) **to make an end of sins**, and (3) **to make reconciliation for iniquity**, and (4) **to bring in everlasting righteousness**, and (5) **to seal up the vision and prophecy**, and (6) **to anoint the most Holy**.

The first three goals were completed during Yeshua first coming

(i.e. at Yeshua's death when He was cut off at the end of the first 69 weeks.)

And the last 3 goals can only be achieved with the second coming



## Ezekiel fasts during 40 days

(this symbolic act is the counterpart to 'Ezekiel ate defiled food for 390 days' on p. 60)

God originally intended to have Ezekiel cook his food over human excrement. However, this ordeal was lightened following Ezekiel's objection that he had never defiled himself in the past.

- Ezek 4:14 So I said, "Ah, Lord GOD! Indeed I have never defiled myself from my youth till now; I have never eaten what died of itself or was torn by beasts, nor has abominable flesh ever come into my mouth."

Ezekiel's food was cooked over cow manure, an acceptable compromise to the prophet.

- Ezek 4:15 Then He said to me, "See, I am giving you cow dung instead of human waste, and you shall prepare your bread over it."

Apparently Ezekiel's food was still symbolically defiled, no matter how it was cooked.

- Ezek 4:13 "So shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles,

So, after 390 days of eating defiled food, Ezekiel turned over and fasted<sup>83</sup> for a period of 40 days. We saw earlier (see page 60) that the prophet eating defiled food was a symbolic act portraying a period during which Israel would only hear lies instead of the true words of God. In a way Israel was given poisonous food for the mind. What then should we think of the prophet fasting during the following 40 days? There is such a powerful contrast between Ezekiel two successive actions (eating defiled food – fasting) that we should also find a similar contrast between the two periods portrayed by them.

Symbolically, Ezekiel's 40 days fast (while lying on his right side) was like cleansing 'purging' his body. This is the characteristic that we will use to identify the intended period associated with the house of Judah. Indeed, at one point the people of Judah must have gone through a radical change that literally initiated what would become a '40 years cleansing period'. And, to mark the end of that 40 year period, we should also find the occurrence of another event that will 'metaphorically' denote how Judah's cleansing ended and how the people were reintroduced to a proper diet for the mind.

The period portrayed by the symbolic act "**Ezekiel fasts during 40 days**" will have to meet the following criteria:

- Should start with an important change: (lies and idolatry ceased)
- Create a strong contrast with the period portrayed by the 390 years of defiled food.
- Absence of any 'indoctrination' during 40 years. (portrayed by Ezekiel's fasting)
- Should end with an important change (adequate learning would be provided again, keep in mind that after his 40 days fast, Ezekiel started feeding himself again.

The '**Return of the 42,360 exiles**' points to the time when Judah (under the leadership of Zerubbabel) came back from the Babylonian captivity. This event is the perfect candidate to mark the start of the 40 years cleansing period we are looking for. Indeed, as illustrated in the next figure, the return of the exiles marked the end of a 390 year period characterized by the

---

<sup>83</sup> This is implied by the absence of food during the time Ezekiel lied on his right side.

proliferation of false prophets and the spreading of idolatry. The people of Judah spent the last 70 years of this 390 year period in Babylon, an environment associated with paganism.

390 years of 'eating defiled food'								
*	1-319	320	321-329	330	331-389	390	391-429	430
Foundation of Samaria		Exile of Judah		Destruction of Jeru..		Return of Judah		Nehemiah ends the wall's repairs ----- Ezra reads the law
	*	1 - 9		10		11 - 69		
Judah 70-year of exile								
	*	1 - 39						
40 years of cleansing « No teaching received »								

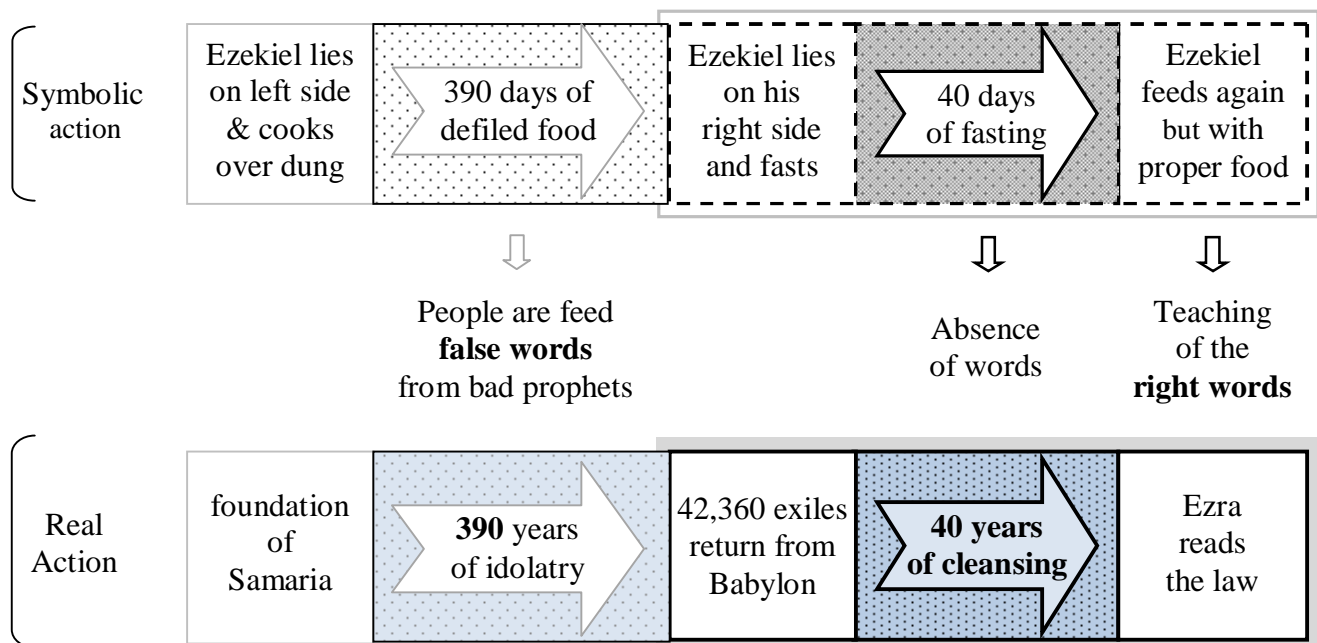
See p.121  
(28+12)

When they came back from captivity, the 42,360 exiles of Judah didn't receive any teaching of the law for 40 years. They spent the time by rebuilding the cities, the houses, the Temple, and the Jerusalem's wall that Nebuchadnezzar's army had left in ruin 60 years earlier. During this 40 years they didn't have any exposure to idolatry neither to the law of God, we should view that period as **40 years of cleansing**.

A very short time after the wall was fully repaired, the law of God was read by Ezra. It was the first time in centuries that the people of Judah heard it.

- Neh 7:11 After the wall had been rebuilt and I had set the doors in place NIV
- Neh 7:73-8:1 When the seventh month came and the Israelites had settled in their towns, all the people assembled as one man in the square before the Water Gate. **They told Ezra the scribe to bring out the Book of the Law of Moses**, which the LORD had commanded for Israel. NIV

The reading of the law (about 6 days after Nehemiah completed the repairs on the wall) marks the end of the 40 years of cleansing that the people of Judah went through after the return from Exile. Notice how Ezekiel two consecutive symbolical acts (eating defiled food during 390 days, fasting during 40 days) portray two successive periods.



## Ezekiel's famine of words

Right from the beginning of his priesthood Ezekiel was given an absolutely clear mandate. He would be sent among his brothers Israelites as a prophet and would have to tell them that their ways were doomed:

- ✓ Ezek 2:4 and you shall **say** to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD.' NKJV
- ✓ Ezek 2:7 You shall **speak** My words to them NKJV
- ✓ Ezek 3:1 and go, **speak** to the house of Israel. NKJV
- ✓ Ezek 3:4 "Son of man, go to the house of Israel and **speak** with My words to them.
- ✓ Ezek 3:11 ... and **speak** to them and tell them, 'Thus **says** the Lord GOD NKJV
- ✓ Ezek 3:18 When I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die,' **and you give him no warning, nor speak** to warn the wicked from his wicked way, NKJV

Ezekiel was not allowed to refuse God's call. No matter what, he would be accountable should he fail to relay the appropriate warning to the wicked:

- Ezek 3:20 because you did not give him warning, ... but his blood I will require at your hand. NKJV

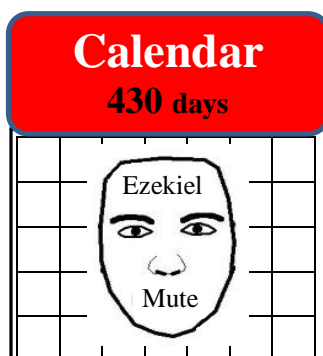
As we can see from the previous references, Ezekiel was reminded again and again that he would have to talk to his people. But then, just when Ezekiel should have started to fill his assignment, **the most unexpected thing happened**. Ezekiel was asked to go and shut himself in his house for 430 days.

- Ezek 3:24 "Go, shut yourself inside your house. NIV

And the Spirit deliberately stuck Ezekiel's tongue to the roof of his mouth to incapacitate the prophet in such a way that **it became impossible for him to orally communicate with others**:

- Ezek 3:26 I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth so that you will be silent and unable to rebuke them, NIV

So to stress what is now obvious: Ezekiel, the prophet, specially commissioned to talk to his brothers the Israelites, spent 430 days lying on his side, being unable to speak. During these 430 days, Ezekiel didn't receive and didn't deliver any word from God.



Doesn't this strange situation make a lot more sense if we recognize that Ezekiel's period of silence was yet another symbolic act? Ezekiel's 430 days of silence are screaming to draw our attention to **a famine of words** that was going to prevail for some 430 years.

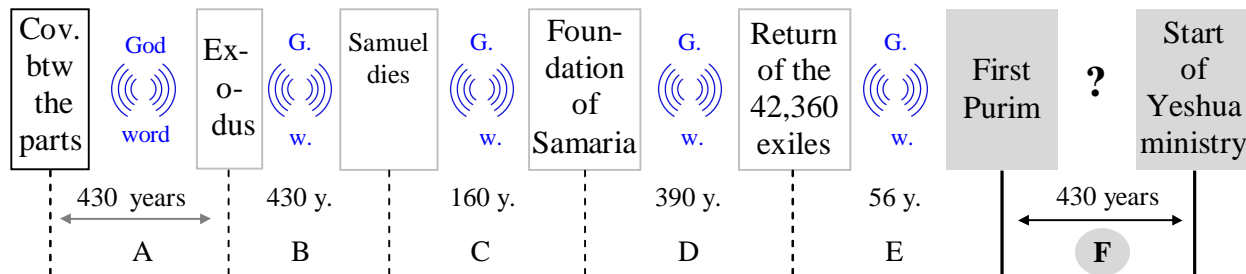
**"The spirit incapacitated Ezekiel to deliver the words of God. Therefore this situation directly point toward a famine of words from God himself.**

Amos 8:11-12 "Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord GOD, "That I will send a famine on the land, Not a famine of bread, Nor a thirst for water, **But of hearing the words of the LORD**. They shall wander from sea to sea, And from north to east; They shall run to and fro, seeking the word of the LORD, But shall not find it. NKJV





Now, starting at the time of the ‘Covenant between the parts’ and moving forward, using some of the ‘marker event’ previously seen in this paper, can we pinpoint a 430-year period during which there was, in all likelihood, no communication from God? Yes, and it can be done without any difficulty. The following timeline shows six successive periods obtained by the use of 7 events already seen in this paper. The easiest way to isolate the period of silence we are looking for is to disqualify each period during which God maintained some form of communication with the Israelites. Inevitably<sup>84</sup> only the right period will remain.



References to each period:

- A : Page 81
- B : The 3 blocks view on page 54
- C : Samuel dies to Ark in Temple (60 y.) on page 56  
Ark in Temple to Samaria (100 y.) on page 64
- D : Defiled food on page 64
- E : Figure 19 Post Exile chronology on page 121
- F : Figure 17. Second Temple period on page 109

From what we know, there was some instances of communication from God or His prophets during periods (A,B,C,D,E). This leave period ‘F’ as the only period worthy of investigating. Is this period of 430 years characterized by a ‘Famine of the words’? I believe so.

## The first occurrence of a Jewish Purim

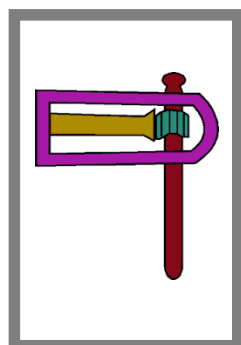
We saw (p.121) that 56 years after the return of the exiles one reaches the first occurrence of the Jewish Purim. In the book of Esther<sup>85</sup> an amazing sequence of coincidences conspire to save the Jews from annihilation. It is obvious to any readers that God worked behind the scene to help the Jews right from the start. Yet, what followed is beyond comprehension.

The day after they had killed all their enemies, the Jews of the Persian Empire had an opportunity to collectively thank God and to exalt His name, but none of this happened. Instead, Esther and Mordecai, two of the four<sup>86</sup> characters of the story’s, institutionalised a new feast to mark the DAY of the Jewish’s salvation from Haman national holocaust. They called this new festival ‘**PURIM**’, a name that commemorates “LOT” (or cast lot) **the exact opposite of acknowledging God’s genuine involvement**. Since then, each year, the Jews across the world commemorate what happened to their ancestors by exchanging gifts between themselves and by remembering what Mordecai and Esther had done for the people (as opposed to what God had done for them).

<sup>84</sup> We rule out that there was more than one ‘famine of words’ that could have lasted 430 years.

<sup>85</sup> Trivialized by everybody, there is a shocking absence in the book of Esther: **the name of God is never mentioned**. It is *the only book of the Hebrew Bible that doesn’t mention God*. According to the Jewish sages there is a play of words using the name Esther in Hebrew that could mean ‘hiding of the face’).

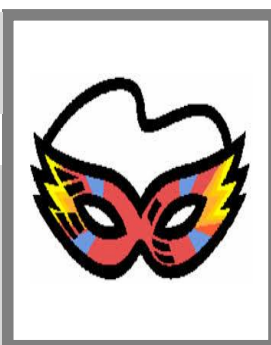
<sup>86</sup> King Xerxes, Haman the Agagite, Mordecai the Jew and his niece Esther.



One tradition, still in force nowadays when listening to the reading of the book of Esther, is to **drown out** the name of Haman whenever it is heard with **noise and “booing”**.

### Noise & Masks

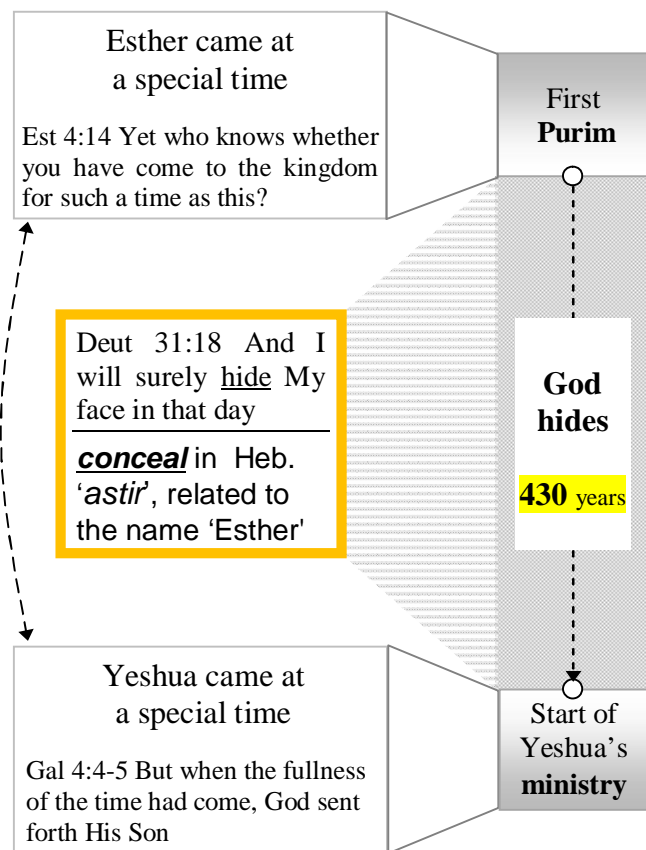
Another tradition is to wear mask. In the book of Esther the story starts with the king **exposing** in every possible way the wealth of his kingdom and ordering his wife to **exhibit** in front of everybody. Later he take a new wife, Esther, who **hides** her true identity; finally it is all the Jewish people who will wish to **hide** because Haman wanted to kill all of them.



In some surprising way the author of the book of Esther highlighted a string of incredible coincidences whose outcome culminated with the unexpected salvation of the Jewish people at the exact time they were supposed to be slaughtered. Then why, in spite of God's perceptible involvement in every circumstance or people's action described in the story, **did the author choose to never explicitly mention His name?**

Even though the story culminates with the days of triumph it doesn't stop at that point. The second half of Esther 9 tells us that Mordecai sent letters everywhere in the kingdom asking the Jews to commemorate the days of Purim (14<sup>th</sup> & 15<sup>th</sup> Adar) every year. Under Mordecai's insistence this new festival, featuring a '**theme**' of **concealment**, was thus initiated. **Could there have been a divine but hidden agenda put in motion at that very same time?** I say 'yes' to that.

Given that the absence of the name of God is a major characteristic of the book of Esther it is not unreasonable to assume that the 430 years of silence portrayed by Ezekiel had its true origin right at the time of the first day of Purim (the turning point of the Megilat Esther story).



A holiday during which people **hide their face**

2 Cor 3:13-14 unlike Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the children of Israel could not look steadily at the end of what was passing away. But their minds were blinded.

**Yeshua came to remove the veil**

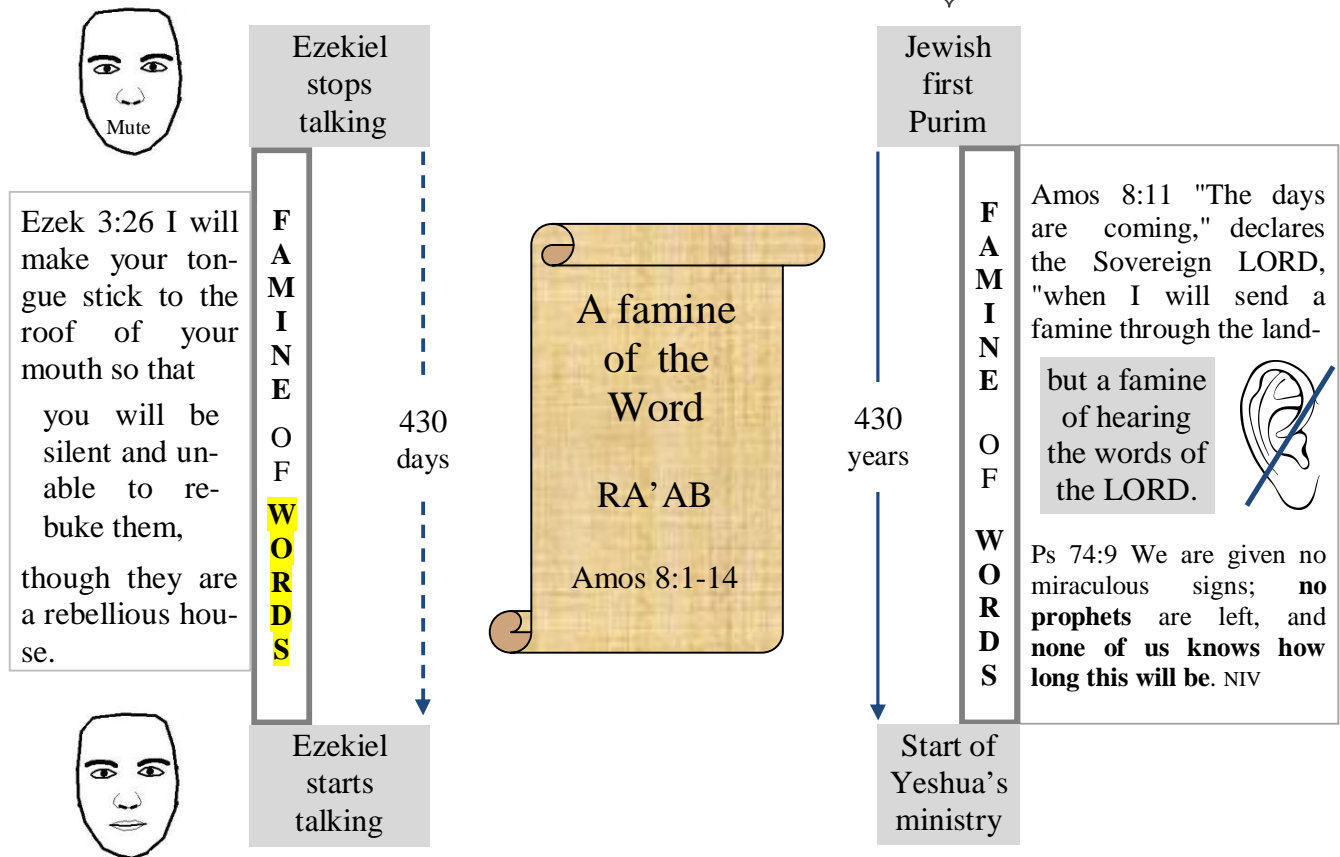
So we can now understand the (**words** of the) Father.

2 Cor 3:14 or until this day the same veil remains unlifted in the reading of the Old Testament, because the veil is taken away [*only*] in Christ.

John 14:9 Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father.

**Yeshua came to reveal the father (no more hiding)**

According to the Jewish belief, after the Megillat Esther there were no more prophets, no more miracles, no more communication from God. **“only silence”**



Note: Rabbi Daniel Krentzman connects **Esther** and **Yeshua** the following way:

Esther's utilization of secrecy

Est 2:10 Esther had not revealed her people or family, for Mordecai had charged her not to reveal it. NKJV

and deception in order to bring about the salvation of the Jewish people also stemmed from the quality of Mashiach ben Yosef [i.e. Yeshua] to act in secrecy

Matt 16:20 Then He [Yeshua] commanded His disciples that they should tell no one that He was Jesus the Christ.

and deceptively, in order to further the goals of Tikun Olam and the Redemption."

Tikun Olam: the establishment of Godly qualities throughout the world

Did the start of Yeshua's ministry' brought back the prophets and some communication from God? Yes it did and here are a few references of the change that happened:

- Deut 18:18 "I will raise up a prophet from among their countrymen like you [Moses], and I will put My words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him. NASU [See next page for more]
- Luke 3:22-23 And the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him, and **a voice** came from heaven which said, "You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased." Now Jesus Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age..
- Luke 4:18,21 "The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. ---"Today this scripture is fulfilled in your **hearing**."

Deut 18:18 "I will raise up a **prophet from among their countrymen like you** [Moses], and I will put My words in his mouth

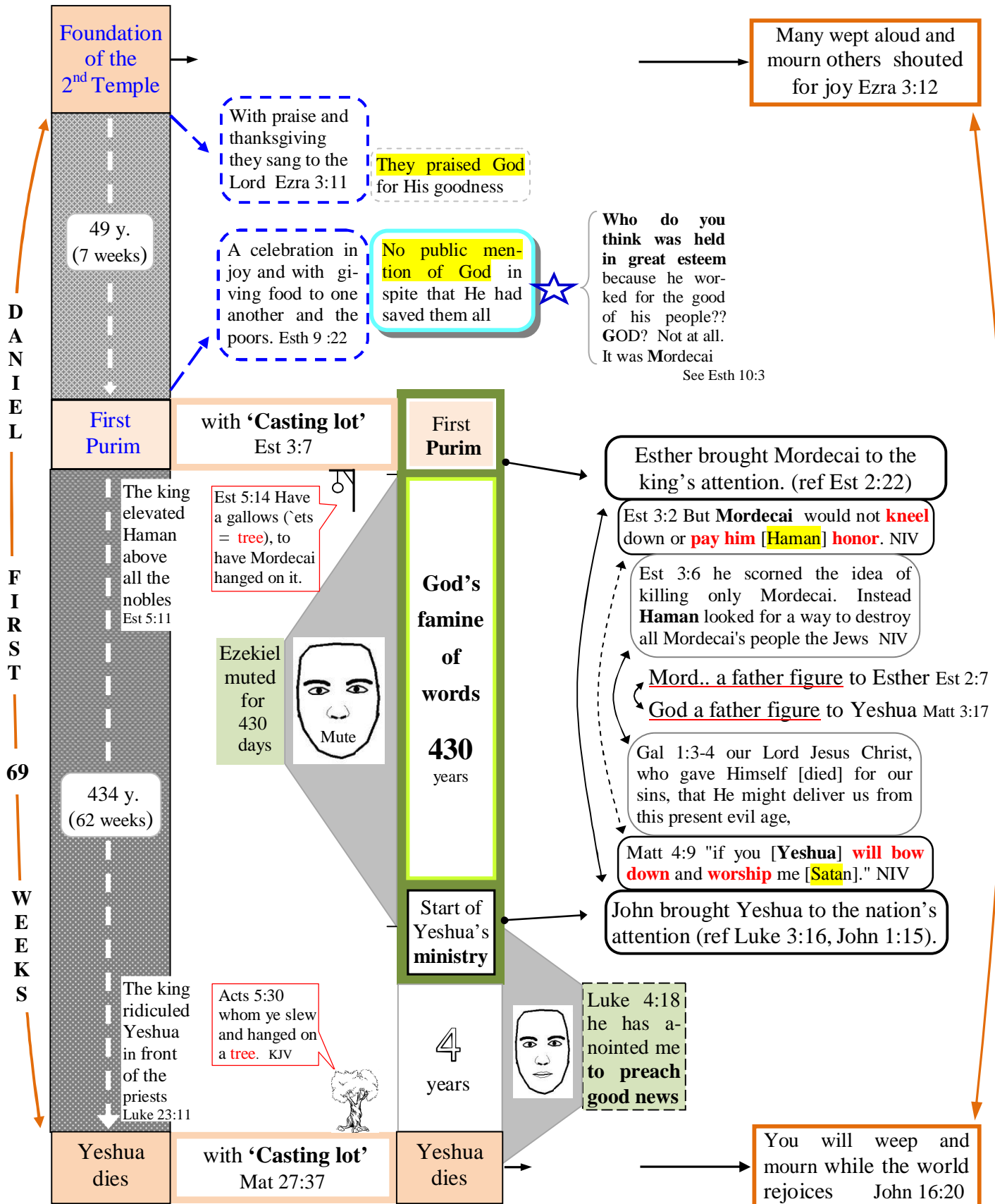
When John the Baptiste was asked (John 1:21) if he was 'the' prophet (people were looking for the fulfillment of Deut 18:18 prophecy) they were answered that he was not but that "Among you stands one you do not know." (John 1:26-27). This answer reveals that Jesus was the one they had been waiting for.

- John 5:46 "For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me, for he wrote about Me.  
NASU

### Moses

### Yeshua

<b>1</b>	He escaped death after Pharaoh ordered the killing of every newborn boy (Ex 1:22)	<b>He escaped death after King Herod ordered the killing of every boy under 2. (Matt 2:16)</b>
<b>2</b>	He went to the wilderness for 40 years before his mission. Act 7:23, Ex 7:7	<b>He went to the desert for 40 days before his ministry. (Matt 4:1-3)</b>
<b>3</b>	In the 1 <sup>st</sup> plague Moses turned water into blood (Ex 7:16-17)	<b>In his 1<sup>st</sup> miracle he turned water into wine (John 2:7-9)</b>
<b>4</b>	He commanded the wind and the sea and they obeyed (Ex 14:21)	<b>He calmed the wind and the waves. (Mt 8:26)</b>
<b>5</b>	He institute the Passover meal (Ex 12:21-24)	<b>He instituted the Lord supper (Luke 22:14-20)</b>
<b>6</b>	He told the Israelites to smear the blood of the lambs on the side and on the top of their door frame (Ex 12:7)	<b>While on the cross, the blood of his hands (nails) and the blood from his head (Crown of Thorns) smear the wood.</b>
<b>7</b>	He asked forgiveness for the people and saved their life. Deut 9:26	<b>He made intercession for the transgressors who were killing him. Luke 23:34</b>
<b>8</b>	He selected 70 elders to receive some of his spirit and carry his burden. (Num 11:16-17)	<b>He selected 70 disciples and sent them in every city to prepare his visit. (Luke 10:1)</b>
<b>9</b>	People complained to Moses about starving to death then God sent more mana than needed to feed them. (Exodus 16:2-3)	<b>The apostles wanted to send the crowd away to get food for themselves but Jesus gave them more food than needed. (Ex 14:15-20)</b>
<b>10</b>	His face became radiant after meeting God, people reacted with fear. Ex 34:29-30	<b>He was transfigured and his face shone, people reacted with fear. (Matt 17:1-6)</b>
<b>11</b>	He created a Tabernacle to give the people a place to worship (Ex 27)	<b>He told that the true worshipers could now worship in Spirit and truth. (John 4:21-24)</b>
<b>12</b>	He sent 12 men across the land with special purpose (Num 13:17)	<b>He sent his 12 disciple across the land with special purpose. (Luke 9:1-2)</b>
<b>13</b>	while sitting on a <b>stone</b> , his arms were outstretched and held by a man on each side (Ex 17:10-13)	<b>While on the cross, on a rocky outcrop, he had his arms outstretched on both sides toward another man. (Ma 27:38)</b>
<b>14</b>	Moses ascended mount Nebo and died. His corpse was never to be found. (Deut 32:48-50)	<b>He ascended to Heaven and he will return the same way one day. (Act 1:9)</b>



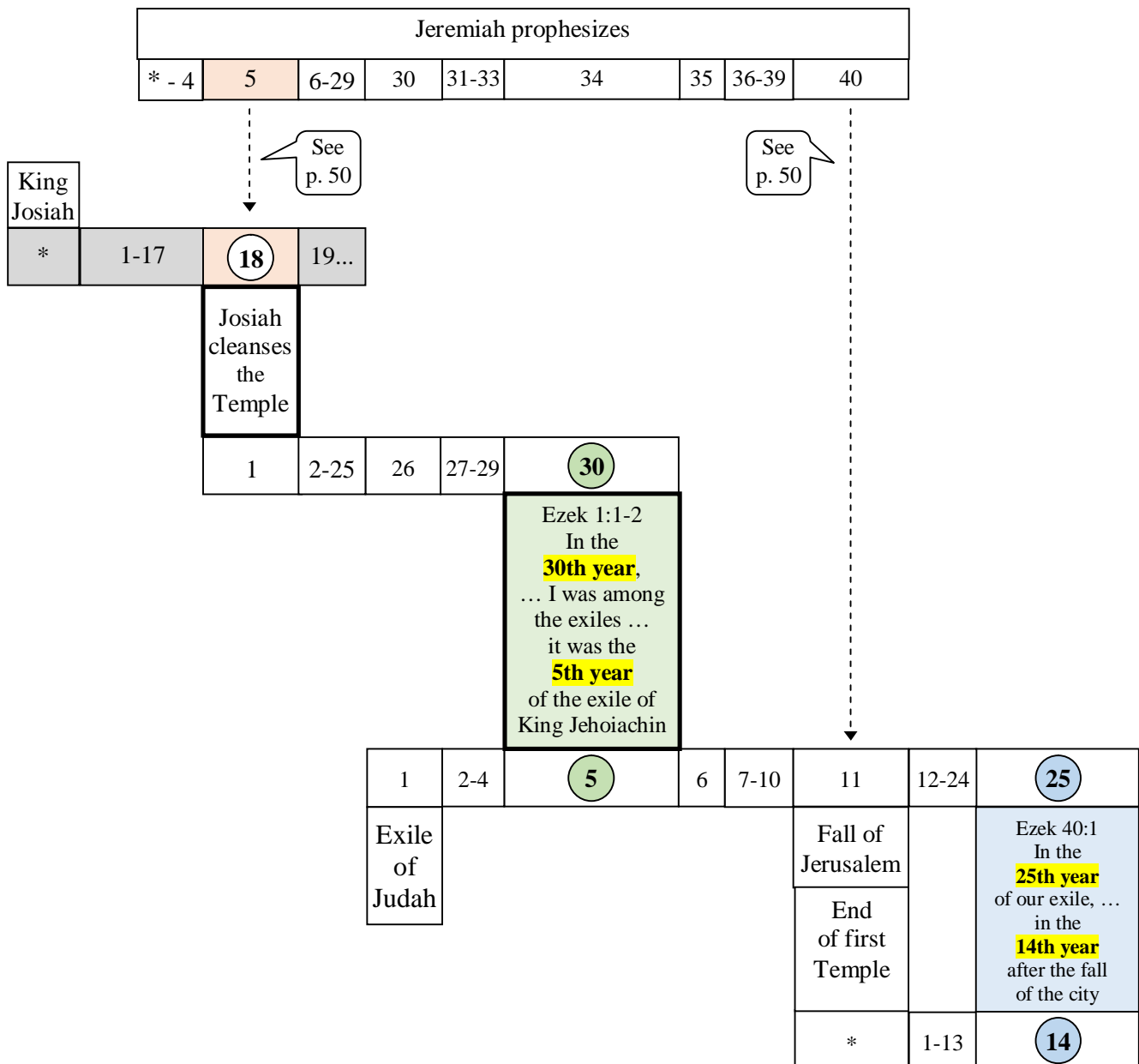
★ Not convinced that they ignored God? How did the Jews call the day of their deliverance? "God with us"? "Saved by God"? Nope. They called it Purim from the Hebrew word "PUR" meaning LOTS. Is there a concept more alien from divine providence than LOTS?



## CONCLUSION (of first part)

The first part of this paper has convincingly (my wish anyway) demonstrated that Ezek 4-5 was symbolically taking place in the Temple.

Should we be surprised that the very first verse of Ezekiel (Ezek 1:1) ties in the prophet's 'personal calling' to the exact year that the 1st Temple was cleansed by King Josiah (following the 40-year desecration of King Manasseh)?



## Second part

### ➔ Setting a true chronology of the Bible

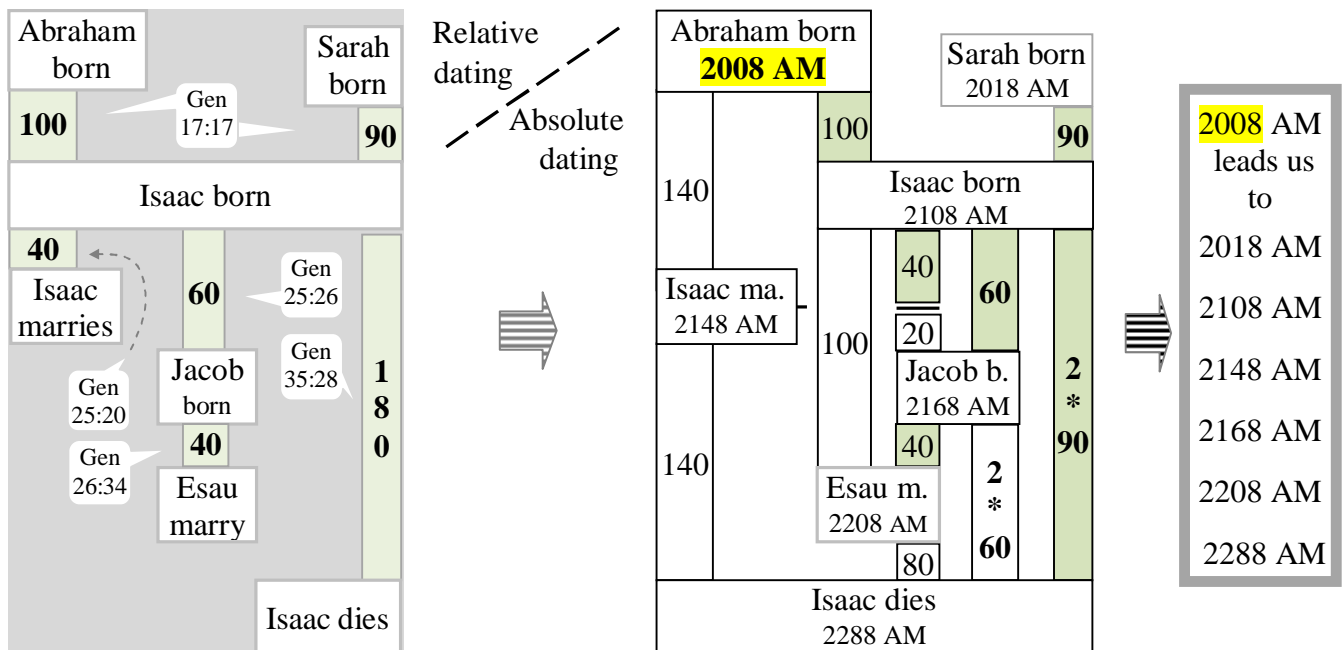
I believe, like many other who study the Bible's chronology, that God has allowed humankind to evolve according to a 7,000-year Master Plan. In all likelihood this **Master Plan** is mirrored in the creation week. If this interpretation is right, we haven't reached year 6,000 AM yet, otherwise we would now be living during the millennial rest, which is not the case.. In the following pages I am going to associate a 'date' to each important event of the Bible, this will bring the discovery of some stunning patterns never exposed until now.

Creation week	Day 1	=	2,000 years	No Torah	<b>Talmudic Tradition</b>  The Jews abandoned this view and failed to recognize Yeshua as the Messiah they were expecting
	Day 2				
	Day 3	=	2,000 years	Torah	
	Day 4				
	Day 5	=	2,000 years	Mes-sianic	
	Day 6				
	Day 7	=	1,000 years	Millennial rest	

### The AM mode of dating

This chronology uses the AM mode of dating instead of our more familiar Gregorian calendar. In the **AM** mode (**Anno Mundi**) year '0' coincides with the creation of the world and each new year's day occurs around the time of the spring equinox. (See Ex 12:1-3).

Using Abraham year of birth '2008 AM' (see Appendix C on page 222) as a starting point we can figure out the date of each event displayed on the left side of the next figure. This is done by going backward or forward a specific number of years (obtained from the Bible) from a known date (2008 AM). This process consolidates a new date at each step.



This method was used to revisit every figure previously displayed in this work. As expected, this unlocked the date of every event of the Bible. See Appendix E on page 245)



## → The timeline of Joseph

For an easier understanding follow the path in the numerical order. 1,2,3,..., 25 ★

Stepping stones path ★	Operation	Years	Event	Reference
<b>1</b>		<b>2008 AM</b>	Abram born	Appendix A
3	2108 - 90	<b>2018 AM</b>	Sarah born	Gen 17:17
4	2008 + 85	<b>2093 AM</b>	Covenant between the parts	See page 79
2	2008 + 100	<b>2108 AM</b>	Isaac born	Gen 17:17
6	2018 + 127	<b>2145 AM</b>	Saraï dies	Gen 23:1
7	2108 + 40	<b>2148 AM</b>	Isaac marries	Gen 25:20
8	2108 + 60	<b>2168 AM</b>	Jacob/Esau born	Gen 25:26
9	2008 + 175	<b>2183 AM</b>	Abraham dies	Gen 25:7
21	2265 - 20	<b>2245 AM</b>	Jacob hired by Laban	Gen 31:41
22	2245 + 7	<b>2252 AM</b>	Jacob marries	Gen 29:20
23	2252 + 1	<b>2253 AM</b>	Reuben born	Gen 29:31-32
16	2288 - 30	<b>2258 AM</b>	Joseph born	Gen 41:46
19	2258 + 1	<b>2259 AM</b>	Jacob completes 14 years of work for Laban	Gen 30:26
20	2259 + 6	<b>2265 AM</b>	Jacob leaves Laban	Gen 31:41
<b>24</b>		<b>2266 AM</b>	Benjamin born	Next pages
17	2258 + 17	<b>2275 AM</b>	Joseph in Egypt	Gen 37:2
15	2288 - 2	<b>2286 AM</b>	Joseph helps the baker	Gen 41:1
14	2108 + 180 2289 - 1	<b>2288 AM</b>	Isaac dies/ Joseph meets Pharaoh	Gen 35:28 Gen 41:28
13	2296 - 7	<b>2289 AM</b>	Start of 7 years of plenty	Gen 41:53
12	2298 - 2	<b>2296 AM</b>	Start of 7 years of famine	Gen 45:6
11	2168 + 130 2315 - 17	<b>2298 AM</b>	Jacob meets Pharaoh	Gen 49:9 Gen 47:28
10	2168 + 147	<b>2315 AM</b>	Jacob dies	Gen 47:28
18	2258 + 110	<b>2368 AM</b>	Joseph dies	Gen 50:26
<b>25</b>	2523 + 40 – 123	<b>2440 AM</b>	Aaron born	Num 33:38
5	2093 + 430	<b>2523 AM</b>	Exodus	Ex 12:40

There is nothing in the Bible to pinpoint the exact date of the following four events:

Benjamin born  
Joseph in jail  
Manasseh birth  
Ephraim birth

Benjamin was born some years after Jacob left Laban in 2265 AM and before Joseph was sold and sent to Egypt in 2275 AM.

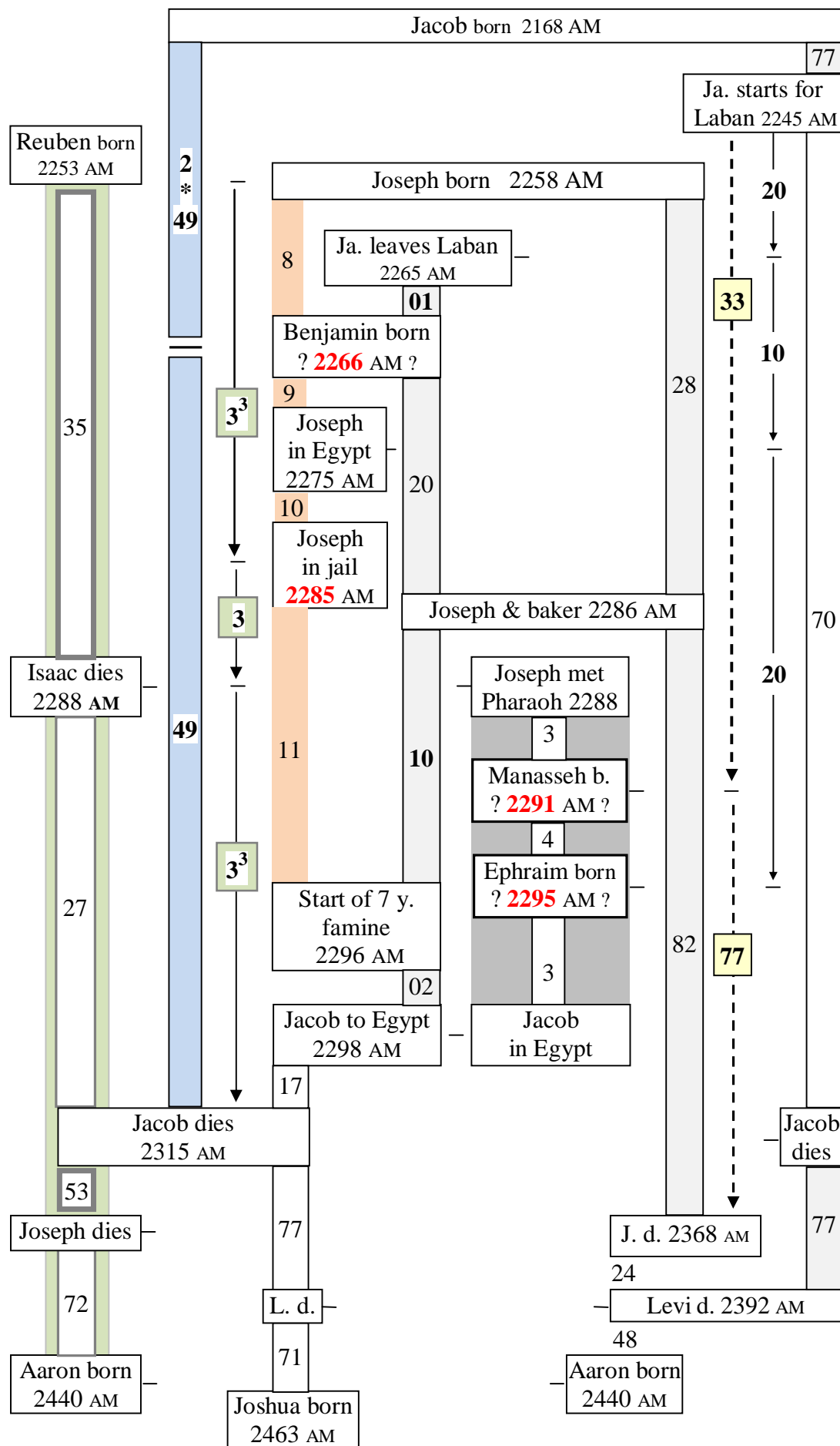
(See Gen 34-35)

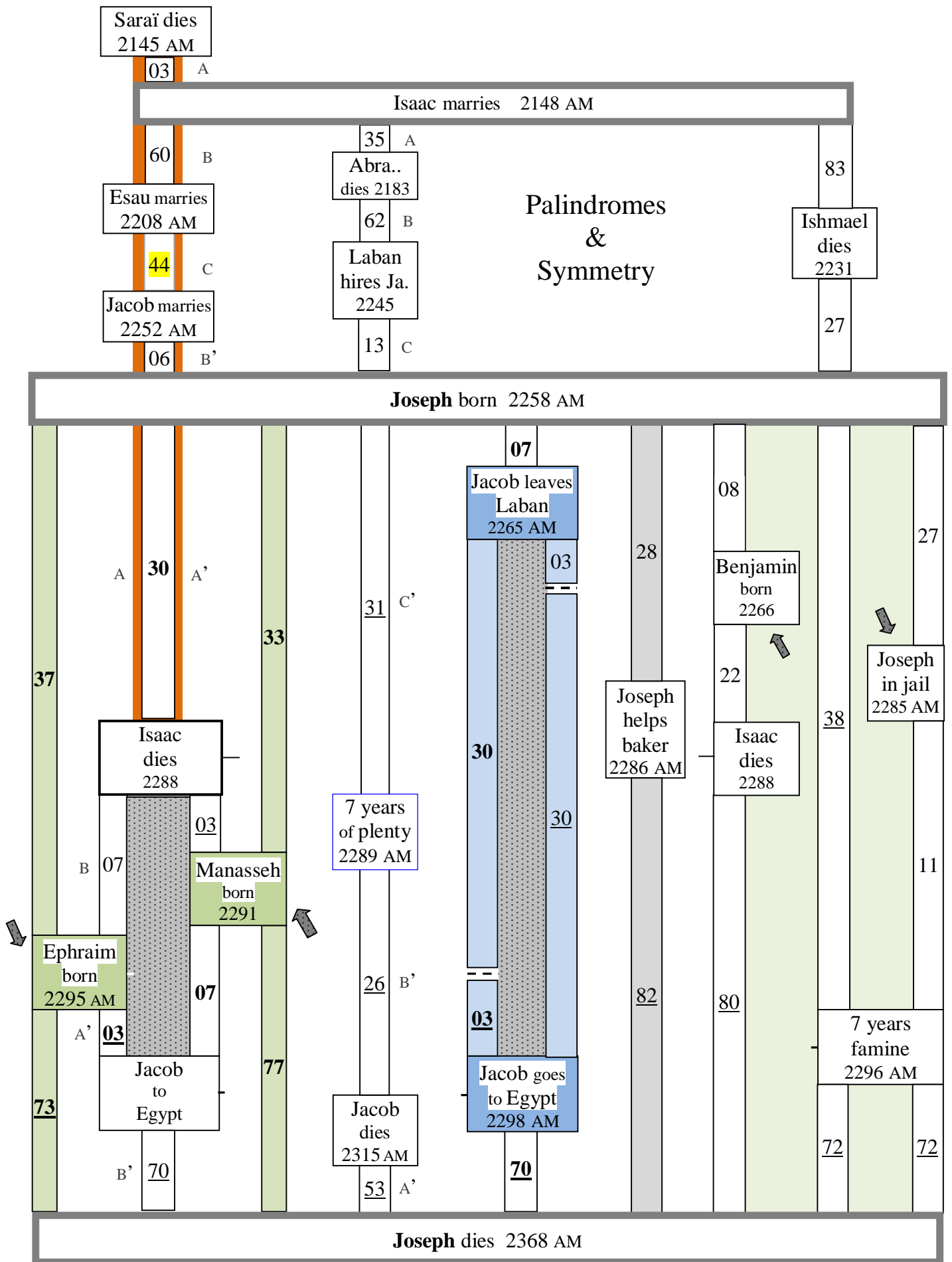
In Gen 39 we learn that Joseph became the intendant of Potiphar in Egypt. No doubt it took many years before Potiphar would entrust everything he owned in the hands of Joseph. Therefore we can rightly deduce that Joseph was sent to prison (by Potiphar) at least several years after his arrival in Egypt.

From Gen 41:50 we learn that Manasseh and Ephraim were born during the 7 years of plenty.

In the following pages we will see why, in all likelihood, these 4 events can be connected to the following dates

Benjamin b. **2266** AM  
Joseph in jail **2285** AM  
Manasseh b. **2291** AM  
Ephraim b. **2295** AM





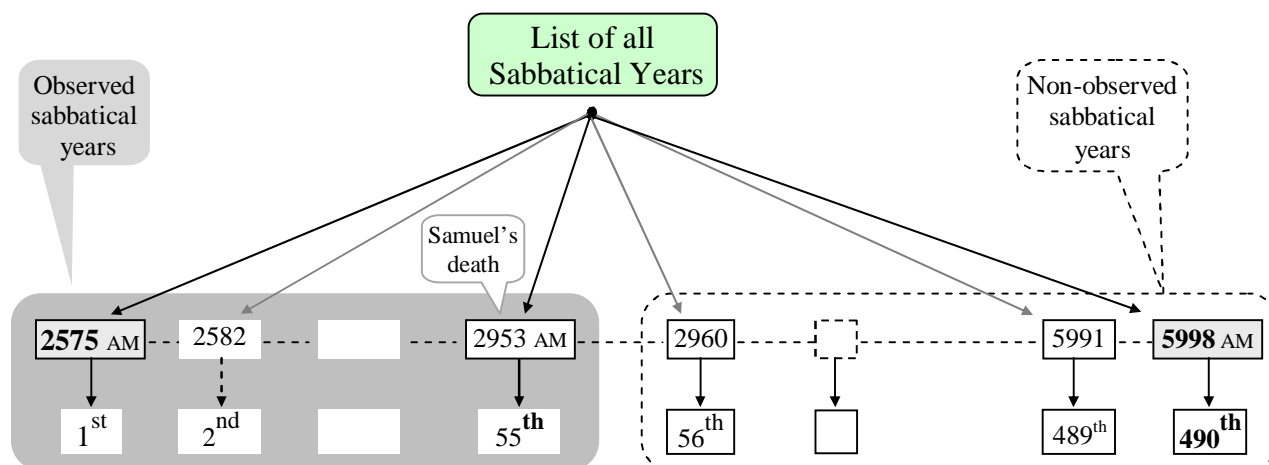
## → Was first year of Yeshua's ministry (3989 AM) a jubilee year?

To answer this question we first need to examine how the sabbatical cycle is integrated in the chronology.

After the Israelites came to the Promised Land (2563 AM) they went to war against all the kings of the land to conquer their territories. It took six years (see Land divided on page 12) before Joshua could divide the land between the tribes. This was done in year 2569 AM (2563 + 6) and in that year the Israelites started farming their new land. As we should know, the primary benefit of the sabbatical cycle<sup>87</sup> was to allow the land to rest for one year in every 7 years, therefore it is only logical to have the first sabbatical cycle to coincide with the time that the land was exploited for the first time (2569 AM) by the Israelites.

'Conquest of the land' under the command of Joshua						First sabbatical cycle						
						Land divided						First sabbatical year
2563 AM	2564	2565	2566	2567	2568	2569 AM	2570 AM	2571 AM	2572 AM	2573 AM	2574 AM	2575 AM
Promised land						1 <sup>st</sup> year	2 <sup>nd</sup>	3 <sup>rd</sup>	4 <sup>th</sup>	5 <sup>th</sup>	6 <sup>th</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup>

So the first sabbatical year was 2575 AM and up to the time of Daniel's death a new one was observed every 7 years. Having God's 7,000 years Master Plan in mind, it is interesting to note that if we count the number of sabbatical cycles that was originally intended, that is to say if they hadn't been interrupted at Daniel's death in 2953 AM, we obtain a total of exactly 490 (or 7 \* 70) sabbatical years before the start of the 7<sup>th</sup> millennium.



At the time they started counting for the first sabbatical cycle the Israelites also began counting for the occurrence of a jubilee year<sup>88</sup>.

<sup>87</sup> Ex 23:10-11 "Six years you shall sow your land and gather in its produce, 11 but the seventh year you shall let it rest NKJV

<sup>88</sup> This is the most logical time to start counting the Jubilee years. Both concepts are closely related.

## The JUBILEE

Lev 25:8-10 And you shall count seven Sabbaths of years for yourself, seven times seven years; and the time of the seven Sabbaths of years shall be to you forty-nine years. Then you shall cause the trumpet of the Jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement you shall make the trumpet to sound throughout all your land. And you shall consecrate the fiftieth year,

We have already seen that there are 7 years in a sabbatical cycle. (a sabbath of years)

The 7<sup>th</sup> year of the sabbatical cycle is called a sabbatical year.

1	2569	S	1	2569 .. 2575	J
2	2570	A	2	2576 .. 2582	U
3	2571	B	3	2583 .. 2589	B
4	2572	B	4	2590 .. 2596	I
5	2573	A	5	2597 .. 2603	L
6	2574	T	6	2604 .. 2610	E
7	2575	H	7	2611 .. 2617	E
		of			C
		Y			C
		E			L
		A			E
		R			S
		S			

Layout of the very first jubilee cycle											
Sab. Cy.. #1	Sab. Cy.. #2		Sab. Cy.. #3		Sab. Cy.. #4		Sab. Cy.. #5		Sab. Cy.. #6		Sab. Cy.. #7
Y1 2569 AM	Y8	2576	Y15	2583	Y22	2590	Y29	2597	Y36	2604	Y43 2611
Y2 2570	Y9	2577	Y16	2584	Y23	2591	Y30	2598	Y37	2605	Y44 2612
Y3 2571	Y10	2578	Y17	2585	Y24	2592	Y31	2599	Y38	2606	Y45 2613
Y4 2572	Y11	2579	Y18	2586	Y25	2593	Y32	2600	Y39	2607	Y46 2614
Y5 2573	Y12	2580	Y19	2587	Y26	2594	Y33	2601	Y40	2608	Y47 2615
Y6 2574	Y13	2581	Y20	2588	Y27	2595	Y34	2602	Y41	2609	Y48 2616
Y7 2575	Y14	2582	Y21	2589	Y28	2596	Y35	2603	Y42	2610	<b>Y49 2617</b>

When do we start the Jubilee year?

On the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month of the 49<sup>th</sup> year of the Jubilee cycle (Lev 25:8-10), the jubilee year would be consecrated. It means that the Jubilee year doesn't start at the very beginning of the 49<sup>th</sup> years of the Jubilee cycle. The 'jubilee year' starts only when the 7<sup>th</sup> month of the 49<sup>th</sup> year of the jubilee cycle is reached and ended on the 7<sup>th</sup> month of the next year (which is part of the next jubilee cycle).

First Jubilee							Second Jubilee					Third Jubilee			
2569	2570	2571	-	2615	2616	<b>2617</b>	<b>2618</b>	2619	-	2665	2666	2667	2668	-	
1	2	3	-	47	48	49	1	2	-	48	49	1	2	-	

The jubilee year starts on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month of the 49<sup>th</sup> year

**Ju**  
Y. 50

and ends in the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month of the 1<sup>st</sup> year

**Ju**  
Y. 50

These overlapping 50<sup>th</sup> years are the consecrated years

--- 69 <sup>th</sup> Ju.			70 <sup>th</sup> Jubilee						7 <sup>th</sup> Millen -nium
-	5948	5949	5950	5951	-	5997	5998	5999	
-	48	49	1	2	-	48	49		
		Ju Y. 50						Ju Y. 50	

The Jubilee year is also known as the **YOVEL** year. The name comes from the fact that on Yom Kippur of the fiftieth year, a yovel (ram's horn) is blown throughout the land to dedica-  
this new jubilee year.



List of the 70 **J**ubilee years that will occur up to the Day of the Lord

<b>Ju 1</b> 2617-2618	Ju 15 3303-3304	<b>Ju 29</b> 3989-3990	Ju 43 4675-4676	Ju 57 5361-5362
Ju 2 2666-2667	Ju 16 3352-3353	Ju 30 4038-4039	Ju 44 4724-4725	Ju 58 5410-5411
Ju 3 2715-2716	Ju 17 3401-3402	Ju 31 4087-4088	Ju 45 4773-4774	Ju 59 5459-5460
Ju 4 2764-2765	Ju 18 3450-3451	Ju 32 4136-4137	Ju 46 4822-4823	Ju 60 5508-5509
Ju 5 2813-2814	Ju 19 3499-3500	Ju 33 4185-4186	Ju 47 4871-4872	Ju 61 5557-5558
Ju 6 2862-2863	Ju 20 3548-3549	Ju 34 4234-4235	Ju 48 4920-4921	Ju 62 5606-5607
Ju 7 2911-2912	Ju 21 3597-3598	Ju 35 4283-4284	Ju 49 4969-4970	Ju 63 5655-5656
Ju 8 2960-2961	Ju 22 3646-3647	Ju 36 4332-4333	Ju 50 5018-5019	Ju 64 5704-5705
Ju 9 3009-3010	Ju 23 3695-3696	Ju 37 4381-4382	Ju 51 5067-5068	Ju 65 5753-5754
Ju 10 3058-3059	Ju 24 3744-3745	Ju 38 4430-4431	Ju 52 5116-5117	Ju 66 5802-5803
Ju 11 3107-3108	Ju 25 3793-3794	Ju 39 4479-4480	Ju 53 5165-5166	Ju 67 5851-5852
Ju 12 3156-3157	Ju 26 3842-3843	Ju 40 4528-4529	Ju 54 5214-5215	Ju 68 5900-5901
Ju 13 3205-3206	Ju 27 3891-3892	Ju 41 4577-4578	Ju 55 5263-5264	Ju 69 5949-5950
Ju 14 3254-3255	Ju 28 3940-3941	Ju 42 4626-4627	Ju 56 5312-5313	<b>Ju 70</b> 5998-5999

NOTICE: Yeshua died in 3993 AM at age 33 (born in 3960 AM), therefore he was 29 years old when he announced the 29<sup>th</sup> jubilee in the 7<sup>th</sup> month of 3989 AM. See next few pages for a convincing proof that Yeshua's ministry lasted 4 years.

## → Did Yeshua's ministry last 4 years?

In the absence of any explicit Bible's references to confirm a 4-year ministry we could try to build a limited timeline that would include each action performed by Yeshua and his apostles and see how things add up. However, it is quite possible that this information has already been supplied but in a symbolic way. Here are **6 points** directly and indirectly related to Yeshua in which the number '4' is linked to a notion of 'duration'.

### 1<sup>st</sup> clue 4 days in the Temple

At age 12 Yeshua spent 4 days in the Temple:

- Luke 2:44 Thinking he was in their company, they traveled on for a day.
- Luke 2:46 After three days they found him in the temple courts

The 4 days in the Temple could mirror a future 4-year ministry.

### 2<sup>nd</sup> clue wait four years for the fruit

- Luke 13:6-9 "A man had a fig tree, planted in his vineyard, and he went to look for fruit on it, but did not find any. So he said to the man who took care of the vineyard, **'For three years** now I've been coming to look for fruit on this fig tree and haven't found any. Cut it down! Why should it use up the soil?' "'Sir,' the man replied, 'leave it alone **for one more year**, and I'll dig around it and fertilize it. If it bears fruit next year, fine! If not, then cut it down.'"

The man who took care of the vineyard was allowed a total of 4 years. Wasn't Yeshua taking care of Israel during his ministry? Could he have been given a fourth year too?

### 3<sup>rd</sup> clue Passover lamb chosen 4 days before

Yeshua's crucifixion can be equated to the killing of the Passover lamb.

Yeshua was described as a lamb:

- John 1:29 The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! NKJV
- Isa 53:7 He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, And as a sheep before its shearers is silent, So He opened not His mouth. NKJV

The Passover lamb had to be without a fault:

- Ex 12:5 Your lamb shall be without blemish NKJV

Yeshua was also without a fault:

- Luke 23:4 So Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, "I find no fault in this Man." NKJV



- 1 Peter 1:19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. NKJV
- 2 Cor 5:21 For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, NKJV
- John 8:46 Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe Me? NKJV

The Passover lamb was **chosen** 4 days before being killed:

- Ex 12:3 'On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb,
- Ex 12:6 Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. NKJV

### **Could a four-year ministry parallel the last four days of the Passover lamb?**

If Yeshua's ministry lasted four years, it would perfectly match the four days during which the blemishless lamb had been known and expressly kept to become the Passover lamb.

4<sup>th</sup> clue

Timing of the of the jubilee year

At the beginning of his ministry, Yeshua

- was baptized
- spent 40 days in the desert
- spent some time teaching in the various synagogues around.

And then Yeshua announced the jubilee:

- Luke 4:18-21 "The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners and recovery of sight for the blind, to release the oppressed, to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor." Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant and sat down. The eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fastened on him, and he began by saying to them, "**Today** this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

The text that Yeshua read in the synagogue was a description of **a jubilee year** and at the end of his reading, he told everybody **that what he had just read was happening on that very day**. We even know the date of that day:

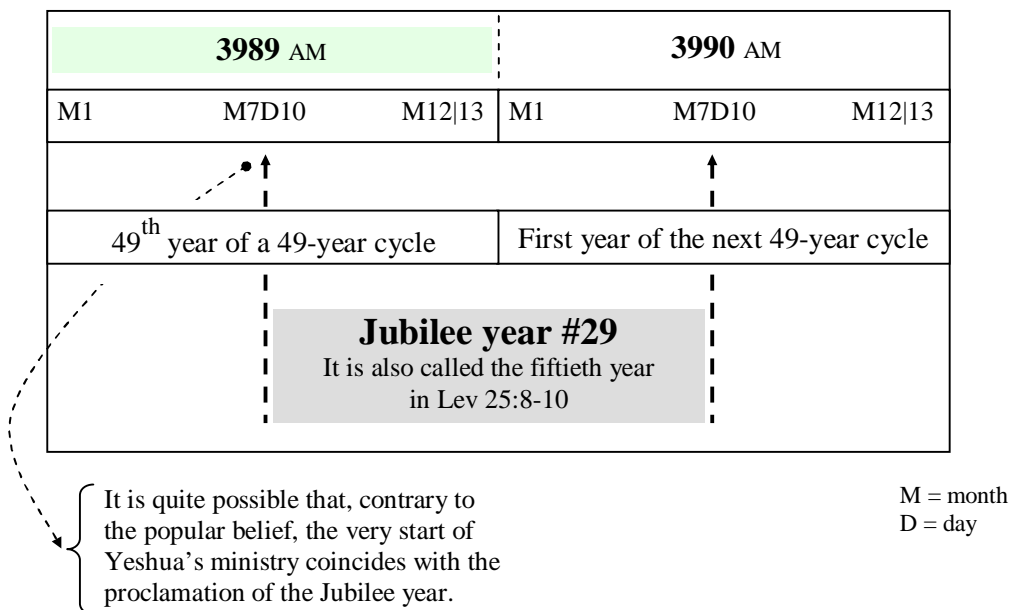
- Lev 25:9-10 Then have the trumpet sounded everywhere on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement sound the trumpet throughout your land. Consecrate the fiftieth year and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants.

At no other time would it have been more appropriate to announce a jubilee than at the start of a ministry that would bring the same kind of relief as was expected during a jubilee year. See the following report that was transmitted to John the Baptist later on:

- Matt 11:4-6 Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and tell John the things which you hear and see: The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them. NKJV

According to the timeline given in Appendix E on page 245, Yeshua died in 3993 AM. If the ministry lasted four years, as we are trying to demonstrate, it had to start at 3989 AM. Was 3989 AM a jubilee year? Absolutely. See list of jubilee years on page 141.

There was a jubilee year starting in the 7<sup>th</sup> month of 3989 AM.



We saw earlier that a jubilee starts in the 7<sup>th</sup> month of the 7<sup>th</sup> year of the 7<sup>th</sup> sabbatical cycle and terminates in the 7<sup>th</sup> month of the first year of the next cycle. (See page 141)

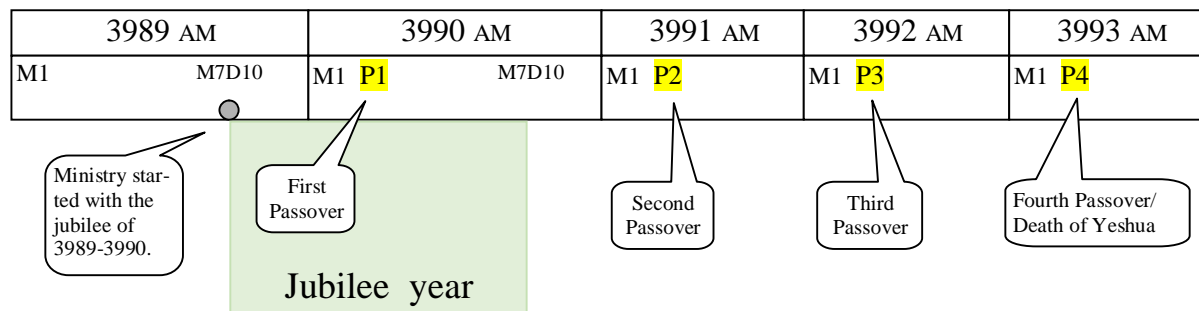
**5<sup>th</sup> clue** Four months before the harvest

- John 4:35 Do you not say, '**Four months more and then the harvest**'? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! **They are ripe for harvest.**

A careful review of John indicates that the timing of John 4:35 could be a few weeks after the first Passover of Yeshua's ministry which was held in the first month (M1) of **3990** AM:

- John 2:13 When it was almost time for the Jewish Passover, Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

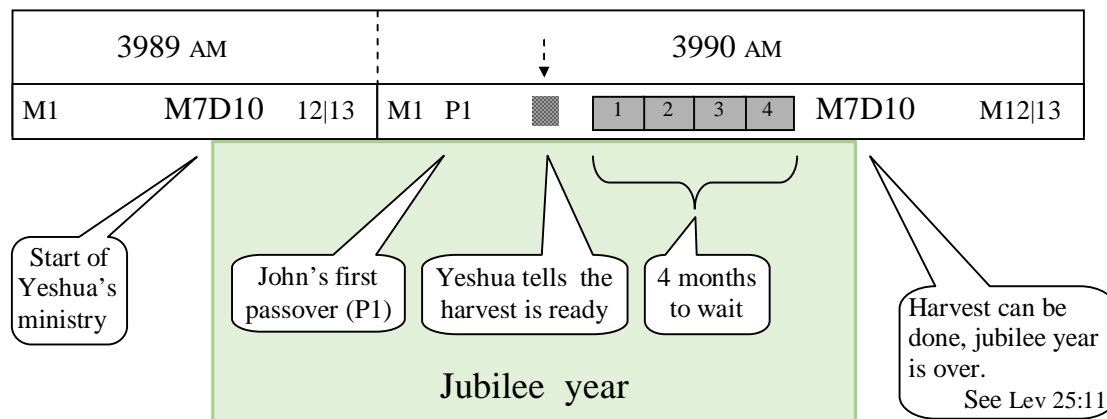
There were four Passovers (**P1, P2, P3, P4**) during Yeshua's ministry (if it lasted 4 years as assumed by the author).



In John 4:35-38 Yeshua is telling his disciples that the fields are ready to be harvested (spring harvest) but people say “**four months more and then the harvest**”.

Why would the people wait 4 months if those fields were ready to be harvested? Why would it be a saying? Four months after the spring brings us into the fall, the fact that it was a saying could only mean that those circumstances had been encountered in the past and they would happen again in the future.

There is only one possible explanation here. At the time Yeshua was talking, during the spring of 3990 AM, there was still 4 months to wait for the end of the current jubilee year and this is why the people were not harvesting even though the crop was ready. (It would have been unlawful to do so.)



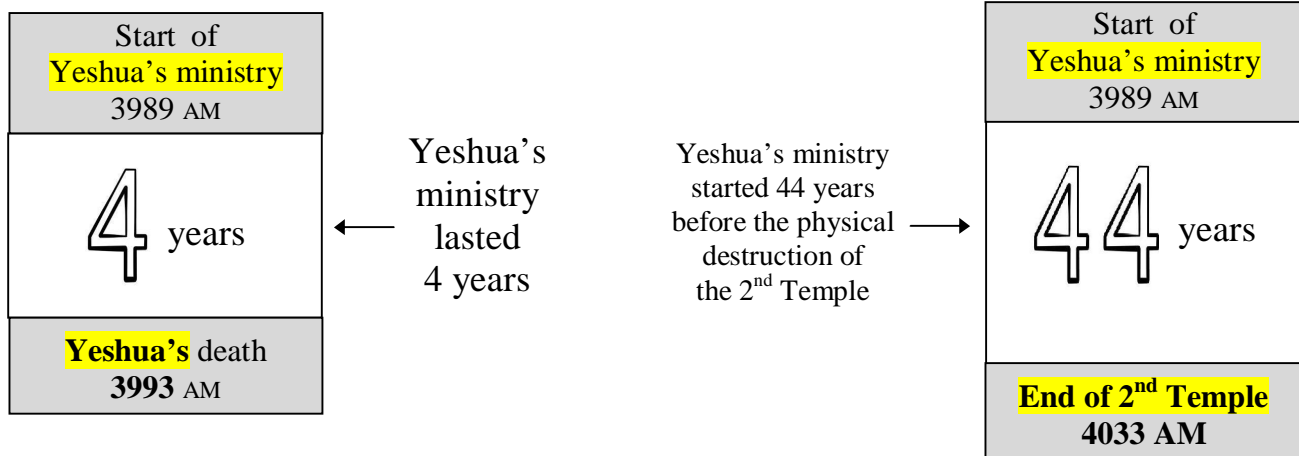
**6<sup>th</sup> clue** Queen Esther wait four days before going to the king uninvited

There are strong similarities between Yeshua's ministry and what can be seen to some extent as Queen Esther's 4-day plan.

Here I specifically point to the 4-day period during which Queen Ester held a three days' fast with all the Jews of Susa and then presented herself, uninvited, to the King and ended-up (on the fourth day during her second banquet) pleading for her own safety. Note that by imploring the king to save the only life he cared for, the life of his queen, Esther brilliantly fought for the fate of all the Jews.

<p>Queen Esther</p> <p>4-day ministry</p>	<p>Est 4:16 Go, gather all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast for me; neither eat nor drink for <b>three days</b>, night or day.</p>
	<p>Est 5:2 So it was, when the king saw Queen Esther standing in the court, that she found favor in his sight, and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand.</p>
	<p>Est 5:8 then let the king and Haman come to the banquet which I will prepare for them, and <b>tomorrow</b> I will do as the king has said."</p>
	<p>Est 7:2 And on the second day, at the banquet of wine, the king again said to Esther, "What is your petition, Queen Esther?"</p>
	<p>Est 7:3 O king, and if it pleases the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.</p>

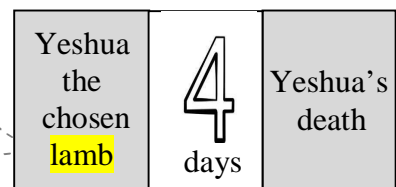
## Can there be any doubts left?



	Year	Yeshua’s ministry started in the 7 <sup>th</sup> month of 3389 AM and ended in the 1 <sup>st</sup> month of 3993 AM. The ministry lasted exactly 44 months.				# of months	Total # of months
MINISTRY	3989 AM	M1-	M2-	M3-	M4-	6	44 Months
		M5-	M6-	M7-Thisri	M8-Mach..		
		M9-Kislev	M10-Tevet	M11-Shevat	M12-Adar I		
		M13-Adar2					
	3990 AM	M1-Nissan	M2-Lyar	M3-Sivan	M4-Tammuz	12	
		M5-Mena	M6-Elul	M7-Thisri	M8-Mach..		
		M9-Kislev	M10-Tevet	M11-Shevat	M12-Adar I		
	3991 AM	M1-Nissan	M2-Lyar	M3-Sivan	M4-Tammuz	13	
		M5-Mena	M6-Elul	M7-Thisri	M8-Mach..		
		M9-Kislev	M10-Tevet	M11-Shevat	M12-Adar I		
		M13-Adar2					
	3992 AM	M1-Nissan	M2-Lyar	M3-Sivan	M4-Tammuz	12	
		M5-Mena	M6-Elul	M7-Thisri	M8-Mach..		
		M9-Kislev	M10-Tevet	M11-Shevat	M12-Adar I		
	3993 AM	M1-Nissan				1	



Ex 12:3 on the tenth day of this month each man is to take a lamb for his family





God sent Jonah to Nineveh (Jo 1:2) to proclaim that the city would be overturned in **40 days**. The people repented and the city was saved. Yeshua was sent to Jerusalem to proclaim the kingdom of God, nobody repented and they killed Him. The city was destroyed **40 years** later. If only the people had remembered the message of Jonah they could have saved Jerusalem. **Matt 12:39 "A wicked and adulterous generation asks for a miraculous sign! But none will be given it except the sign of the prophet Jonah"**

Ref Jerren Lewis

"Evidence, Jesus is the Messiah"

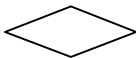
(Neh 12:31-39) At the dedication of the wall, two choirs of people walk the top of the wall in opposite directions and meet again.

Jerusalem's wall symbolically divided in **two**

Neh 12:43 And on that day .... The **sound of rejoicing** in Jerusalem could be heard far away.

### Opposition to the wall's repairs

Neh 6:9 They were all trying to frighten us, thinking, "Their hands will get too weak for the work, and it will not be completed."



### Opposition to the son's work

Mark 12:10 "The stone the builders rejected has become the capstone;

Matt 27:54 When the centurion and those with him who were guarding Jesus saw the earthquake and all that had happened, **they were terrified,**

Temple's **veil** is divided in **two**

Mark 15:38 The curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom.

Ab. circumci..  
2107 AM

3+73

Abraham dies  
2183 AM

$37+3$   
 $\sum_{i=1} i \text{ y.}$

Const..  
of 1<sup>st</sup>  
Temple  
3003 AM

540

450

$7+37$   
 $\sum_{i=1} i \text{ y.}$

37+3

Abraham dies  
2183 AM

750

570

David born  
2933 AM

37

David to  
Jerusalem  
2970 AM

370

Israel  
doom  
3303 AM

$7+37$   
 $\sum_{i=1} i \text{ y.}$

Yeshua  
born

730

73

2<sup>nd</sup> Temple  
is destroyed

Return of 42,360 exiles  
3503 AM

40

Nehemiah's wall  
fully repaired  
3543 AM

440

400

Herod renovates the  
2<sup>nd</sup> Temple 3943 AM

17

Yeshua born  
3960 AM

12

Yeshua at 12  
in Temple  
3972 AM

17

John  
2:20

Luc  
3:23

29

Start of Yeshua's ministry  
3989 AM

4  
y.

44

44

Yeshua's dies  
3993 AM

44  
y.

40

2<sup>nd</sup> Temple is destroyed  
4033 AM

## Yeshua's birth

## Did the second Temple lose its “raison d’être” when Yeshua died? Yes

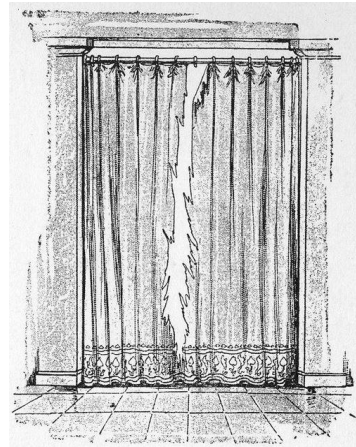
Yeshua associated his death with the end of something.

- John 19:30 Jesus said, "**It is finished.**" With that, he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.
- Matt 27:51 At that moment the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. The earth shook and the rocks split.

**What was finished?** Right after Yeshua’s death comes the tearing of the Temple’s veil. The ‘outer’ veil marked the separation between God and humanity (only priests were allowed inside the Temple). We have here a powerful symbol informing us of a change: There would be no more need for a Temple. Worshipping would be done in spirit without any obligation to bring sacrifices at a special location.

John 4:21 Jesus declared, "Believe me, woman, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem

Contrary to the popular belief, it was not the inner veil but the **outer curtain** of the Temple that was torn in two. Here is why. The soldier standing at the site of the crucifixion (Luke 23:47) witnessed the tearing. (It would have been impossible for him to see the Temple inner curtain from an outside point of view. Also, according to Josephus's work ‘The Jewish war’ the motif on the outer curtain represented a depiction of the Heaven. This last detail has a great importance when associated to the following: At his baptism (beginning of Yeshua’s ministry) the heaven was torn in two (Mark 1:10) and at his death a Temple’s curtain<sup>89</sup> was torn in two (Marc 15:38).



The Jewish Talmud says that 40 years before the Temple was destroyed the gates of the temple opened by themselves, until Rabbi Yohanan B. Zakkai rebuked them (i.e., the gates) saying, "Hekel, Hekel, why do you alarm us? We know that you are destined to be destroyed" (Yoma 39b).

Zech 11:1 Open your doors, O Lebanon, so that fire may devour your cedars!

This happened every day for 40 years

**Josephus** - Moreover, the eastern gate of the inner, [court of the temple,] which was of brass, and vastly heavy, and had been with difficulty shut by twenty men, and rested upon a basis armed with iron, and had bolts fastened very deep into the firm floor, which was there made of one entire stone, was seen to be opened of its own accord about the sixth hour of the night. (Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews*, IV: iv, 3)

Knowing that the tearing of the veil and the opening of the gates symbolize the same fact: the Temple had become **redundant**, we can conclude that the ‘**40 years**’ supplied by the Talmud represents the period between the death of Yeshua and the physical destruction of the second Temple<sup>90</sup>.

<sup>89</sup> We have here a bracket around Yeshua’s ministry but it fully works only if the curtain being torn from top to bottom was the ‘outer’ one, i.e. the one picturing the Heaven. See The heavenly veil torn: Mark’s cosmic "inclusio" by David Ulansey

<sup>90</sup> the second Temple was burned down by the soldiers of Titus, the son of Emperor Vespasian



## → Where does Joshua fit into this chronology?

Acts 13:17-20 The God of the people of Israel **chose our fathers** he made the people prosper during their stay in Egypt, ... he overthrew seven nations in Canaan and gave their land to his people as their inheritance. All this took about 450 years. **"After** this, God gave them judges until the time of Samuel the prophet. NIV

Here we are told that there was a 450 years span (the origin has to be associated with a specific event) when God chose<sup>91</sup> our fathers (plural form). At the end of the 450 years an inheritance of land was received. Note: **the 'Judge's period came after the 450 years.**

We already know that God established a covenant (involving possession of 'land') with our "fathers" Abraham (Gen 12:2), Isaac (Gen 21:12) and Jacob (Gen 28:14). However one of them didn't have to go through a trial with God during his life. Jacob's destiny was settled even before he was born:

- Gen 25:23 ... Two peoples shall be separated from your body; One people [Jacob] shall be stronger than the other [Esau], And the older shall serve the younger." NKJV

Was there an event in the life of Abraham and Isaac during which they could have been chosen together ? Yes and that event has to be **Akedah** (the sacrifice of Isaac) that took place in 2123 AM.

Abraham didn't hesitate:

Gen 22:16-18 and said, "I swear by myself, declares the LORD, that because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your only son, I will surely bless you

The full consent of Isaac was mandatory. Abraham was 115 years old and Isaac could have found an opportunity to run away but he didn't. On the contrary, he walked by himself to the altar:

Gen 22:9 He bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood.

Abraham's  
willingness  
to sacrifice Isaac

Most difficult  
decision of  
their life

Isaac's  
willingness  
to be sacrificed

## What happened in 2573 AM that could logically mark the end of the 450 year period?

The whole Exodus period is under the leadership of two individuals, Moses at the beginning and Joshua at the end. Because Moses was not allowed to enter the Promised Land, God commissioned Joshua to replace him and lead the people in their final journey to their inheritance.

Josh 1:6-7 "Be strong and courageous, because you will lead these people to inherit the land I swore to their forefathers to give them.

After Joshua died the people went to their inheritance.

Judg 2:6 And when Joshua had dismissed the people, the children of Israel went each to his own inheritance to possess the land.

It is therefore quite reasonable to terminate the 450-year period with the **death of Joshua** (the one who brought Israel to its inheritance)

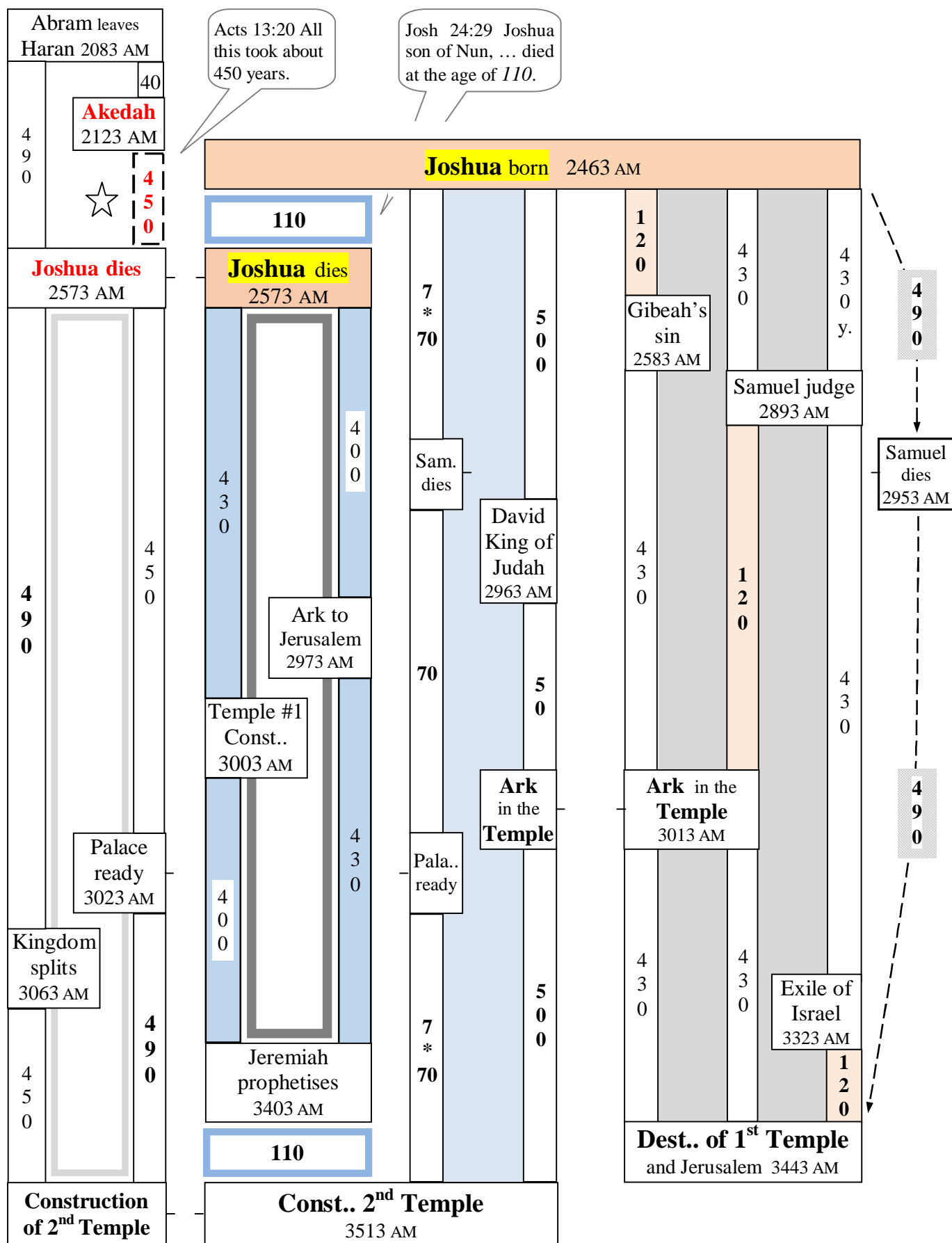
Moses

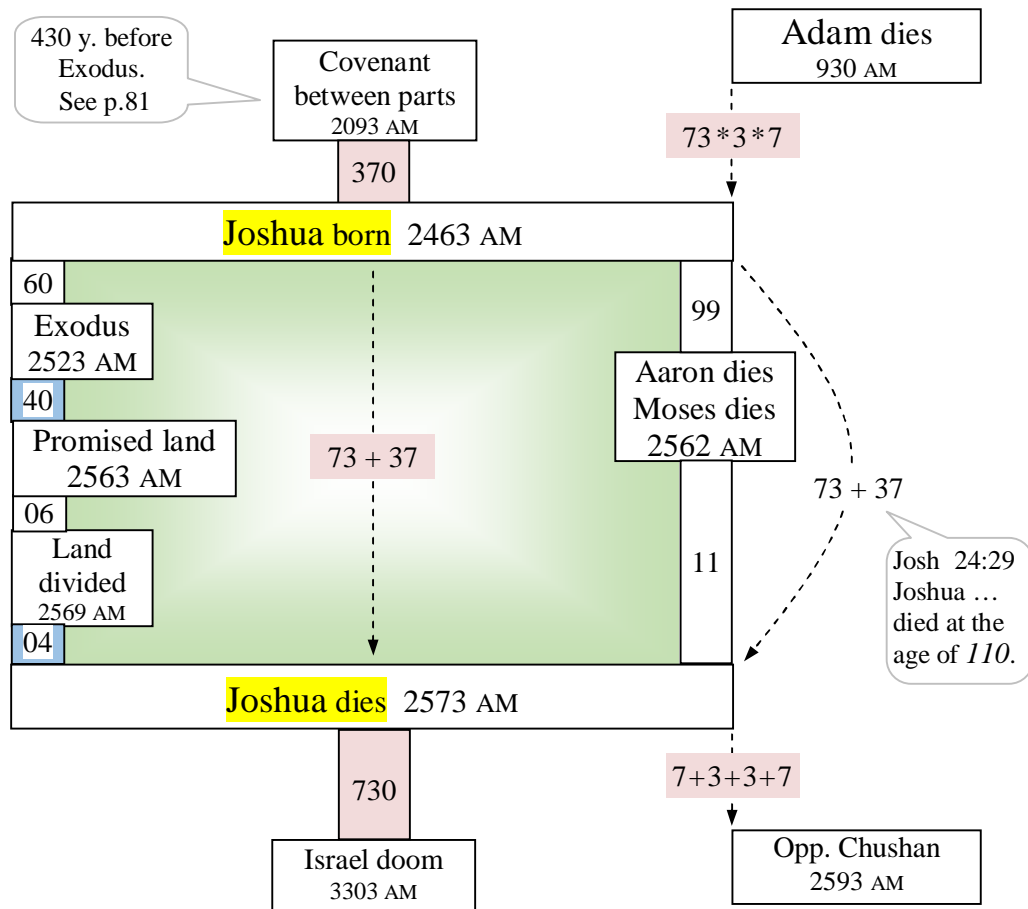
The two  
leaders who  
brought Israel  
to their  
inheritance

Joshua

<sup>91</sup> The expression 'The God of the people of Israel chose our fathers' does convey the idea that the 'choosing' was done following some actions of the 'fathers'. Also, given that Paul used this 'choosing' as the start of the 450 years we can deduce that the fathers' actions were done at the same time.







## → Chronology of 7 oppressions and 10 judges.

The first part of the 'judges' period' includes all the oppressions and the judges from the Chushan oppression up to the end of the Philistine oppression (Samuel started judging right after the End of the philistines' 40 years). This period couldn't have started before the death of Joshua in **2573** AM or ended after the start of Samuel's judgeship (see \*). Therefore, the maximum time span available to fit in all the judges (but Samuel) and all the oppressions, is the 320 years **between 2573 and 2893** AM (see next page).

Before figuring out the chronology of this period we have to find out if the sequence of judges and oppressions could have overlapped somehow. The table on the right shows, in sequence, each judge and each oppressor with the number of years they apparently ruled. If we add all the time periods then the total obtained is **390** years.

Judge's period (sequential layout)				
	Oppression		Judge	
Judge 3:8	Opp. Chushan	8		
Judge 3:11			Ju Othniel	40
Judge 3:14	Opp. Eglon	18		
Judge 3:30			Ju Ehud	80
Judge 4:3	Opp. Jabin	20		
Judge 5:31			Ju Deborah	40
Judge 6:1	Opp. Midian	7		
Judge 8:28			Ju Gideon	40
Judge 9:22	Opp. Abimelech	3		
Judge 10:2			Ju Tola	23
Judge 10:3			Ju Jair	22
Judge 10:8	Opp. Ammon	18		
Judge 12:7			Ju Jephthah	6
Judge 12:9			Ju Ibzan	7
Judge 12:11			Ju Elon	10
Judge 12:14			Ju Abdon	8
Judge 13:1	Opp. Philistines	40		

\* The judge period was before Samuel's time Acts 13:20 "After this, God gave them judges until the time of Samuel the prophet.

See next page why this value is problematic.

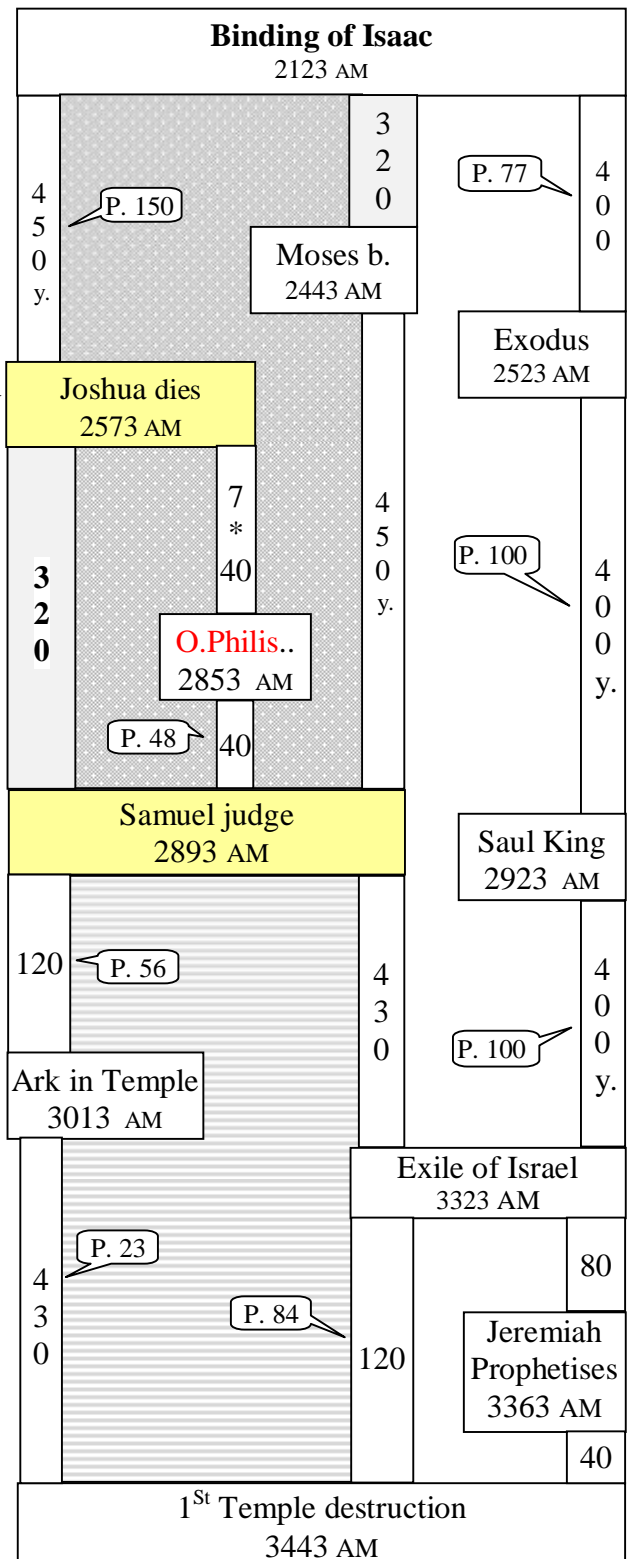
114 + 276

Sequential layout  
Total years = 390

As shown below the  
**7 Oppressions and the 10 Judges**  
 could not have taken place  
 without  
 some overlapping

J U D G E S	Op. Chushan	8	
	Ju. Othniel	40	
	Op. Eglon	18	
	Ju. Ehud	80	
	Op. Jabin	20	
	Ju. Deborah	40	
	Op. Midian	7	
	Ju. Gideon	40	
	Op. Abim..	3	
	Ju. Tola	23	
P E R I O D	Ju. Jair	22	
	Op. Ammon	18	
	Ju. Jephthah	6	
	Ju. Ibzan	7	
	Ju. Elon	10	
	Ju. Abdon	8	
	Op. Philistines	40	

The 390-year period needed to include the time of every judge and every oppression, as shown on the left, is far too large for the 320-year period available on the right.



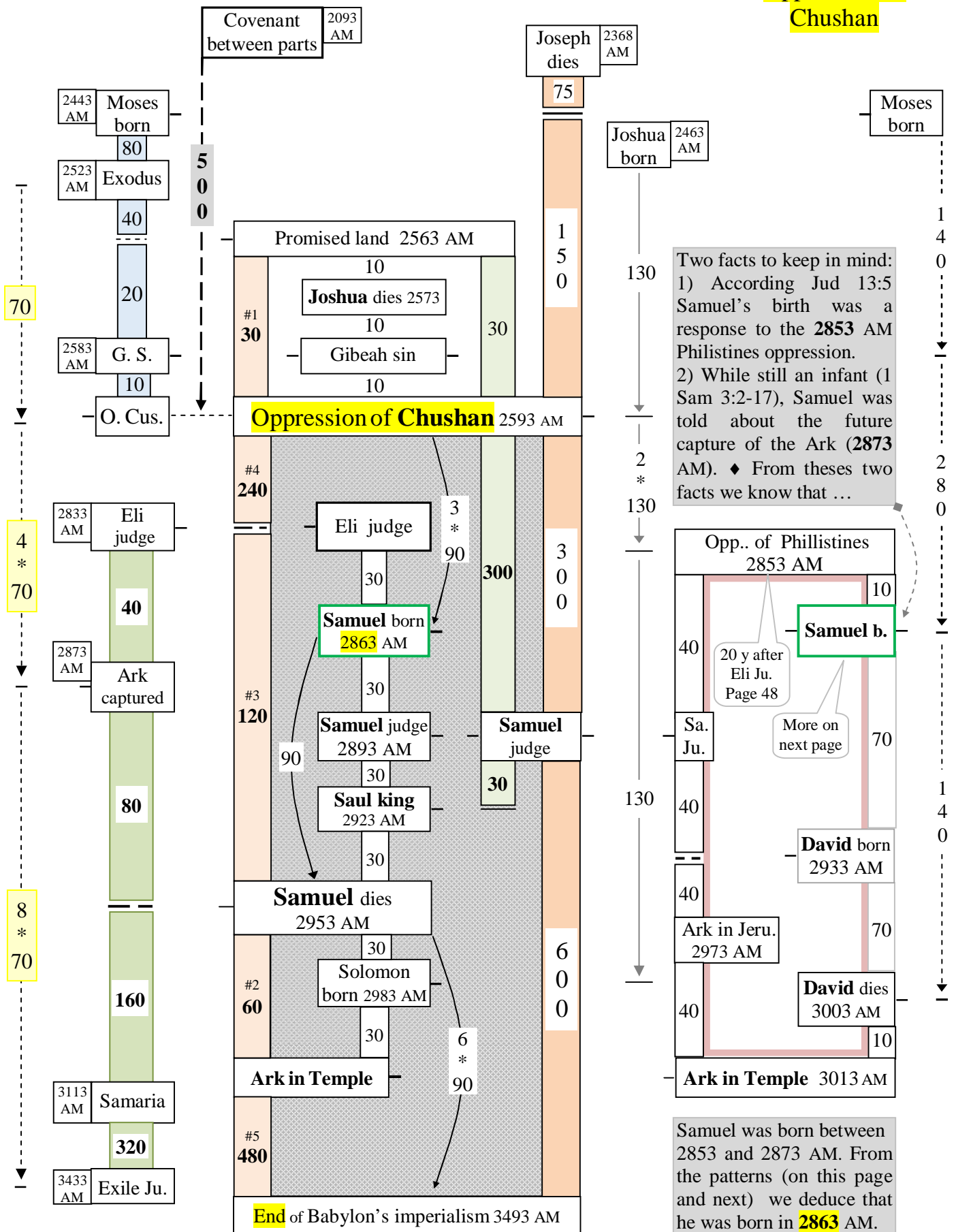
As it is clearly shown in the above figure, even if we start the oppression of Chushan the same year that Joshua died, there wouldn't be enough time to fit all the judges and all the oppressions before the start of Samuel's judgeship.

The **320** years between **Joshua's death** and the start of **Samuel's judgeship** cannot be increased. Therefore **the only way out** is to reduce the 390 year period previously obtained for the judges and oppressions. That can only be done by **overlapping** some periods or reducing the value of others. It may seem an impossible challenge given all the possibilities, but fortunately, as we will see, most of the judges and oppressions clearly didn't overlapped<sup>92</sup>.

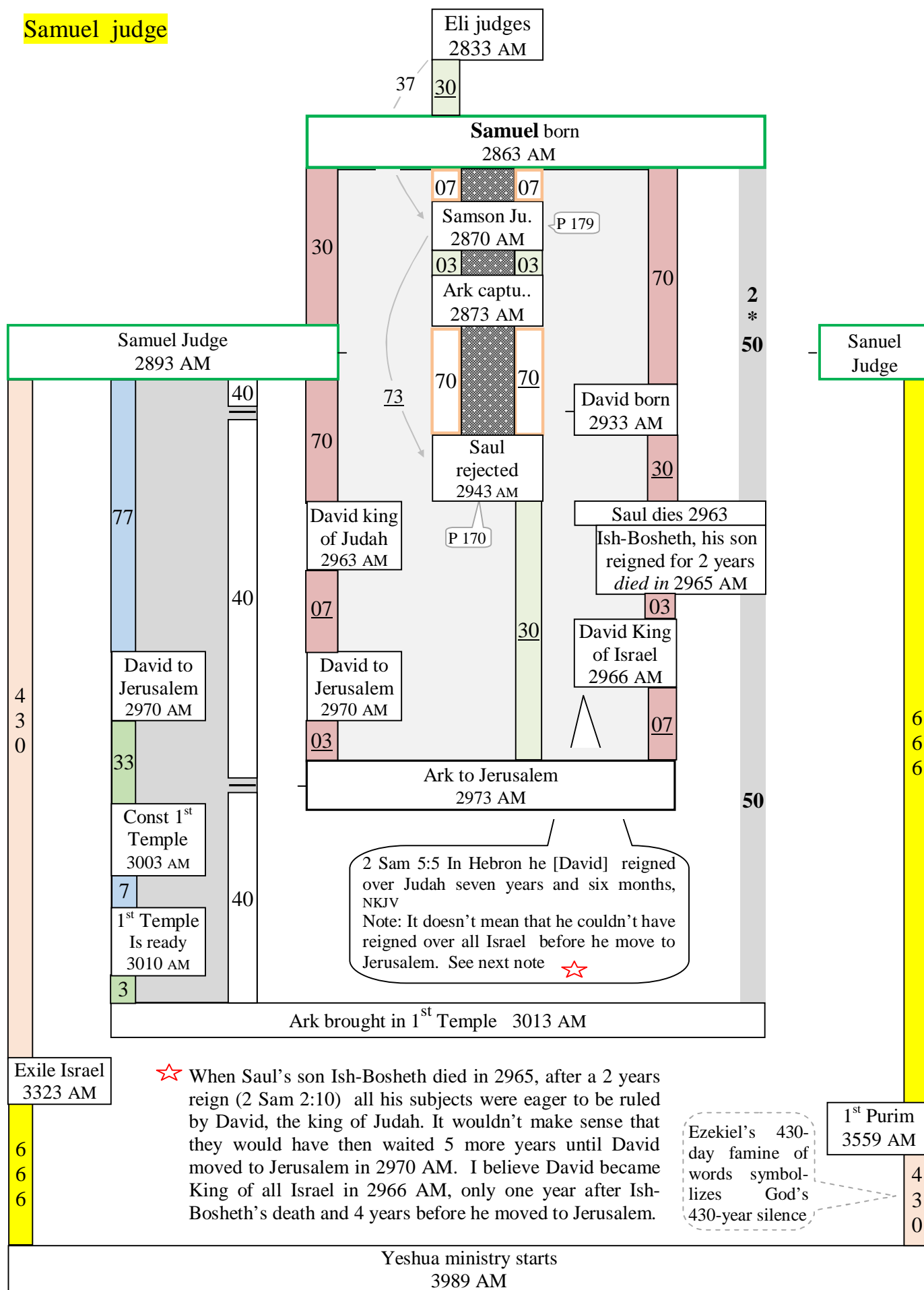
Our first step to resolve this difficult puzzle is to find out when the 'first' oppression 'Chushan' started. The next chart gives us a very strong indication that it was in 2593 AM.

<sup>92</sup> «it is decidedly contrary to the meaning of the book, to represent any two of the judges as ruling in different parts at the same time. At the commencement of each new section, it is always the nation collectively which is spoken of» Ref: John Kitto (1804-1854) *The Pictorial Bible*

## Oppression of Chushan



# Samuel judge



We can fix the date of Jephthah's judgeship.

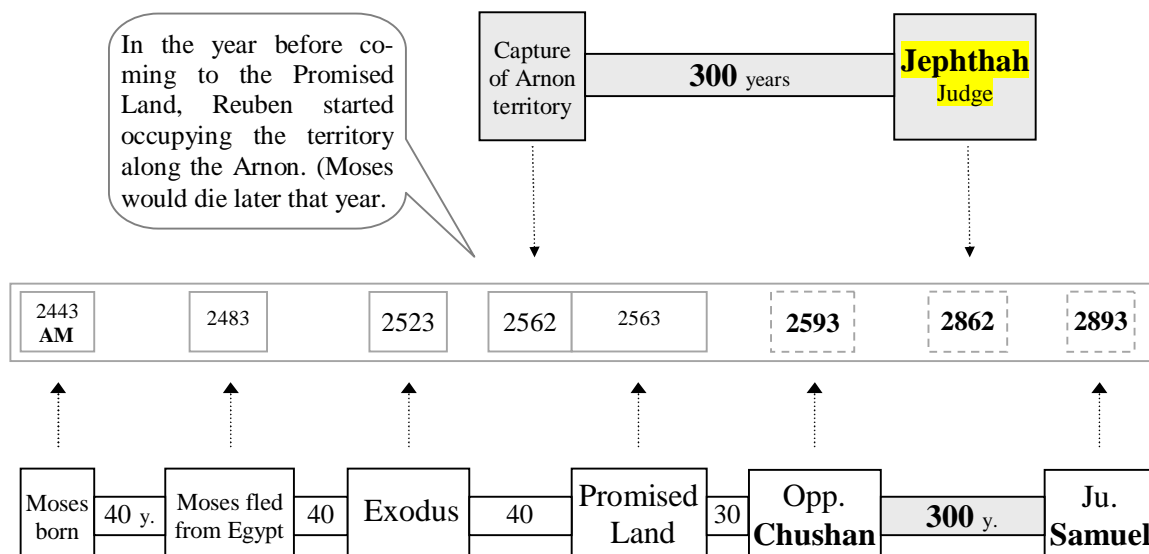
After 18 years of oppression, Ammon claimed a part of Israel's territory pretending that it belonged to the Ammonites. Jephthah, a warrior, answered back that this territory had been under the control of Israel for the last 300 years:

- Judg 11:25-26 For **300 years** Israel occupied Heshbon, Aroer, the surrounding settlements and all the towns along the Arnon. Why didn't you retake them during that time?

If we can find out the origin of these 300 years we will be able to figure out the year that Jephthah became Judge. The Bible tells us that just before the Israelites entered the Promised Land in the first month of 2563 AM (therefore in 2562 AM) the territory around the Arnon was captured and given to the tribe of Reuben:

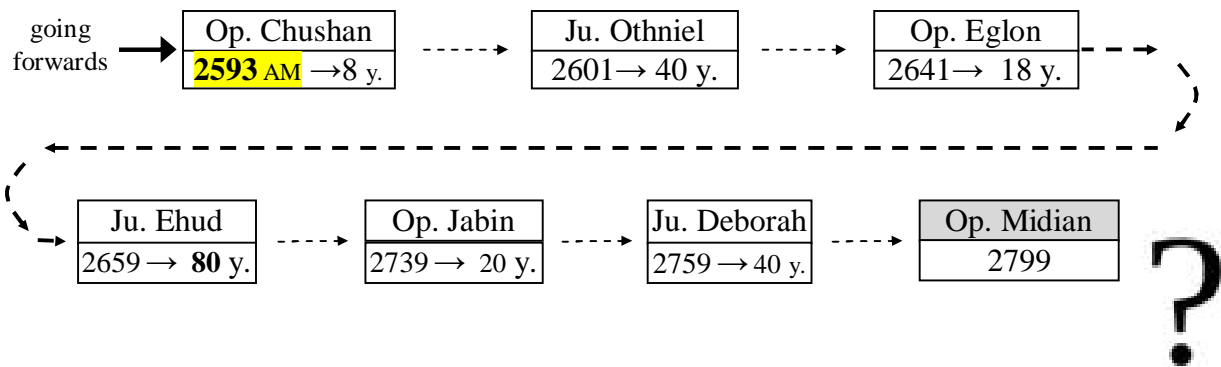
- Num 21:24 Israel, however, put him to the sword and took over his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok,
- Deut 2:36 From Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge, and from the town in the gorge, even as far as Gilead, not one town was too strong for us. The LORD our God gave us all of them.
- Deut 3:16-17 But to the Reubenites and the Gadites I gave the territory extending from Gilead down to the Arnon Gorge (the middle of the gorge being the border) and out to the Jabbok River, which is the border of the Ammonites.

This territory of Reuben's is the same land that would be claimed by Ammon 300 years later, thus making Jephthah's judgeship start in 2862 AM (2562 + 300).



We now have three important dates to help us chart the chronology of the period of Oppressions and Judges. From those dates (2593, 2862, 2893) we are going to move forwards and backwards and lay down as many events as possible.

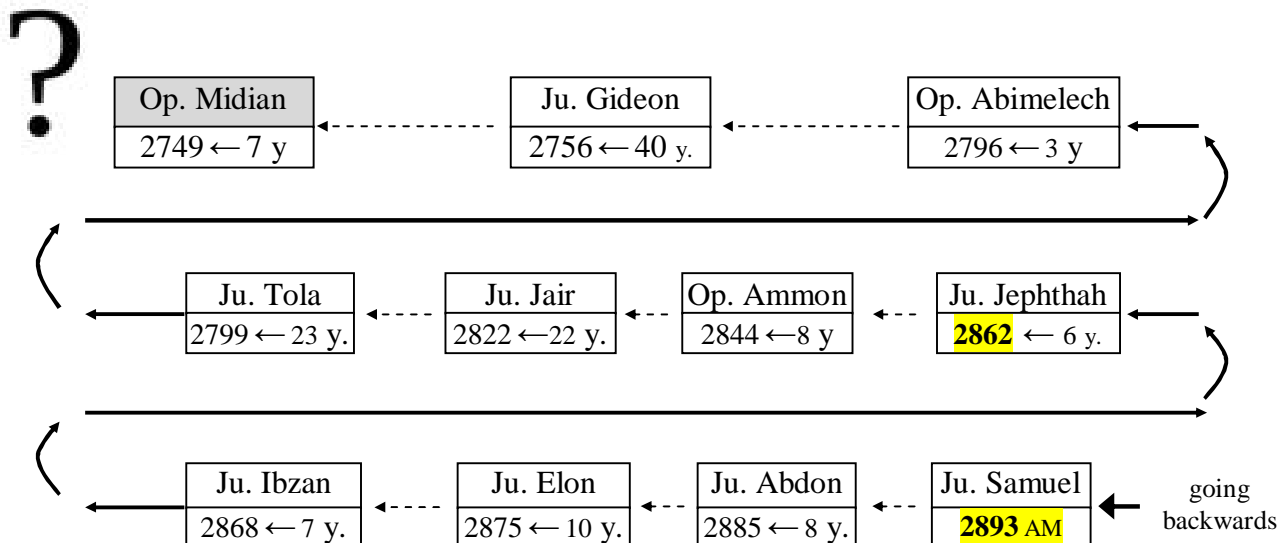
## Judges conflicting chronology



### Problem

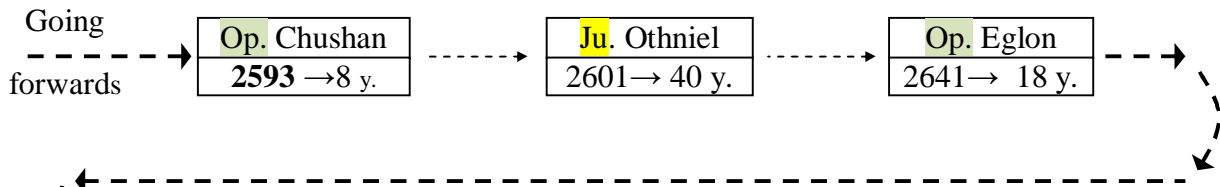
The progression of the sequence of events at the top of this page, which goes forward from the Opp of Chushan, sets the oppression of Midian in 2799 AM

**but then** it creates an obvious conflict with the sequence of events found at the bottom of this page which goes backwards from Samuel and sets the Opp of Midian in 2749 AM





## Judges' **right** chronology



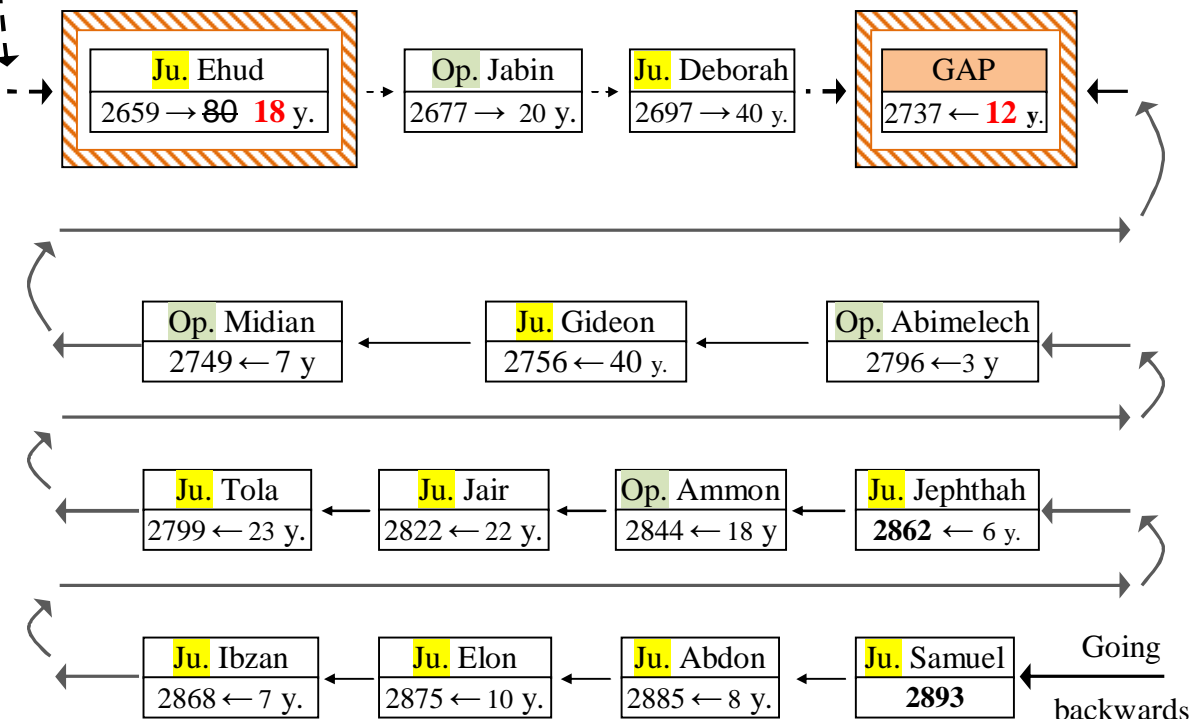
### **Solution** : rejecting the 'very unlikely' 80 years of Ehud

The solution to resolve the conflict between the 'forwards' and the 'backwards' sequence is to recognize that the 80 years of Ehud is highly suspicious and could have been inflated as the result of a scribal error. (Notice that this number, 80, is twice the value reached by three other Judges). The suggested solution will reduce that value from 80 to 18 and will introduce a gap of 12 years at the end of Deborah's 40-year judgeship.

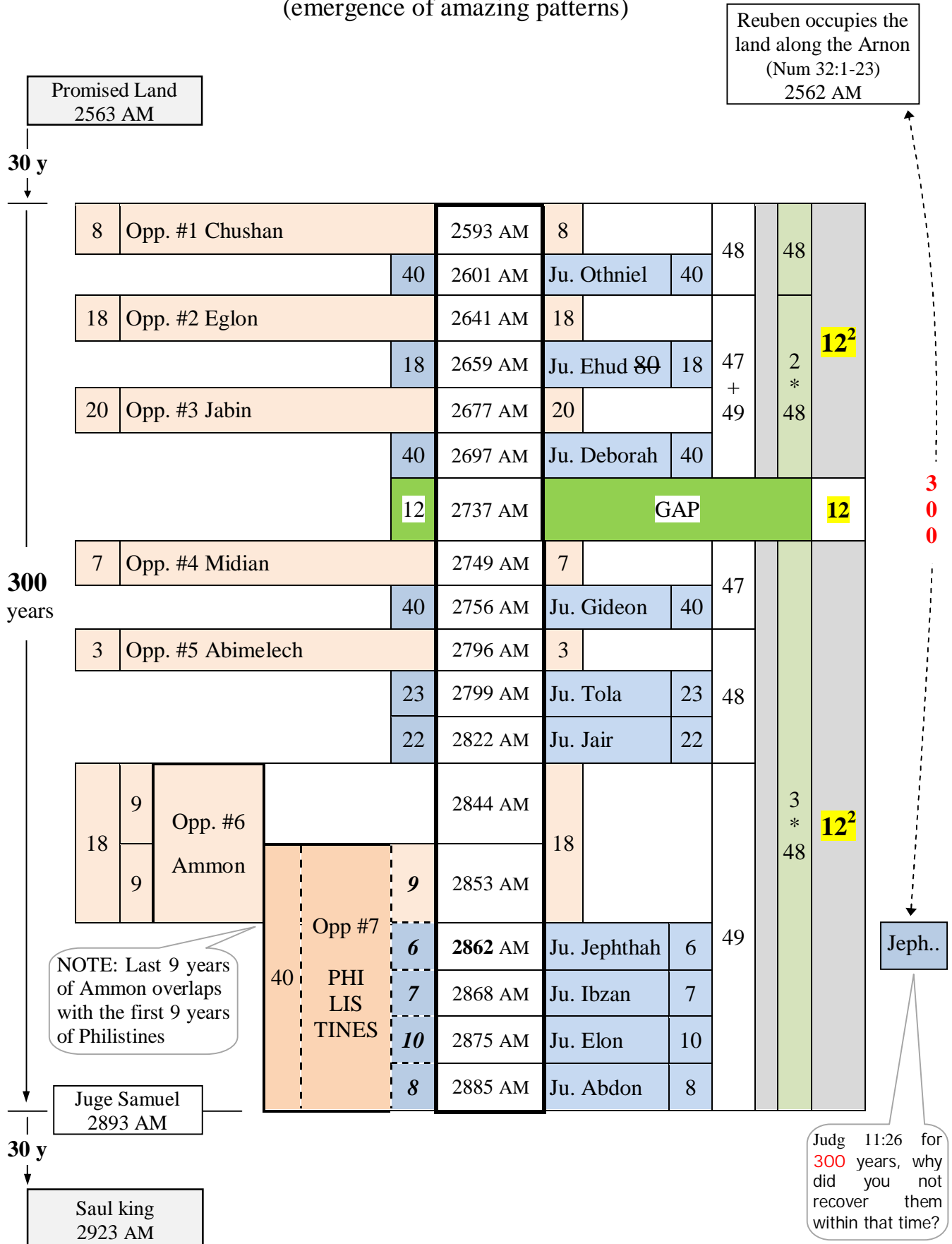
It is worth noting that we could have tried to overlap the 80 years of Ehud with the judgeship of other Judges but this possibility has been rejected on the grounds that the Bible's text doesn't suggest any overlapping before the introduction of the double oppressions of Ammon and the Philistines.

- Judg 10:7 and He sold them into the hands of the Philistines and into the hands of the people of Ammon.

This solution may seem innocuous but, as you will discover in the following pages, it is going to transform the Judge's period of **inconsequential** numbers into a stunning series of patterns, imprinted by the Divine Finger.



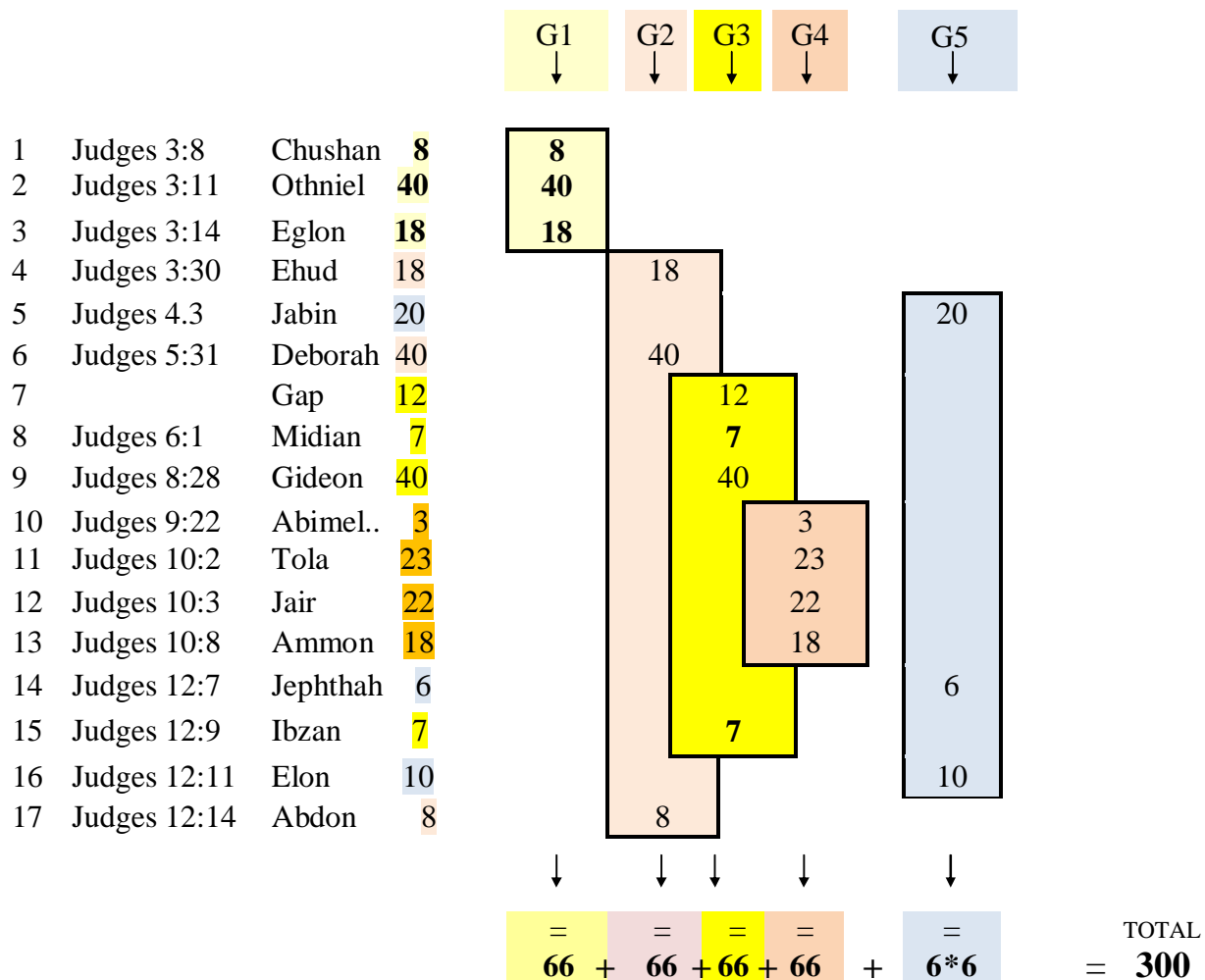
# Judges's period (emergence of amazing patterns)



In the end there is only four locations where an ‘undocumented’ gap of years could have possibly taken place during the sequence of judges and oppressions. These locations are before the oppression of Eglon, Jabin, Midian and Ammon. Notice that in each case the Book of Judges introduces the coming oppression with ‘Once again the Israelites did evil in the eyes of the LORD’ (Judg 3:12, Judg 4:1, Judg 6:1, Judg 10:6). Technically, a delay could have took place before any of these oppressions. Because of all the patterns that suddenly emerge with this choice, I settled for a single gap before the oppression of Midian.

Opp. #1 Chushan	8		2 * 52	A 48	Sequence of 5 numbers				
Ju. Othniel	40					B 56			
Opp. #2 Eglon							18	C 52	
Ju. Ehud							18		A48 D50 C52 E54 B56
Opp. #3 Jabin							20		
Ju. Deborah	40	D 50							
Gap	12		E 54						
Opp. #4 Midian				7					
Ju. Gideon				40					
Opp. #5 Abimelech				3					
Ju. Tola	23	2 * 52							
Ju. Jair	22		V9						
Opp. #6 Ammon 18 years	9			Ju. Jephthah					
Opp. #6 & #7 overlapped for 9 years	9				W6				
	31					Ju. Ibzan			
	40	Ju. Elon							
	Opp. #7 Philistines		Z8						
Z=8									
				Ju. Abdon					
					Sequence of 5 numbers W6 X7 Z8 V9 Y10				
	V9								
		W6							
X7									
			Y10						
				Z8					
	Ju. Abdon								

Here the Judges timeline's values are assembled in 5 groupes (G1, G2, G3, G4 and G5)



Note: Most of the patterns in the last few pages couldn't have been found without reducing Ehud's 80 years to 18. I am well aware that invoking a scribal error to invalidate a value found in the biblical text is a serious matter and shouldn't be done without serious consideration. Below is a Hebrew representation of both numbers 80 and 18. Reading from right to left, we can see that the first 4 letters in each box are almost identical, however the writing of 80 involves only one word (eight in its plural form) while the writing of 18 is done with two words ('eight' in its singular form followed by ten).

שמונים  
eighty

שמונה עשרה  
eighteen

The partial similarity of the two numbers doesn't prove that a scribe, a long time ago, wrongly transcribed 80 instead of 18 on his manuscript while copying Judge 3:30. It does however show that it is not absolutely unthinkable. In the light of the previous few charts and the fact that Ehud could have hardly judged for 80 years, '18' is therefore a very appealing solution.

## → Did the Israelites wait 19 years in Kadesh Barnea? Yes

After leaving Egypt the Israelites went to Kadesh Barnea where God told them to take possession of the land. But because they were afraid of the inhabitants of the land they sent 12 spies to explore the region and report back what they saw. Unfortunately 10 of the 12 spies brought negative reports and discouraged the whole assembly. (See Deut 1:28-31) Because of this lack of faith in God's protection they had to wander in the desert for 38 years.

Deut 2:14 And the time we took to come from Kadesh Barnea until we crossed over the Valley of the Zered was '38' years,

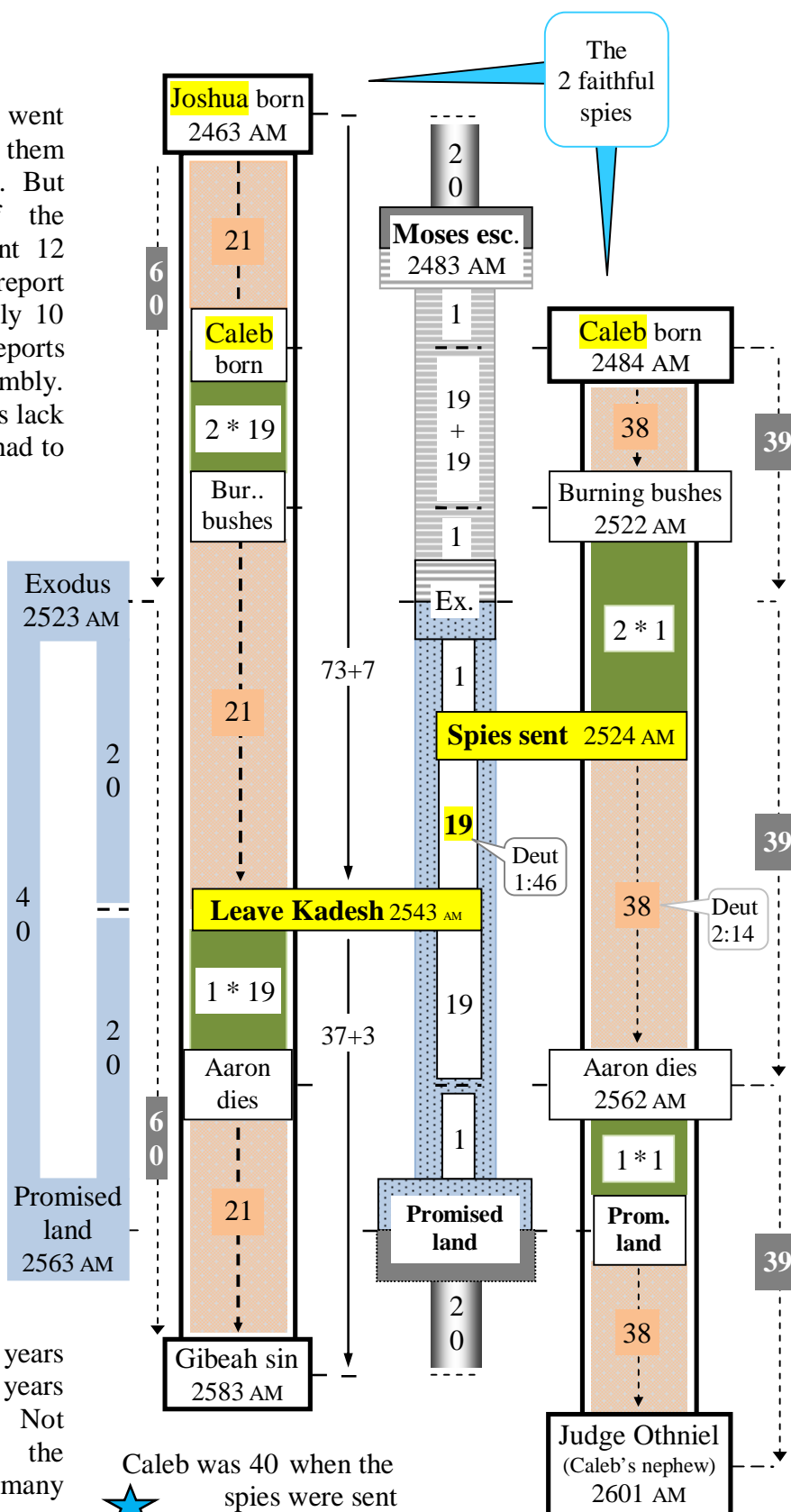
Interestingly they didn't leave Kadesh immediately after the return of the spies and here is what the Bible has to say about it:

Deut 1:46 So you remained in Kadesh many days, according to the days that you spent there.

Isn't it a very cryptic way to say that they spent some more time in Kadesh before turning their back to the land?

The highly esteemed medieval French rabbi known as Rashi thought that the clause 'according to the days that you spent there' meant that they spent **as much time in Kadesh Barnea** as the amount of time spent in all the other locations visited.

Therefore out of their 38 years wandering in the desert, nineteen years would have been spent in Kadesh. Not all the Jewish sage believe the interpretation of Rashi but I found many strong patterns to vindicate his theory.



Sequence starts  
with a  
**spying event**



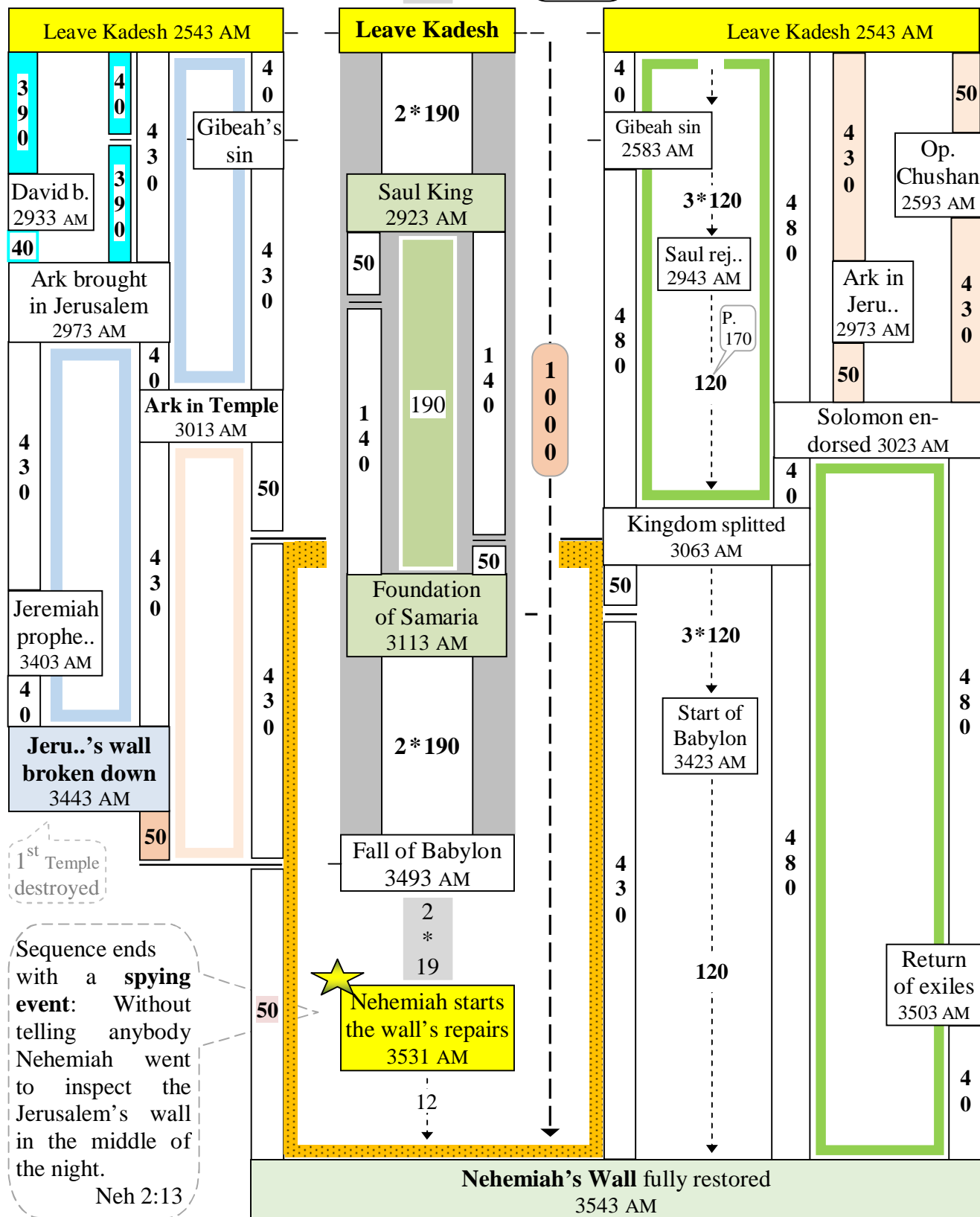
Moses send spies  
2524 AM

19

Sojourn  
in Kadesh  
Barnea

Joshua born  
2463 AM

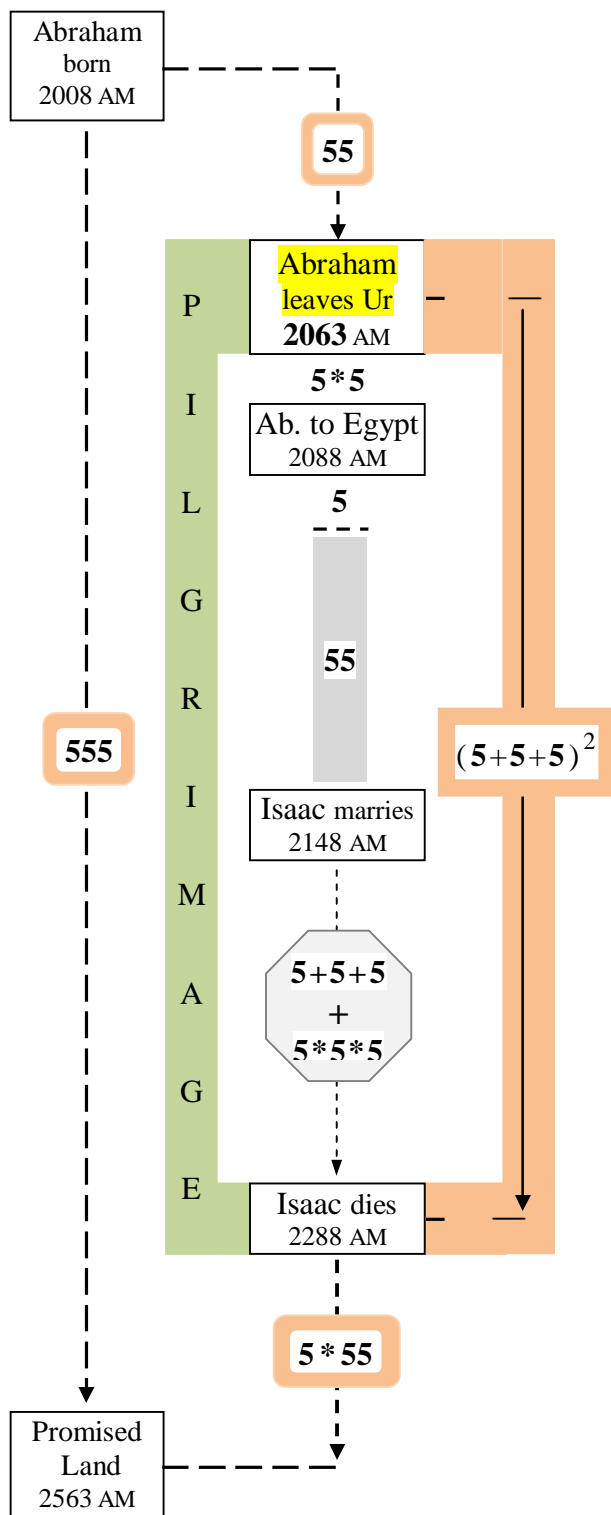
120



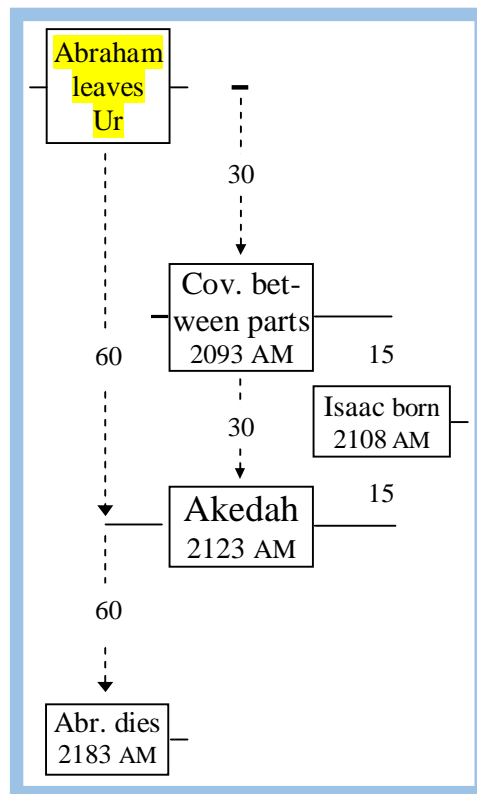
1<sup>st</sup> Temple  
destroyed

Sequence ends  
with a **spying  
event**: Without  
telling anybody  
Nehemiah went  
to inspect the  
Jerusalem’s wall  
in the middle of  
the night.  
Neh 2:13

## ➔ Pilgrimage of fathers and sons

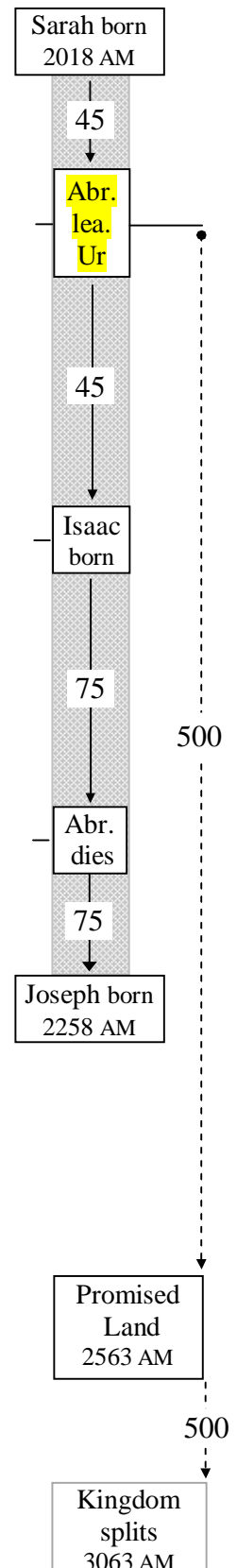
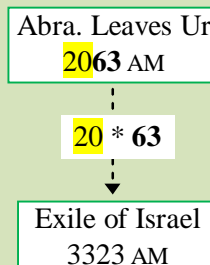


There is no specific statement in the Bible to help us figure out when Abraham left Ur and started his pilgrimage ...



... However we can speculate that it happened in 2063 AM as it is strongly suggested by this figure. This new date (2063 AM) will lead us to some surprising discovery.

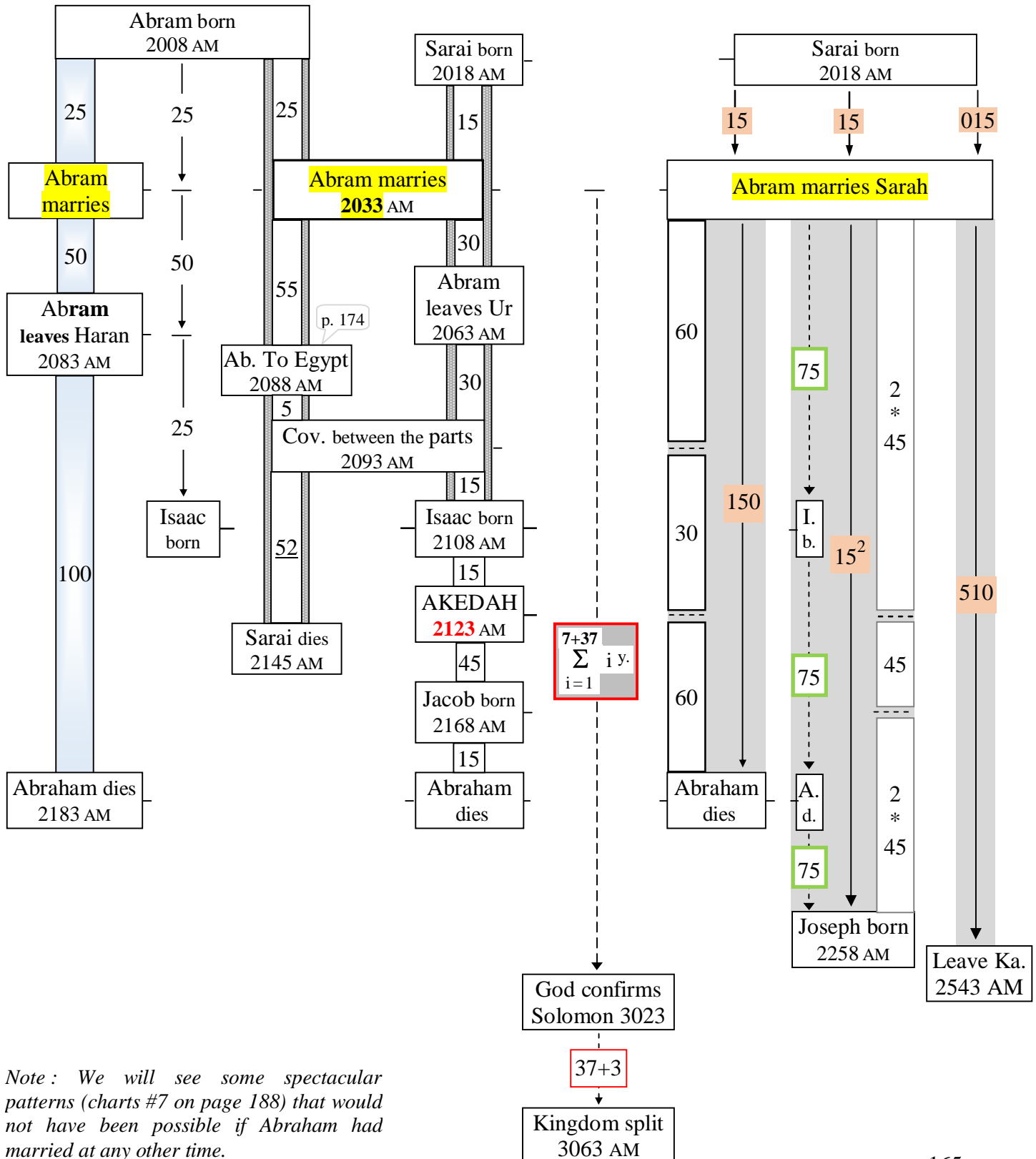
For instance, we saw earlier that the northern tribes of Israel went into Exile in 3323 AM. This is exactly 20 \* 63 years after Abraham own Exile from Ur in 2063 AM.



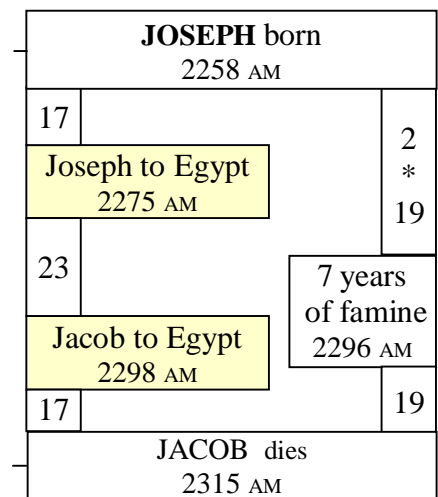
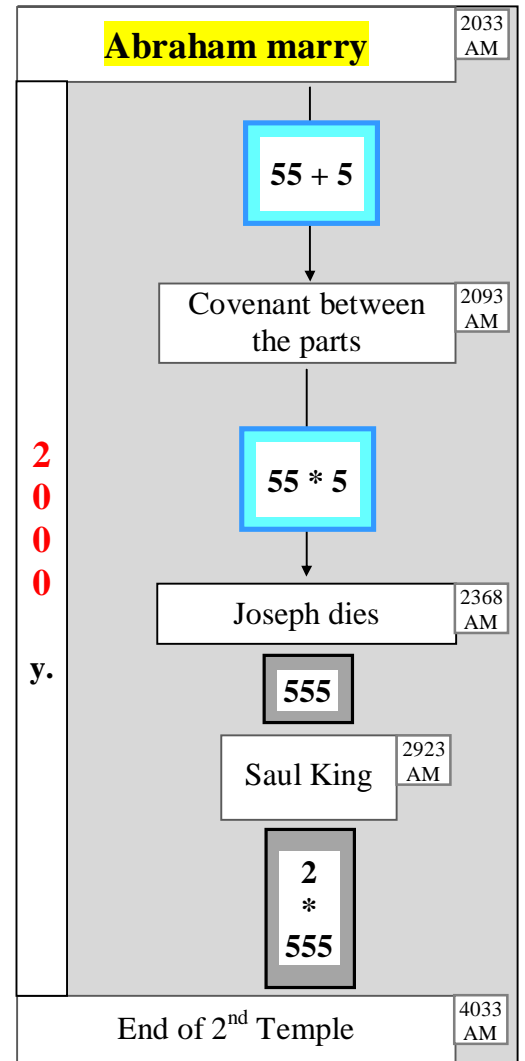
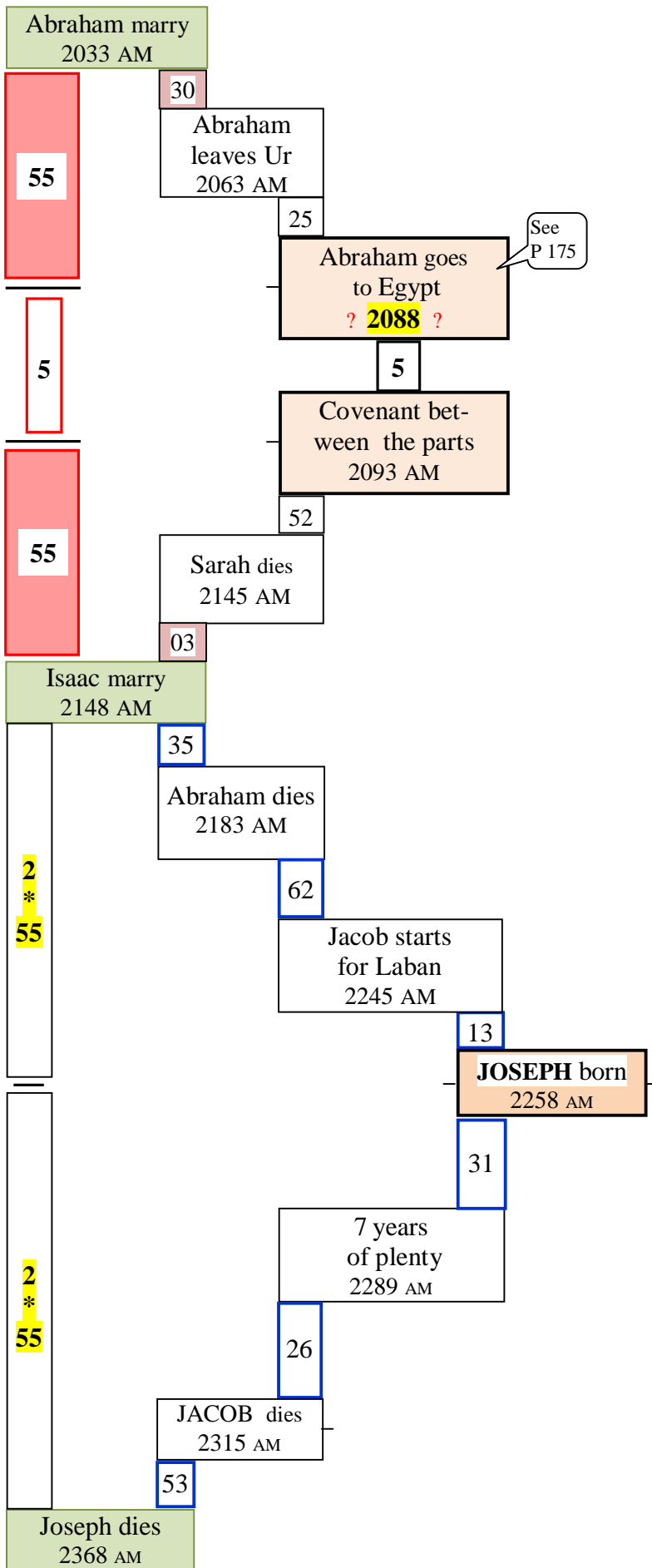




➔ **When did Abraham marry Sarah ?** Establishing which year Abraham got married to Sarah is a very speculative task given there are absolutely no direct information to clarify the point. However, we have seen in this chronology that each biblical event always fits in a strong network of patterns thus finding many of these patterns around the year **2033** (wedding year?) should be a clue in itself. You decide.



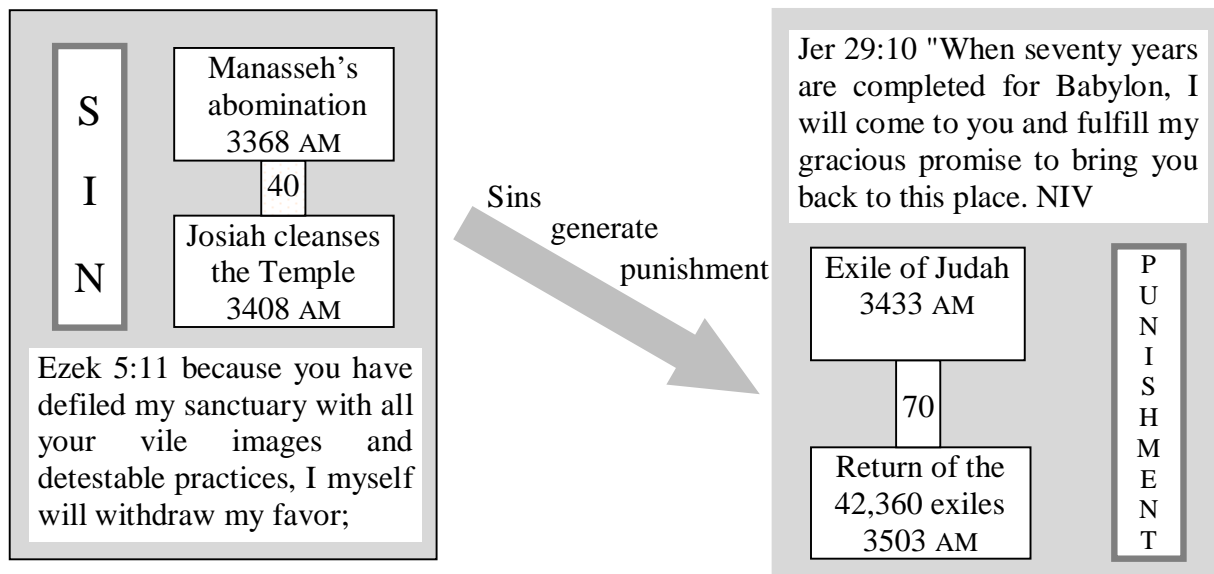
*Note : We will see some spectacular patterns (charts #7 on page 188) that would not have been possible if Abraham had married at any other time.*



## ➔ Understanding Judah & Israel EXILE

### ❖ About Judah's Exile (to Babylon)

God had clearly told Judah (collective name for the two tribes of Benjamin and Judah) that **she** wouldn't be spare for her sins. Contrary to some commentator's belief, Ezekiel portraying of Judah 40 years of sin was not a way to erase their fault. Judah would have to pay some price itself.



Problem: According Isaiah 40:2 the 'penalty time' generated by the 40 years of sin should have been twice that time (i.e. **80** years).

- Isa 40:2 proclaim to her that her hard service has been completed, that her sin has been paid for, that she has received from the LORD's hand **double** for all her sins. NIV

If the Exile was the punishment why did it last only 70 years? Are we missing something?

If we look carefully at the next chart we see that Judah's suffering was not over at the end of the 70-year captivity (exile). When the people came back from exile in 3503 AM, they had to go through 10 years (3503-3513 AM) of privation because the land was then in the 60<sup>th</sup> year of her 70-year rest (desolation of the land). (In others words even though the people were back to a land that had flowed with milk and honey in the past, they were going to wait a further 10 years before they could see any new crop in the fields)

Understand the following two very important points:

- The 70-year of Exile (3433-3503 AM) and the 70-year of land desolation (3443-3513 AM) are two different period that partially overlap.
- During the 70-year desolation, the land was not producing any crop. This inactivity was a compensation for the previous 490 years of 'nonstop' exploitation..

Therefore the people of Judah were punished during 80 years and it came in two parts: 70 years of exile (3433-3503 AM) followed by 10 years of privation (3503-3513 AM).

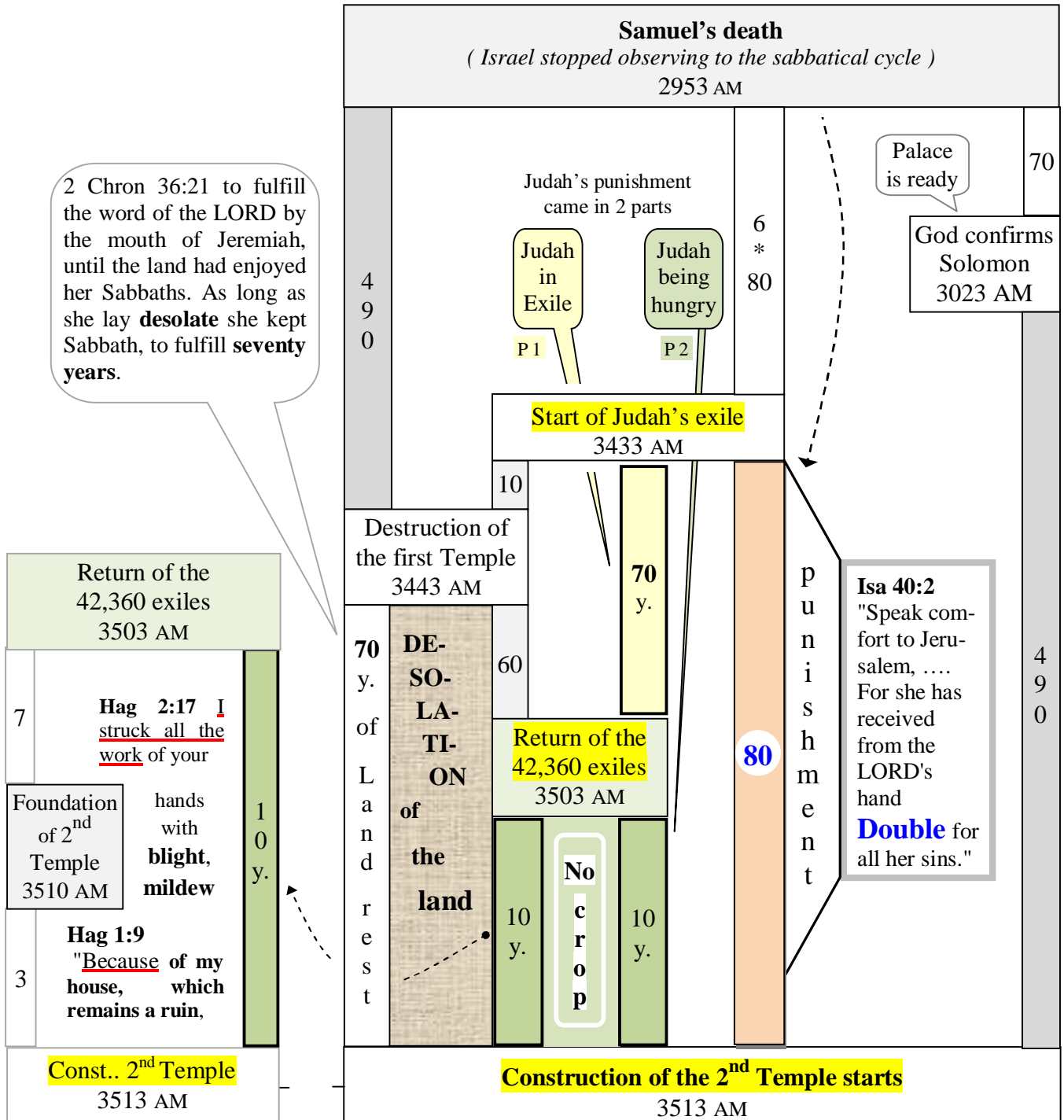
Judah received

DOUBLE

(i.e 80 years) for her 40 years of Sin

Jer 16:18 I will repay them double for their wickedness and their sin, because they have defiled my land with ... and have filled my inheritance with their detestable idols."

Dan 9:11 Yes, all Israel has transgressed Your law, and has departed so as not to obey Your voice; therefore **the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God have been poured out on us**, because we have sinned against Him. NKJV



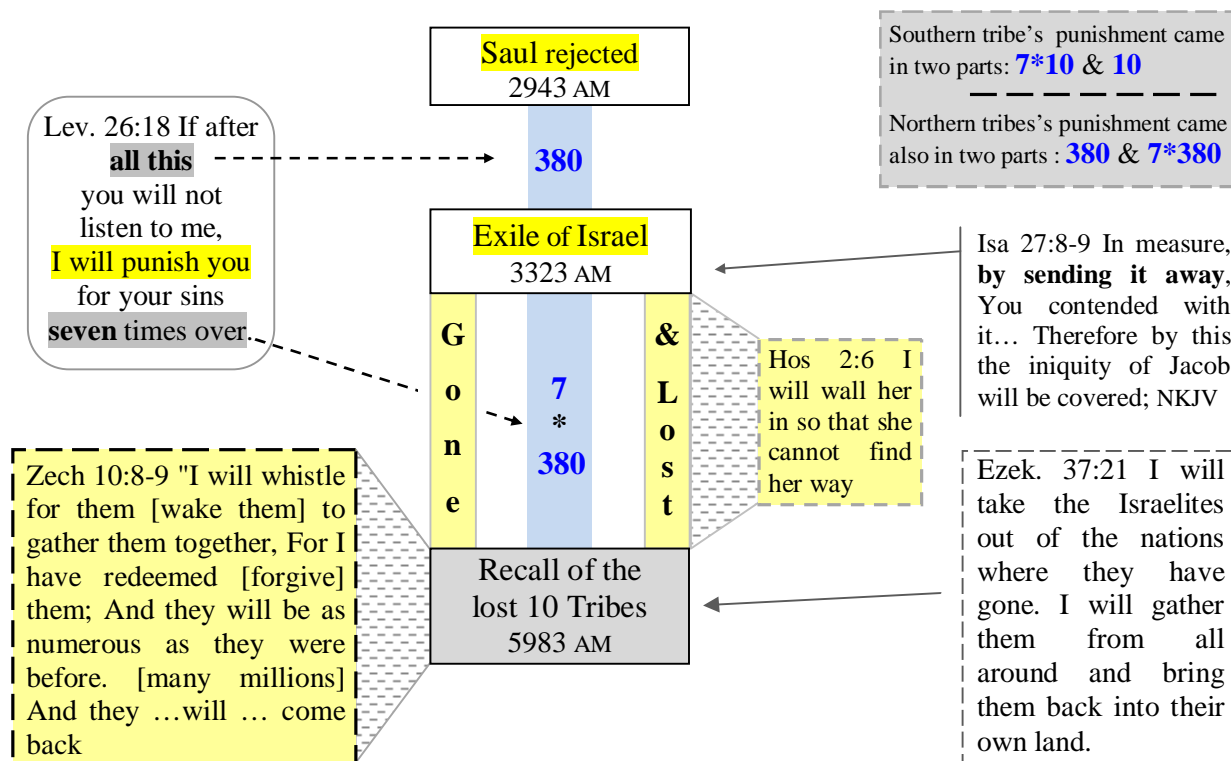
## ❖ About Israel's Exile and its later disappearance (to Assyria)

Much has been said about the fact that Israel (northern 10 tribes) was punished '7 times over' for its evil behaviour. It is doubtful anybody ever understood it correctly.

- Lev 26:18 If after all this you will not listen to me, I will punish you for your sins seven times over.

When Lev. 26:18 uses '7 times over' we should ask ourselves '7 times over' what? And the obvious answer that should come to mind is: '7 times over' the previous period of time during which ISRAEL HAD ALREADY been PUNISHED. We need to understand that the full punishment is given in two parts. There was to be a punishment during an initial period of time and, if it didn't work (they still didn't return to YHVH), then, the people would be punished again but this time **the 'penalty time' would be increased 7 times over.**

I am going to speculate that King Saul was rejected at the exact midpoint –**2943 AM**– (see next page) of his 40-year reign (2923-2963 AM). This event had initiated a **380 year** period of punishment whose end (3323 AM) should have brought some forgiveness from God but instead was marked by the northern tribes going into exile. Did those Israelites from the northern tribes ever come back from their exile? If you are among those who believe, as I myself inclined to believe, that these northern Israelites are still in exile, that they should be distinguished from the 'exiles' of Judah who came back with Zerubbabel in 3503 AM (page 167), then, ask yourself the following question: **Why haven't they come back yet to reclaim their<sup>93</sup> land?** I suggest that God had prevented them to do so because they never repented during the initial '380-year' phase (2943 AM - 3323 AM) of the punishment (see Amos 4:6-12). They are now serving (and this is pure speculation from me) the second phase of that punishment as they won't be back until the whole '7 times over' had elapsed.



<sup>93</sup> Gen 17:8 Also I give to you [Abraham] and your descendants [southern and northern tribes] after you the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their God."



**NOTE:** When Saul was rejected by God it didn't mean he wouldn't reign some more ...

Moses born  
2443 AM

500

Acts 13:21 and God gave them Saul ... forty years. NASU

Saul rejected

500

End of 1<sup>st</sup> Temple  
3443 AM

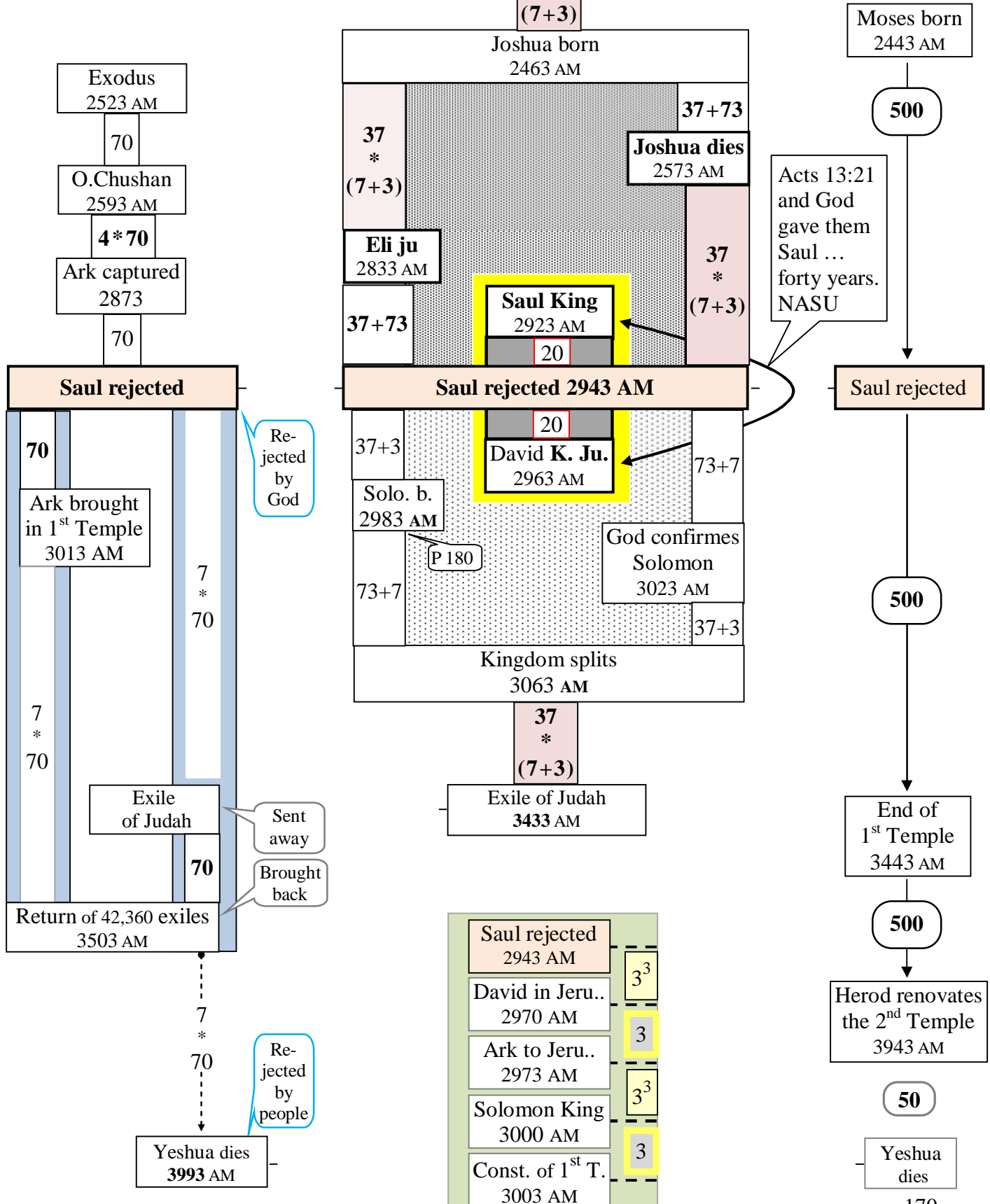
500

Herod renovates the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple  
3943 AM

50

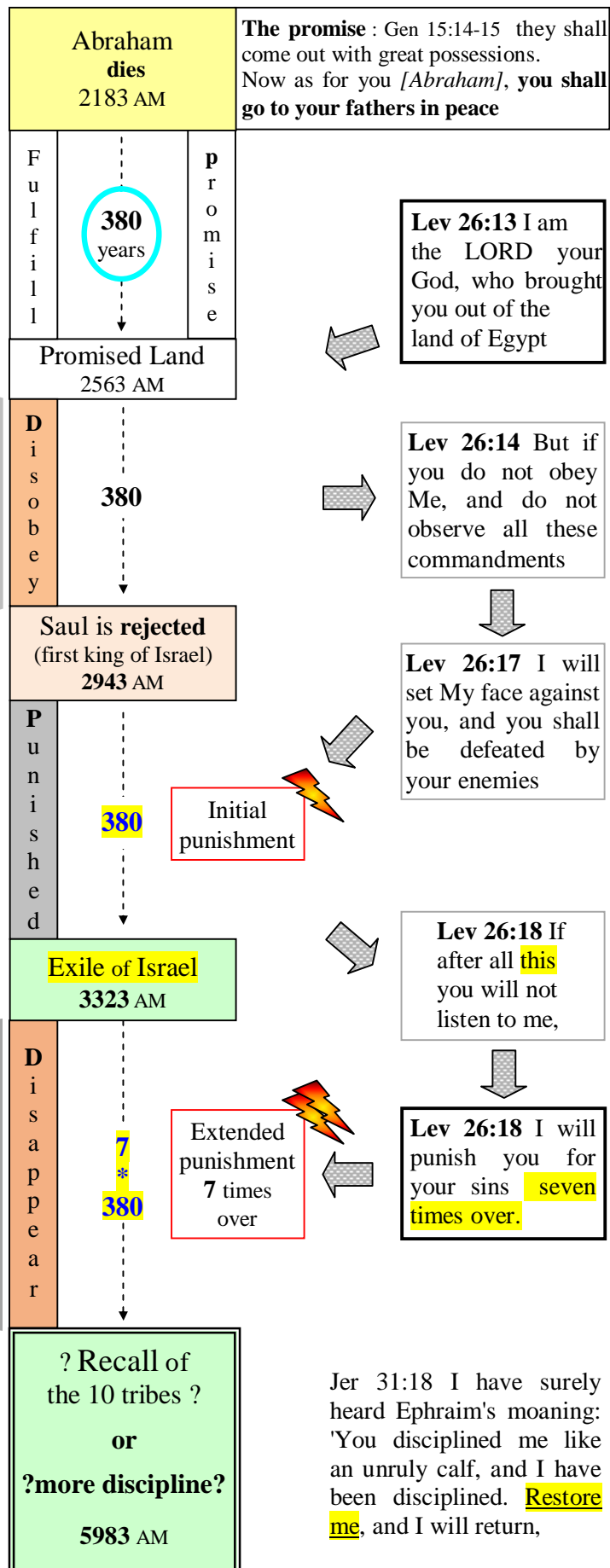
Yeshua dies

170





Acts 7:17 "But when the time of the promise drew near which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt NKJV



**Lev 26:13** I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt

**Lev 26:14** But if you do not obey Me, and do not observe all these commandments

**Lev 26:17** I will set My face against you, and you shall be defeated by your enemies

**Lev 26:18** If after all **this** you will not listen to me,

**Lev 26:18** I will punish you for your sins **seven times over.**

Jer 31:18 I have surely heard Ephraim's moaning: 'You disciplined me like an unruly calf, and I have been disciplined. **Restore me,** and I will return,

7 oppressions  
Chushan, Eglon, Jabin, Midian, Abimelech., Ammon, Philistines.  
and no matter what, people kept rejecting God

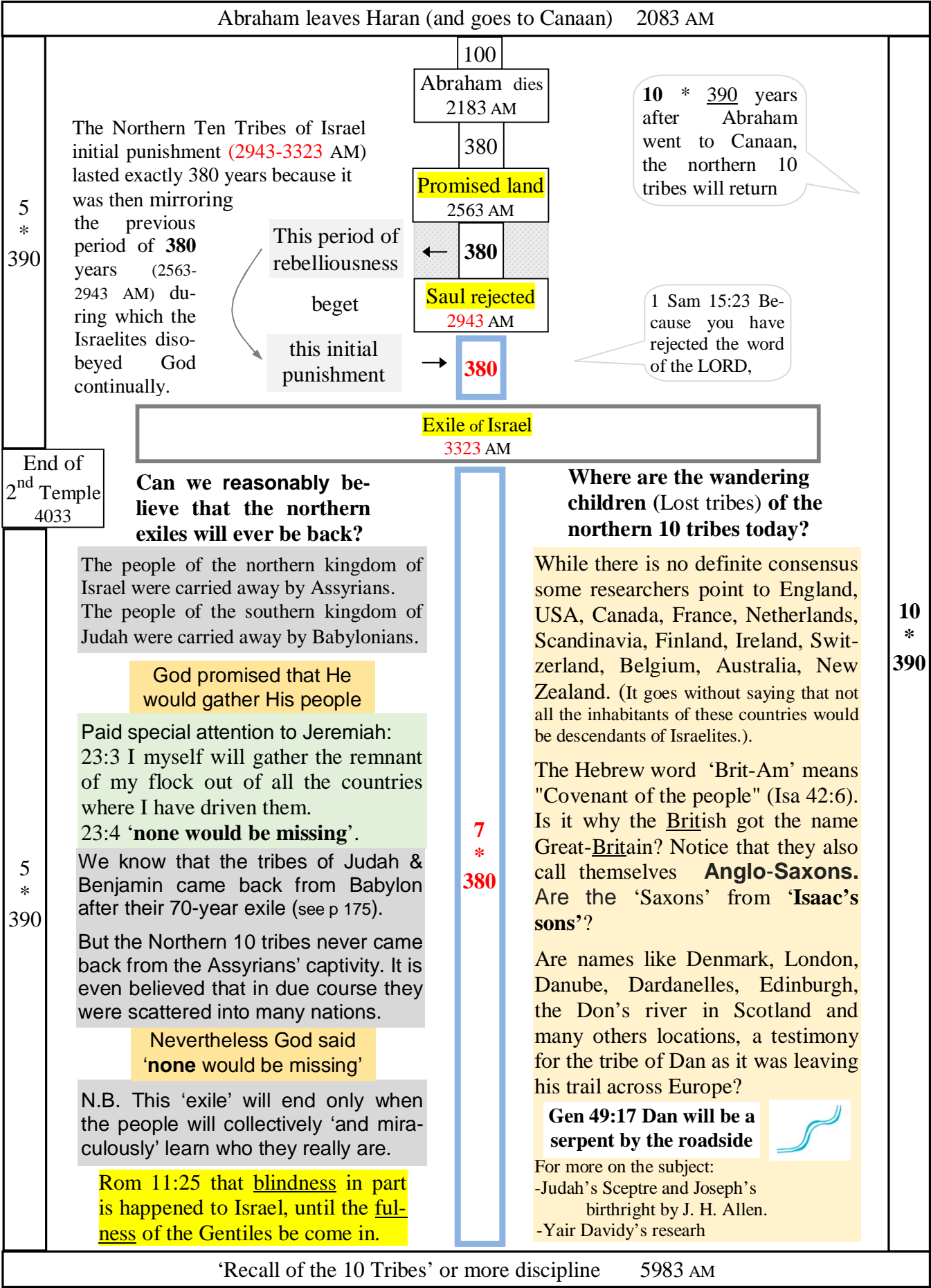
Hos 7:13 **I long to redeem them but they speak lies against me.**

And the northern kingdom became lost (10 tribes), **they even forgot their own identity**

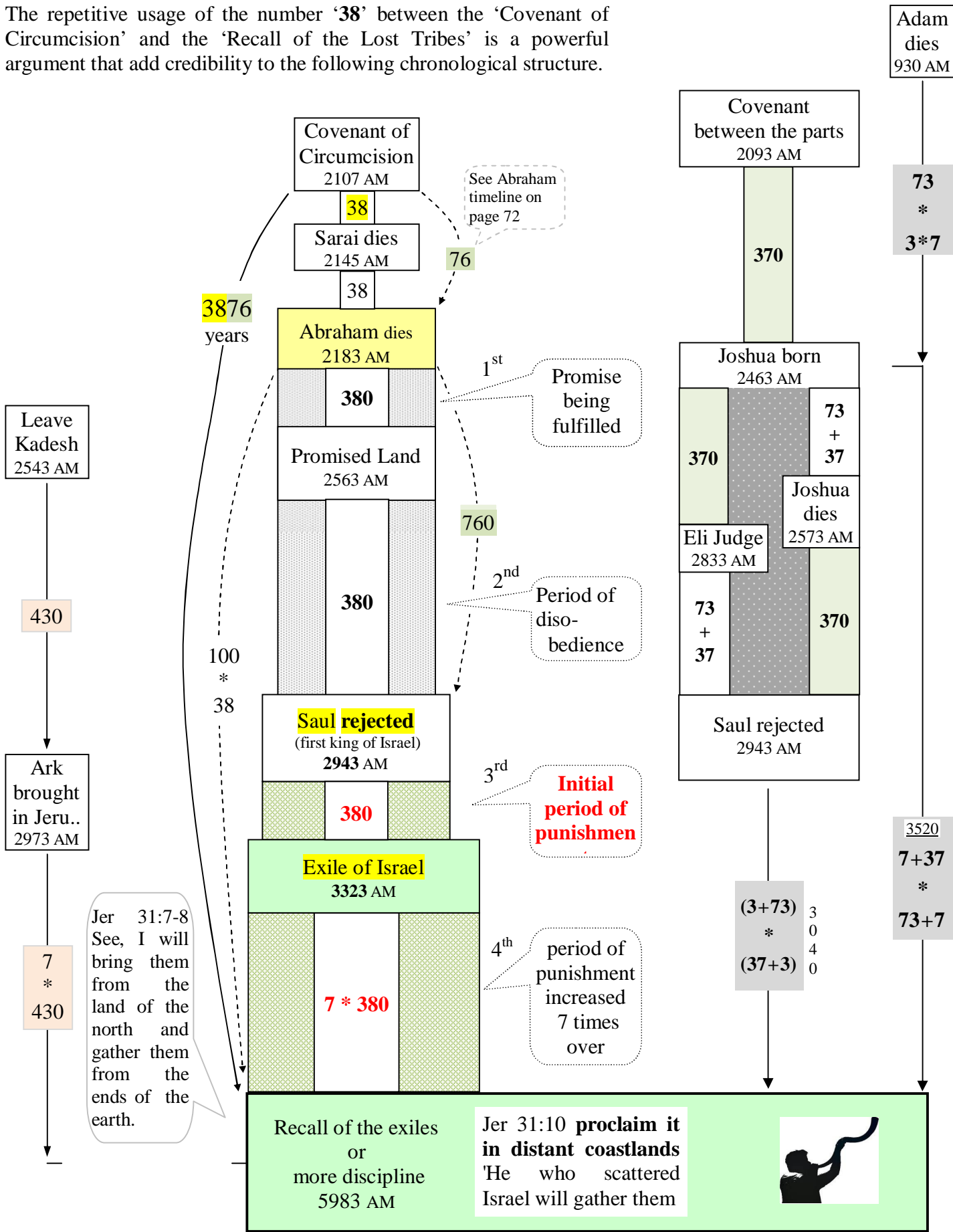
Hos 12:14 But Ephraim has bitterly provoked him to anger; ... and [the Lord] will repay him for his contempt

And God rejected them

Hos 1:10 'You are not my people,'



The repetitive usage of the number ‘38’ between the ‘Covenant of Circumcision’ and the ‘Recall of the Lost Tribes’ is a powerful argument that add credibility to the following chronological structure.



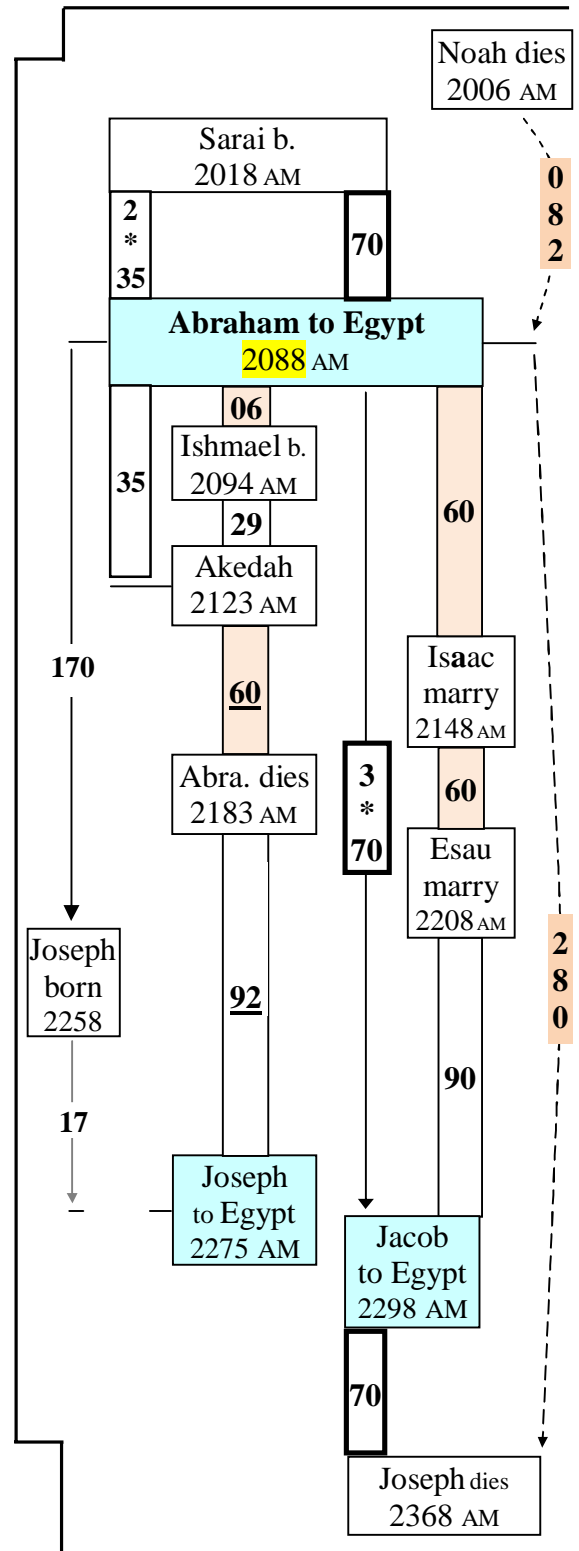
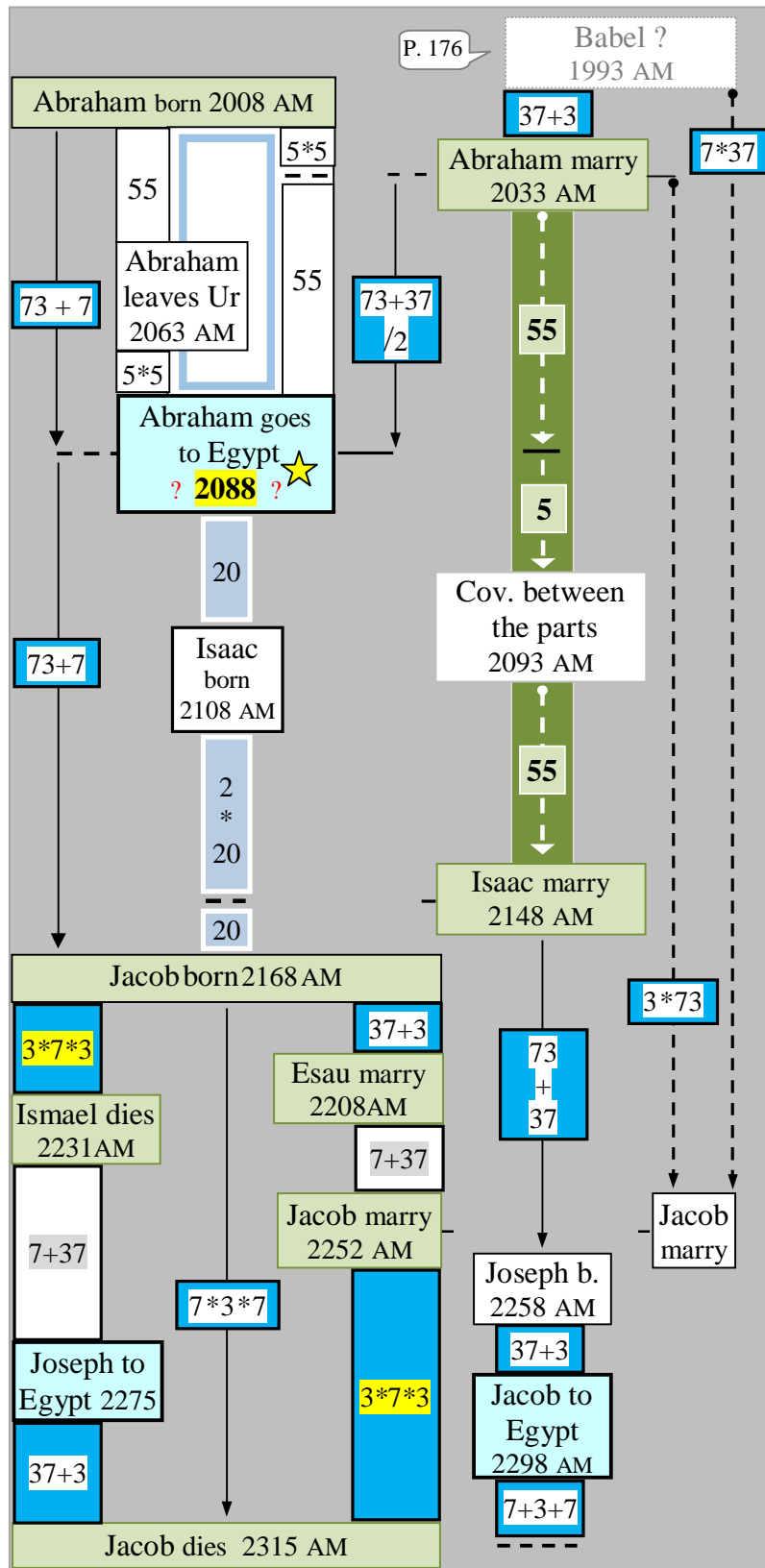
## A very attractive supposition

## Part 1: When did Abraham go to Egypt?

Abraham left Haran to go to Canaan in 2083 AM. The Covenant of the parts was ratified in 2093 AM. Sometime between 2083 and 2093 AM Abraham went to Egypt

Gen 12:10 Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down to Egypt to live there for a while

Now lets suppose Abraham went to Egypt in **2088 AM** (the following 2 patterns seem to confirm it)



If, as suggested here, Abraham really went to Egypt in **2088 AM**, then one can say the Israelites will symbolically come out of it 3895 years later (2088-5983).

Notice how you can reverse **3895** and obtain **5983**, the year of the recall.

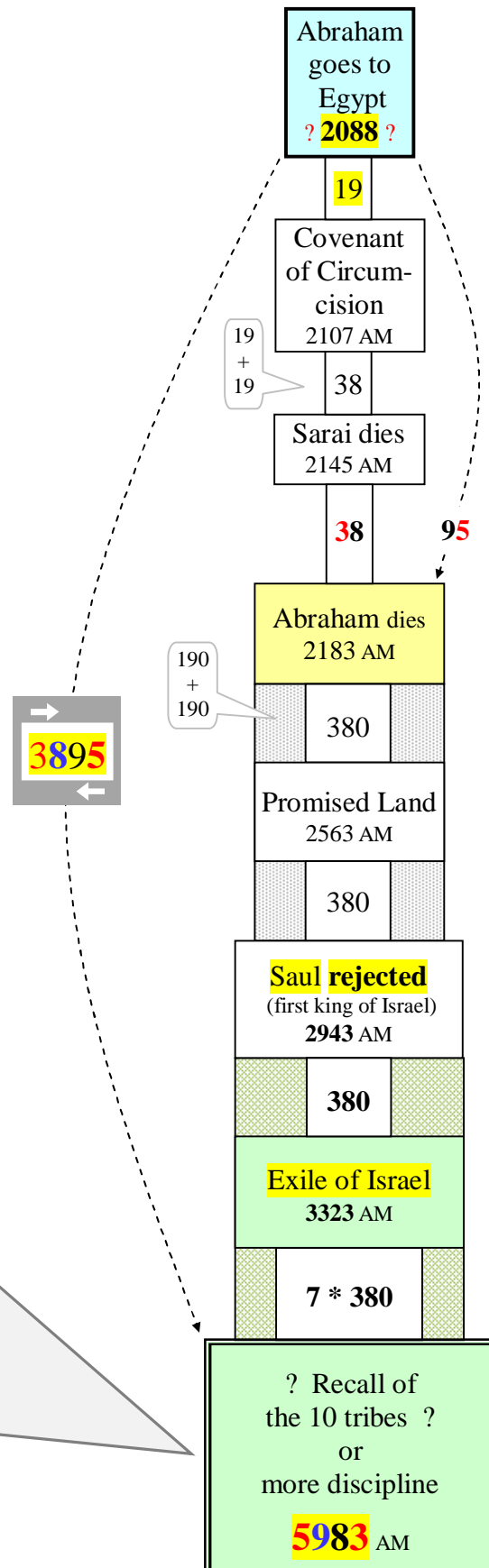
### It has not happened so far.

Even today, in spite of a massive return to Israel, Jews can still be found all over the world. Why should it be different for the descendant of the others 10 tribes. There is absolutely no reason to believe that the Lost Israelites are already occupying the land of their ancestors.

Unless Ezek 36:24 has been misinterpreted,

Ezek 36:24 "For I will take you out of the nations; I will gather you from all the countries and bring you back into your own land. NIV

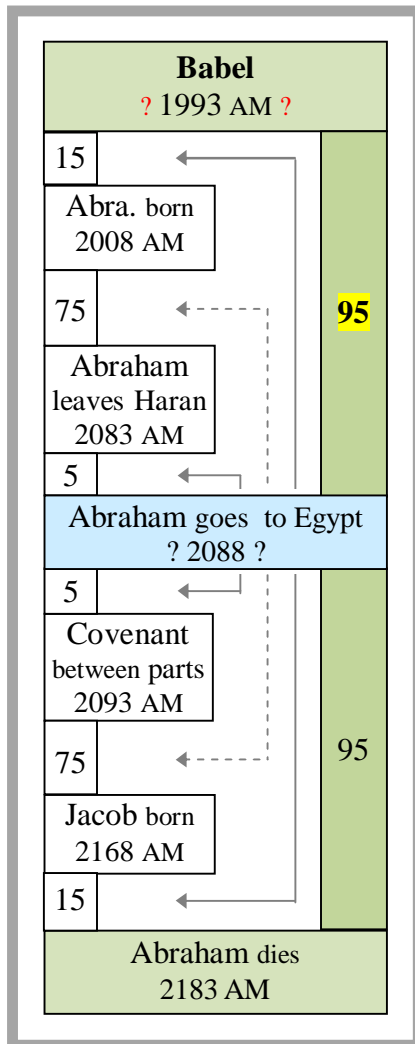
**A change greater than Exodus will occur** (or will be initiated in some ways) **in 5983 AM.**



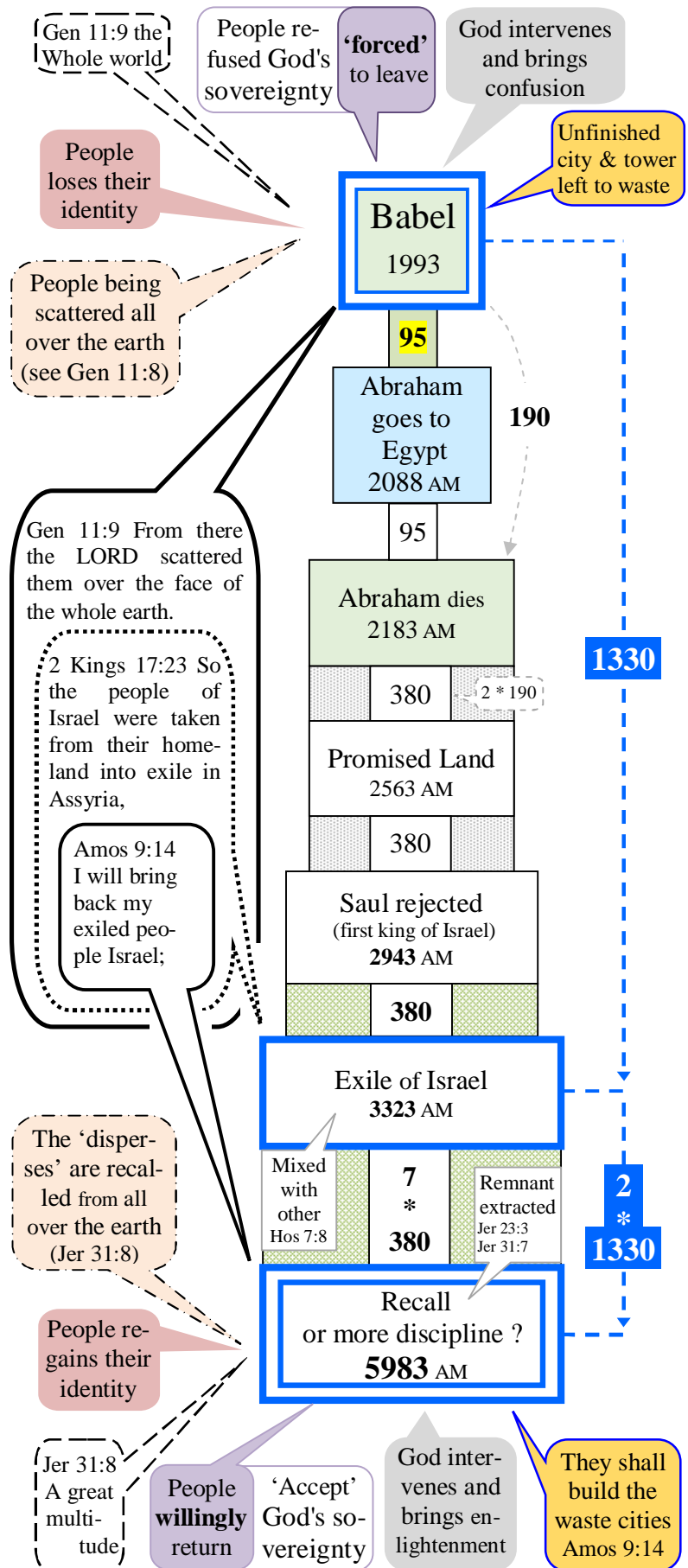
## A very attractive supposition

### Part 2: Figuring out Babel's timing

To the previous sequence of events associated with the Sin of Israel, let's graft a **second 95 years** segment by postulating that the scattering at Babel took place in 1993 AM.

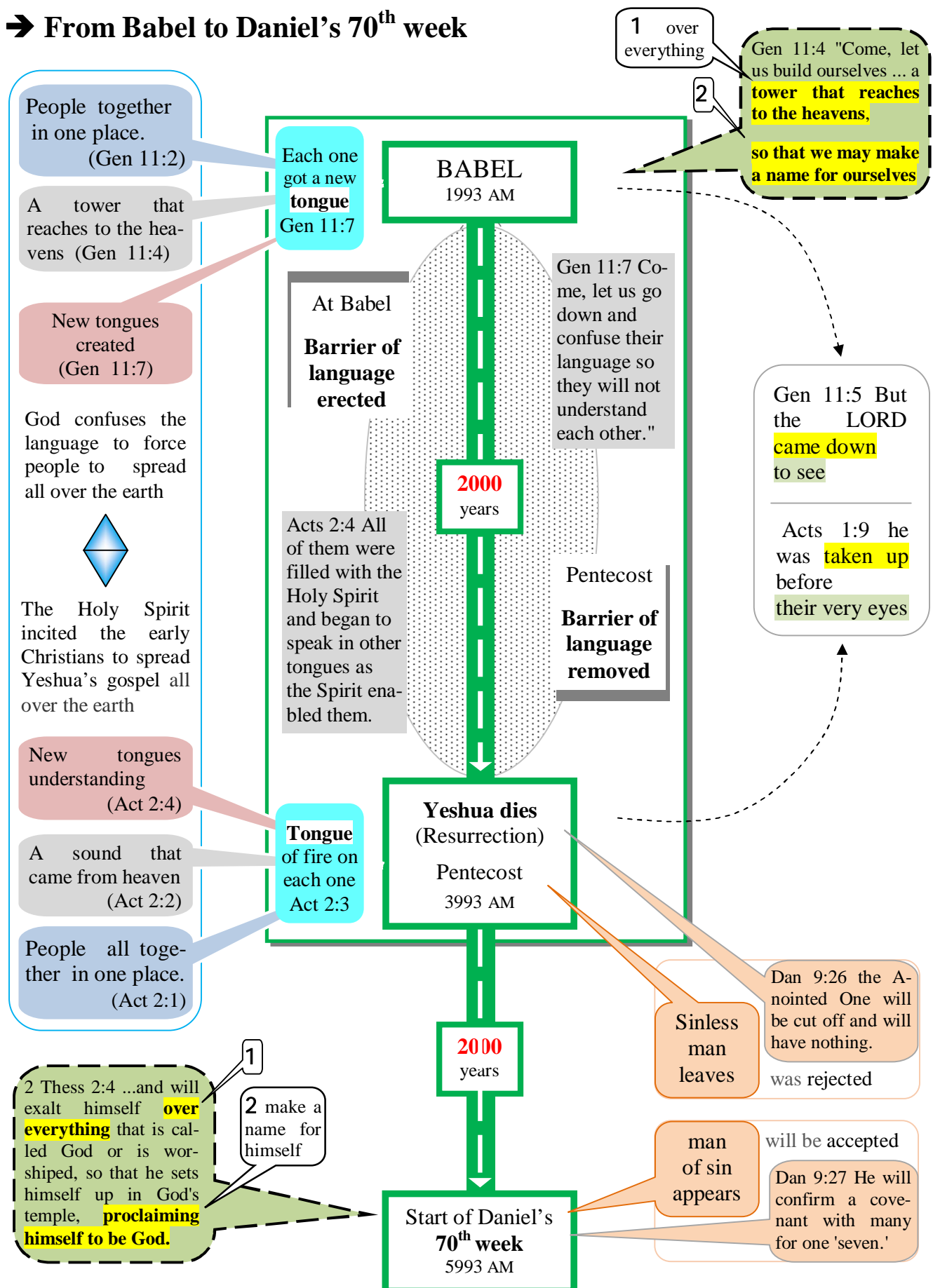


On the right side there are 7 events separated in time by either 380 years, one of its multiples (7\*380) or one of its divisors (95). Notice that the sequence starts when God sent the people **all over the earth** (at Babel) and ends when He will recall the 10 tribes of Israel to bring them back from their **'all over the earth'** exile.

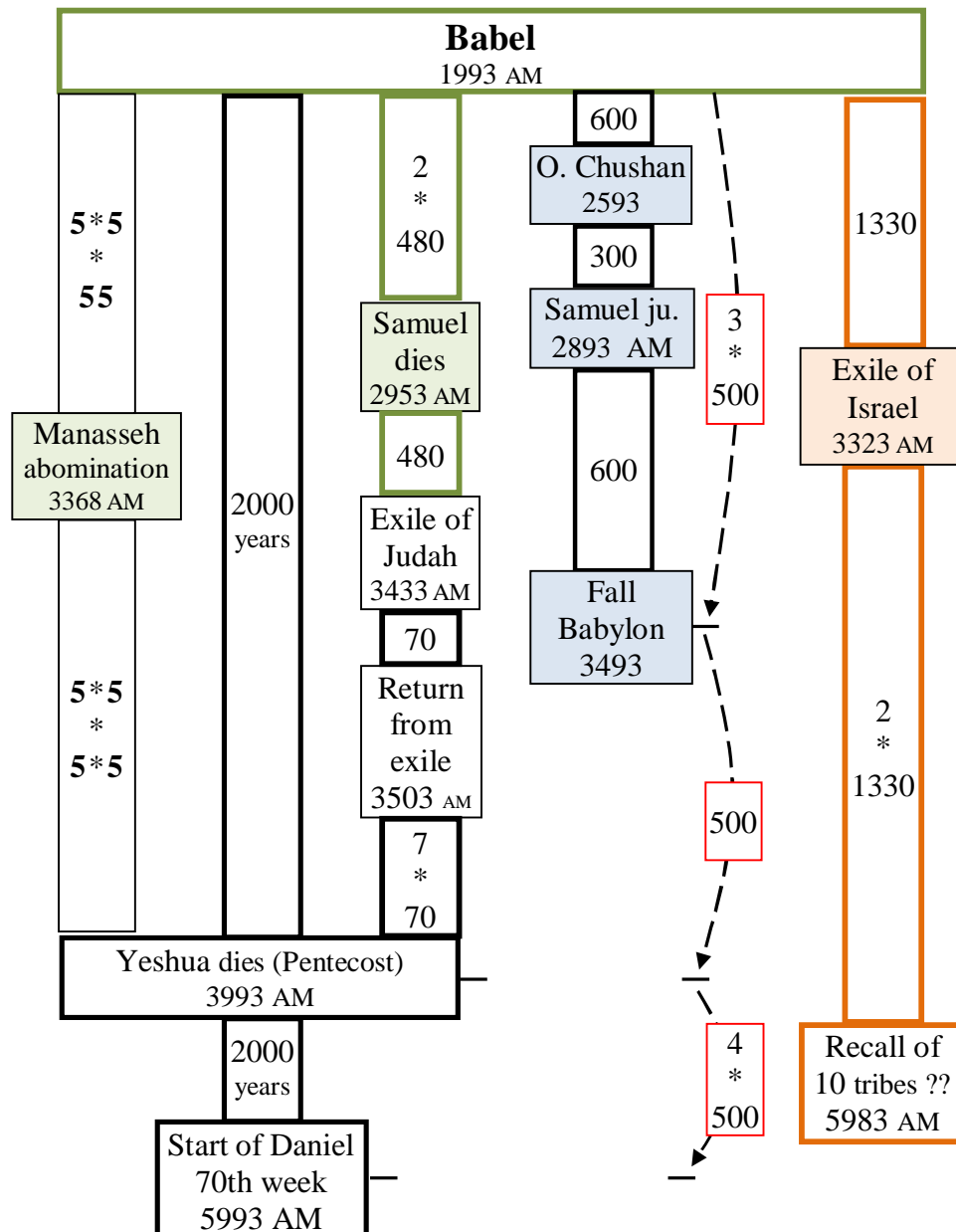




## ➔ From Babel to Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week







Here is some information kindly supplied by my very knowledgeable friend Noel Rude on the connection between Babel, the exile of Israel, and Pentecost

The rabbis noticed a play on words (with the Hebrew בָּלָל *bālal*) connecting the confusion at Babel with the mingling of Ephraim (and his fellows) with the nations.

Genesis 11:9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound [בָּלָל/συνέχεεν] the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

Hosea 7:8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself [יִתְבּוֹלֵל] among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

The miracle of Pentecost (3993 AM) **exactly 2000 years** later is linked by verb (συνέχεεν) from the Septuagint:

Acts 2:6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded [συνεχύθη], because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

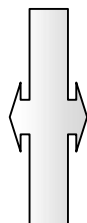
Noel Rude says that 1Kings 11:31 connects ten men (ten tribes?) and “all the languages of the nations”:

Also: Zechariah 8:23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that God is* with you.

## BABEL

People wanted to make a **name** for themselves. God **confused** their **language**. And He **scattered** them **over the world**.

**This ended up in an exile involving the whole world.**



## RECALL of the Northern Ten Tribes

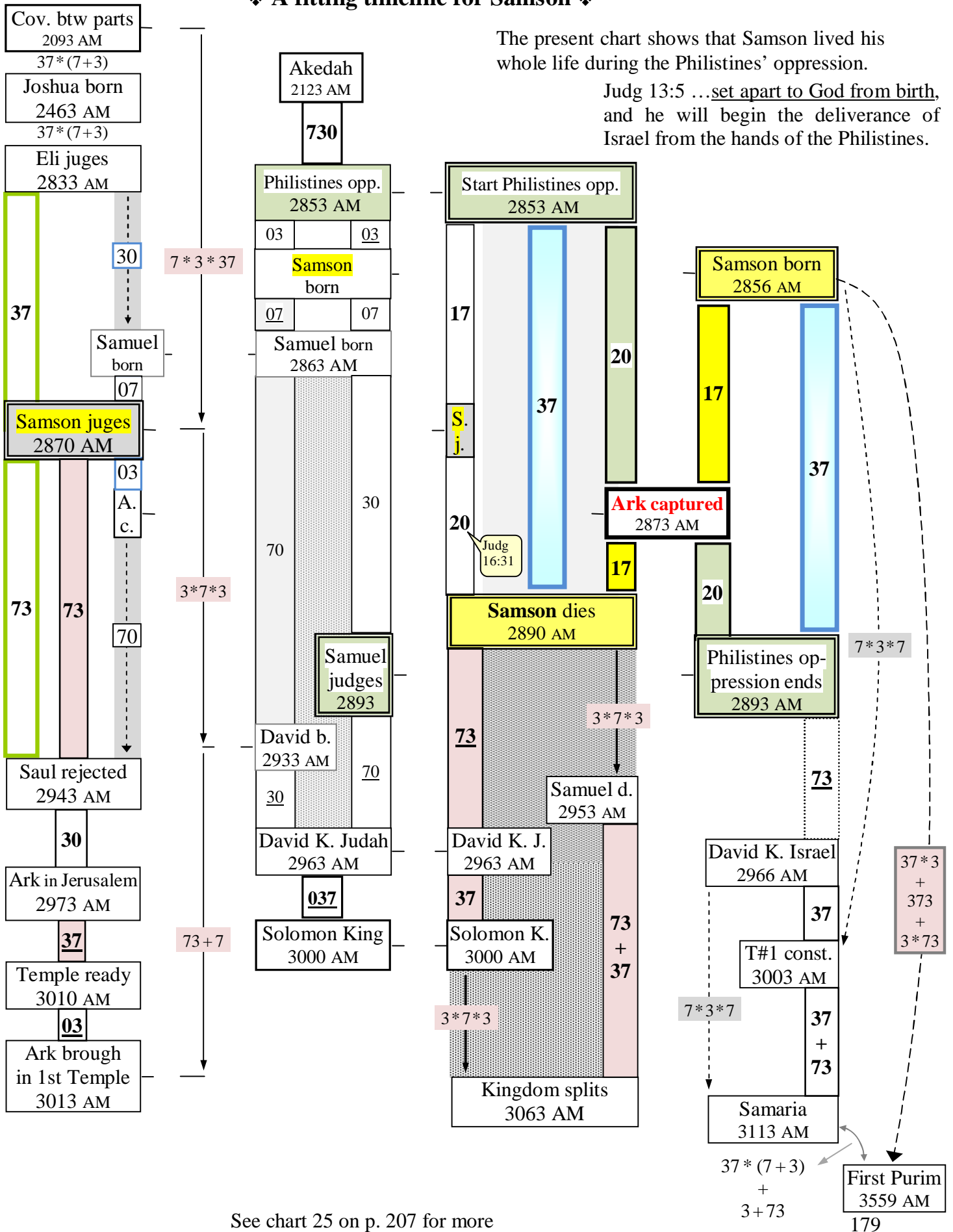
The Lost tribes have become many nations speaking many **languages**. God will remove the **confusion** about their **identity**. And God will **gather** them **from all around**. Eze 37:21

**The whole world will witness the lost tribes being recall from exile.**

## ❖ A fitting timeline for Samson ❖

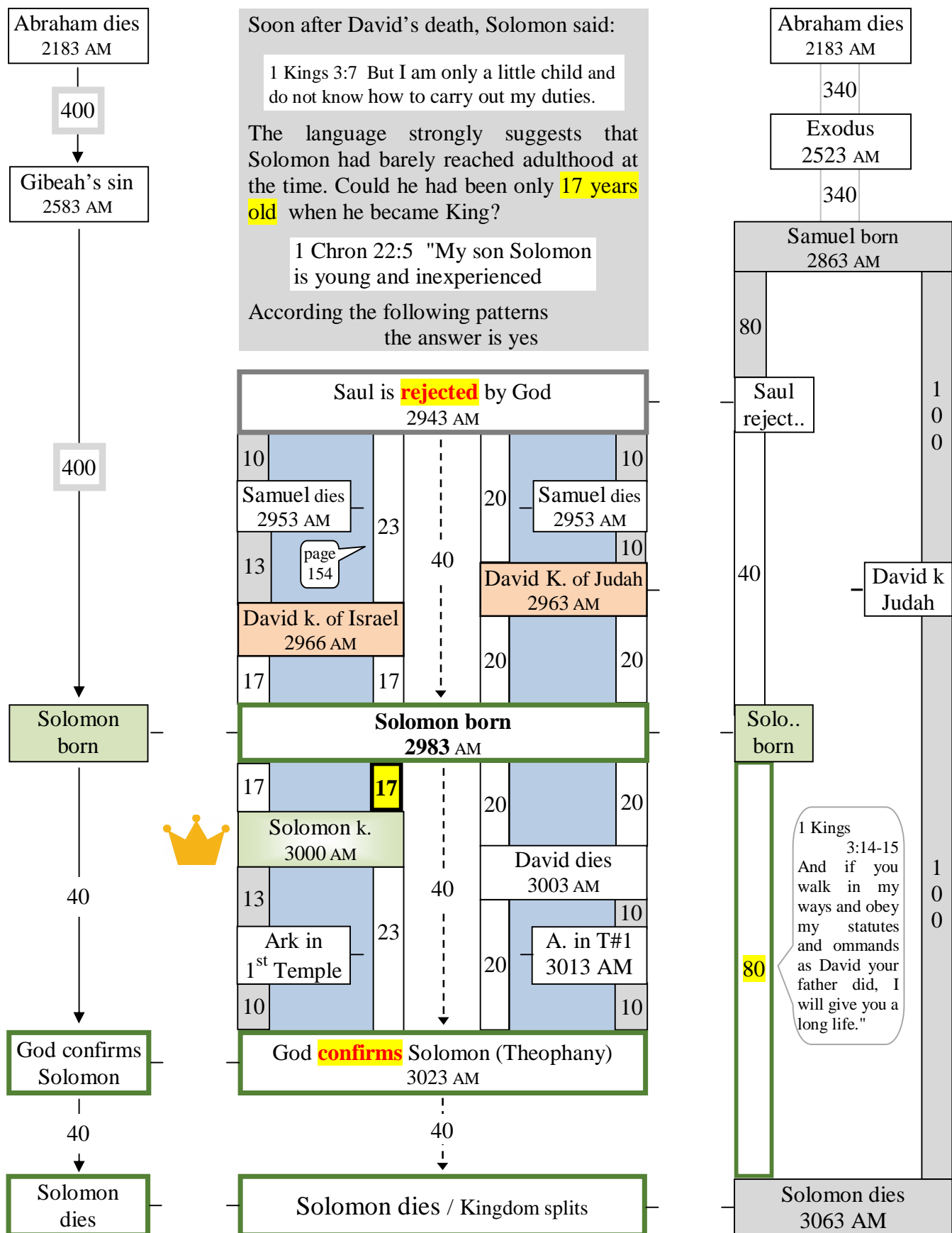
The present chart shows that Samson lived his whole life during the Philistines' oppression.

Judg 13:5 ...set apart to God from birth, and he will begin the deliverance of Israel from the hands of the Philistines.



See chart 25 on p. 207 for more

## ➔ Was Solomon 17 years old when he became king? Yes.



## The Bible timeline unsealed in 28 charts

The following set of charts highlights the extreme variety of patterns obtained when the chronology of the biblical events is rightly understood.

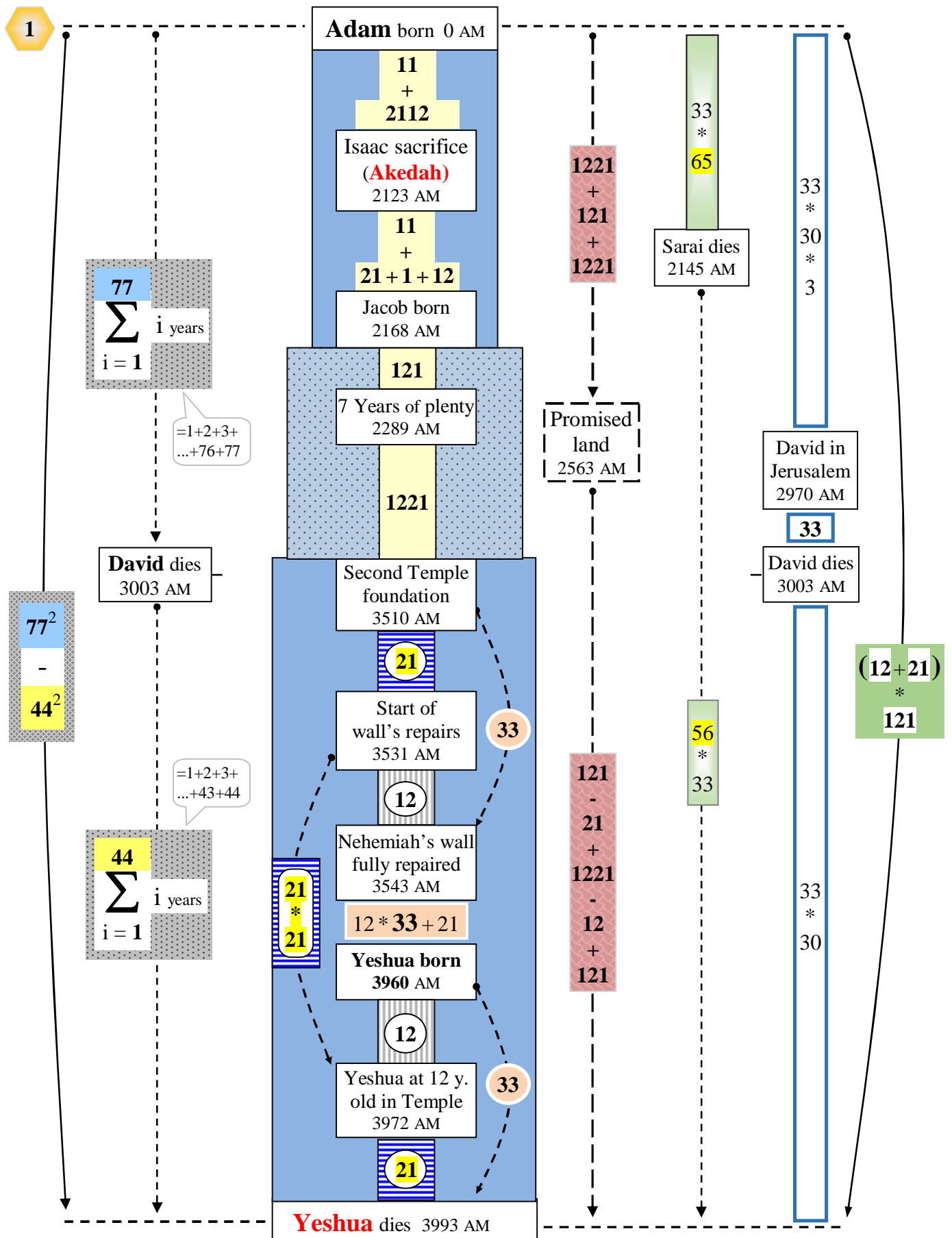
It will become quite obvious after seeing the first few charts that most of the events are not

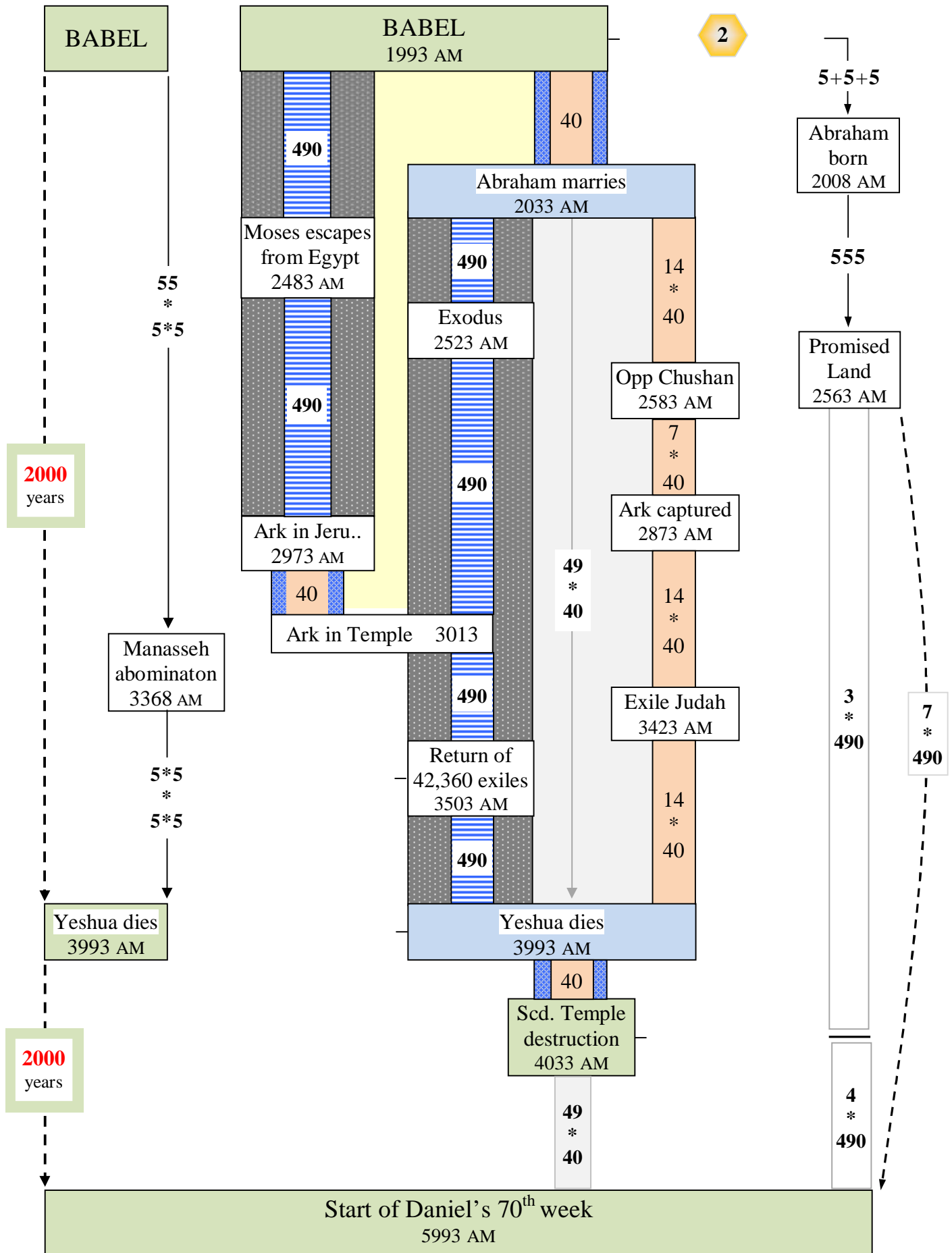


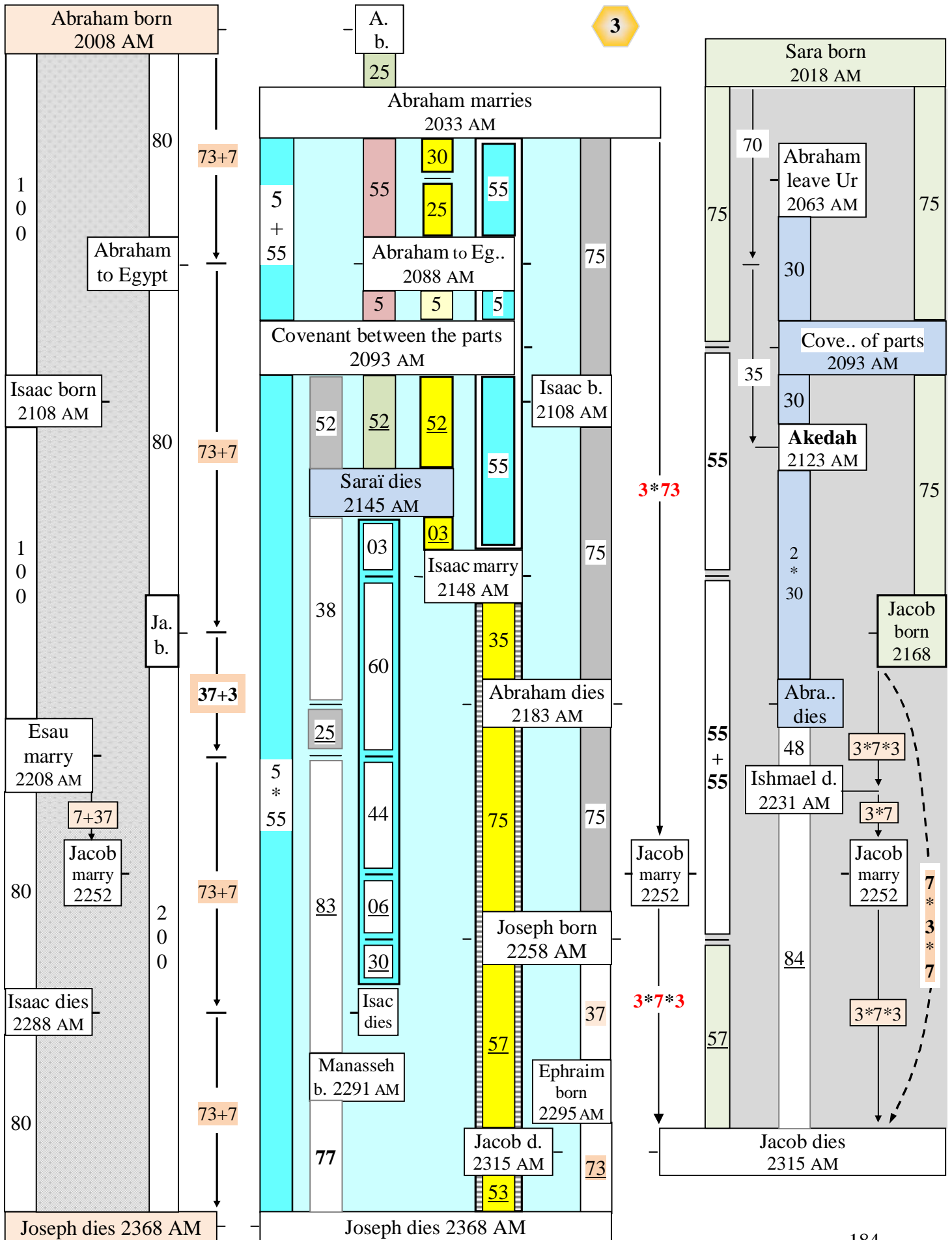
restricted to the design of a single pattern but are part of an elaborate network of them.

It will also be obvious that these events needed to be judiciously setted to occur at the right time in order to allow the emergence of so many stunning patterns.

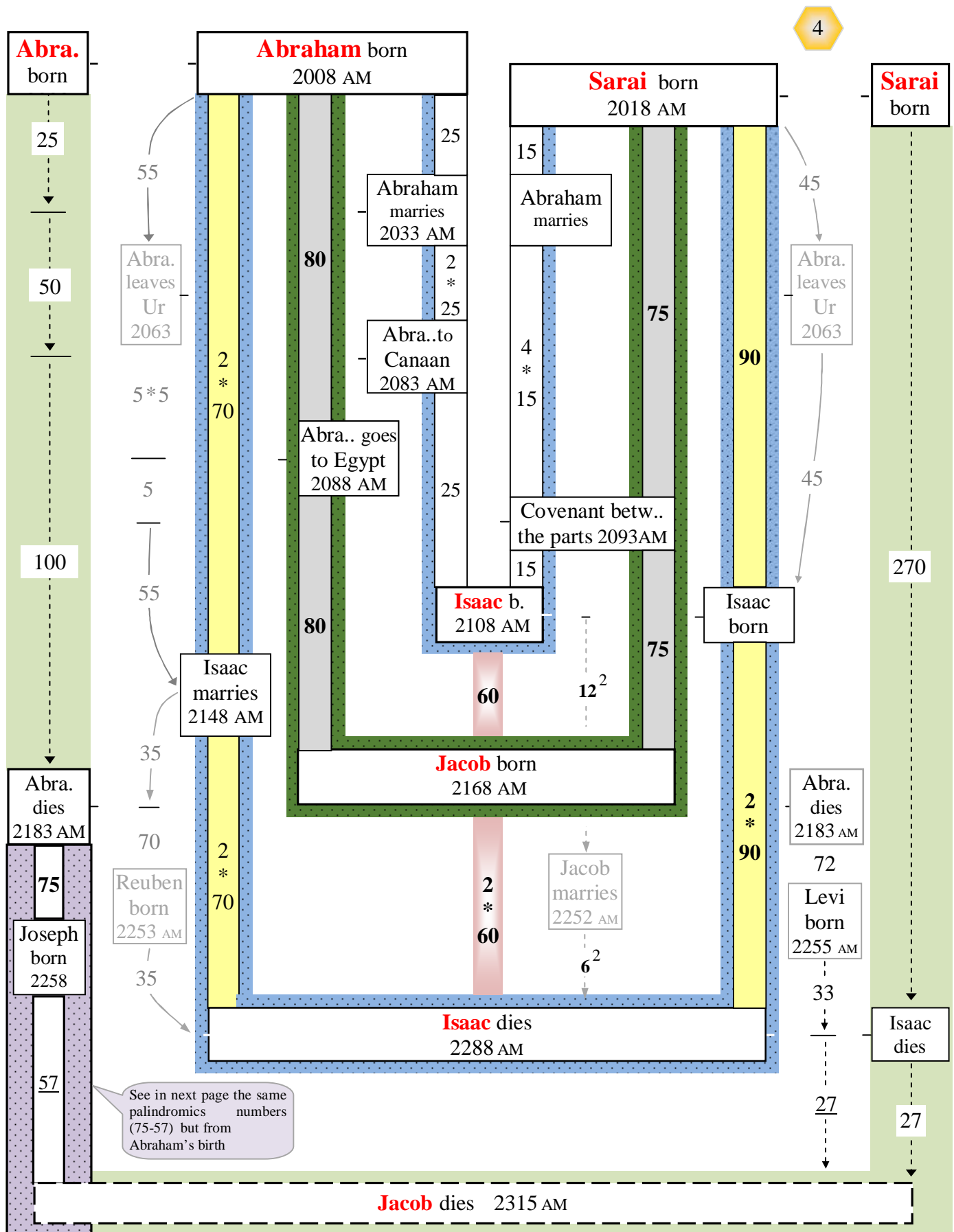
The open mind christians will agree with me  
No human architect could have conceived a system with such complexity while integrating more than one hundred events whose occurrence spanned a period of six thousand years.











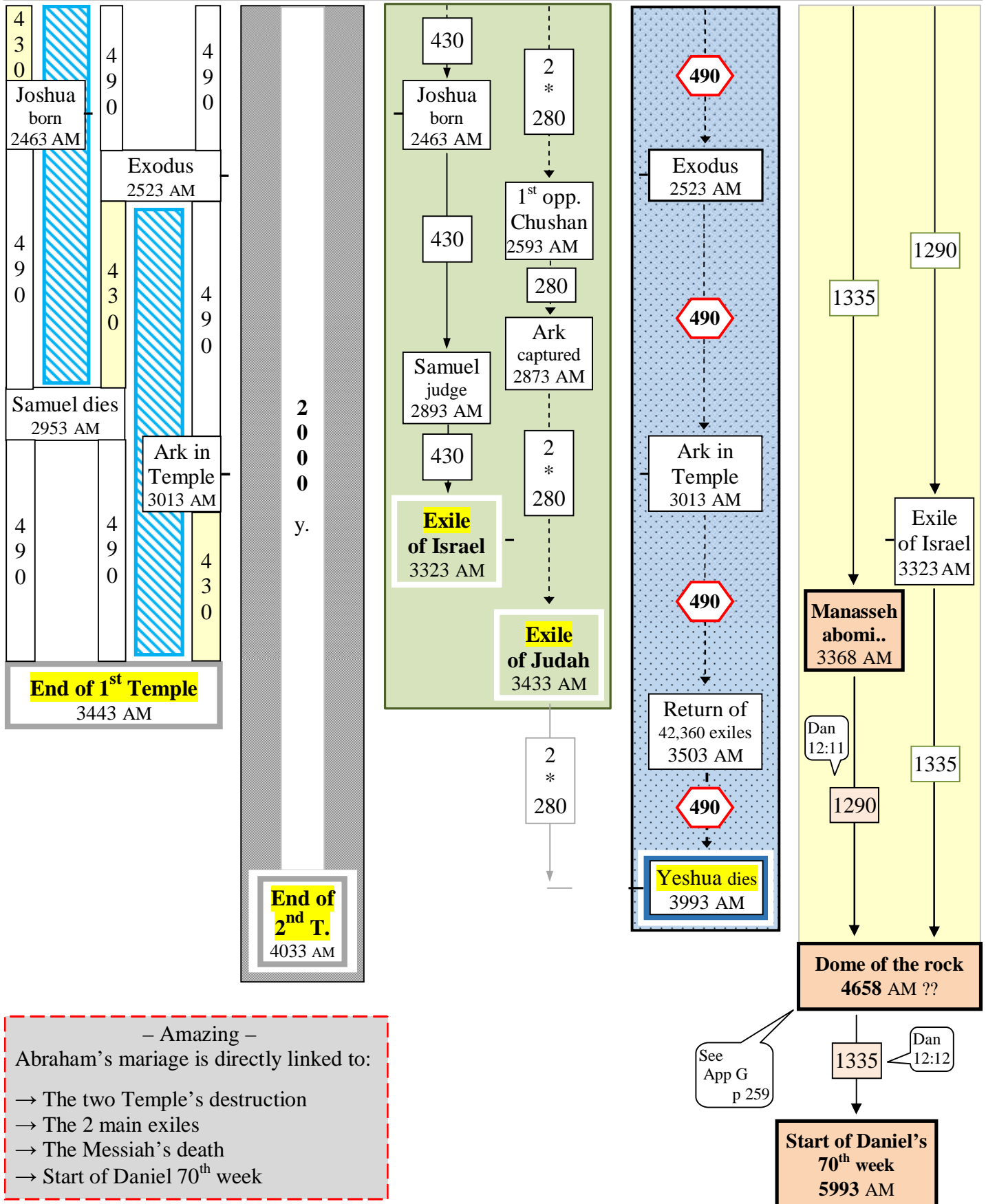


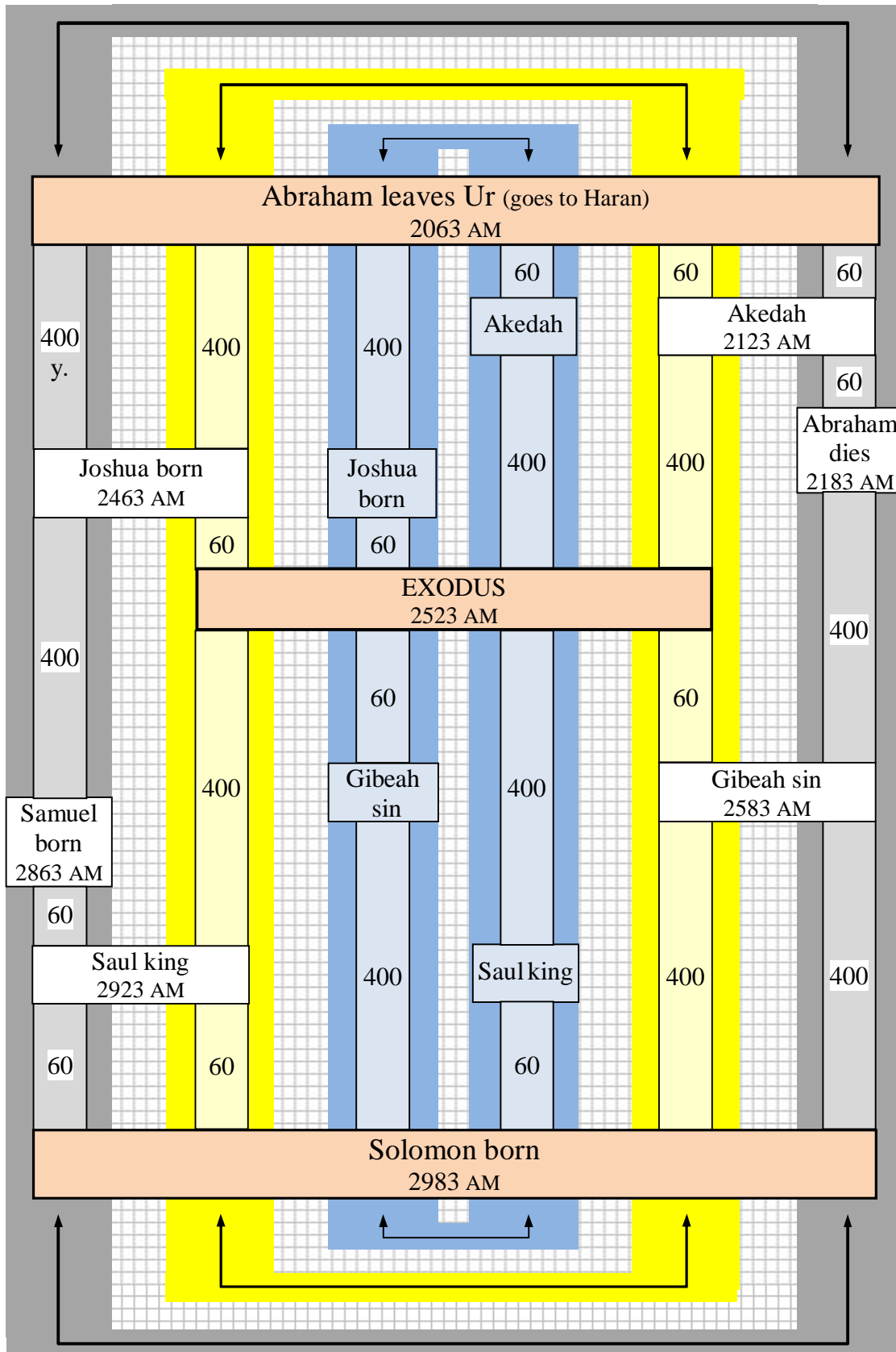


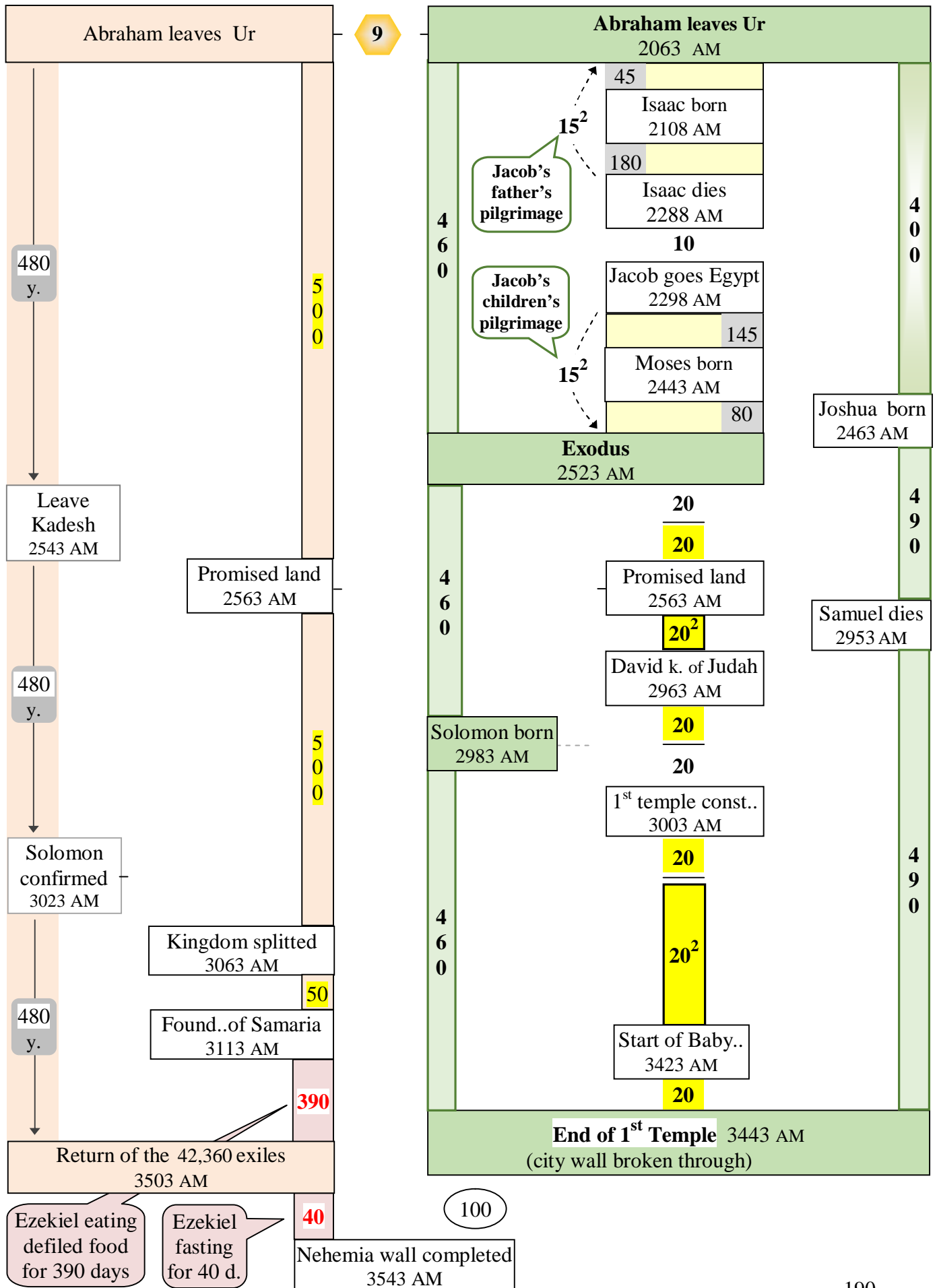
# Abram marries

2033 AM

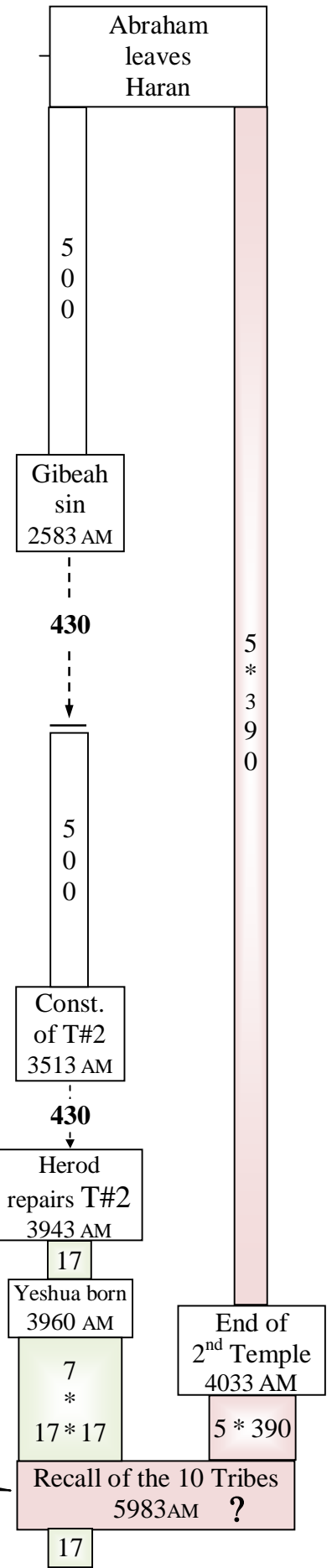
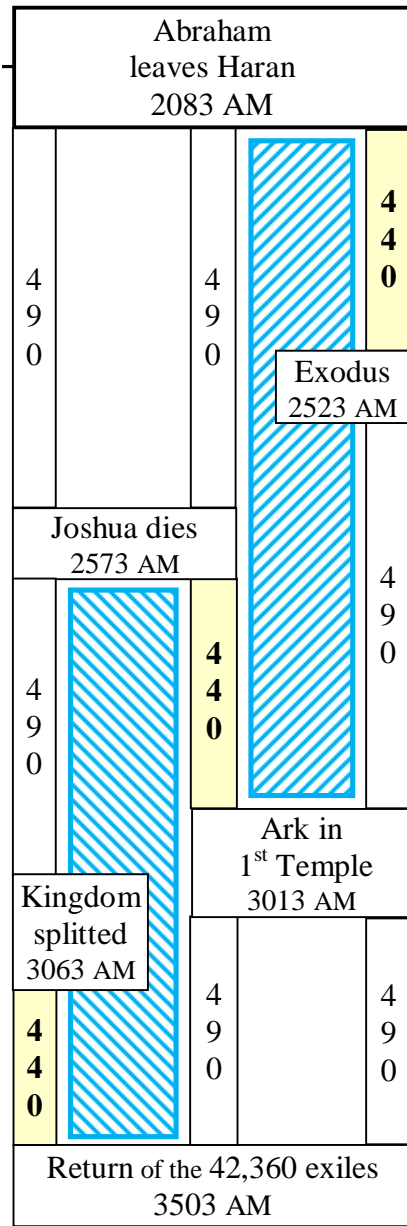
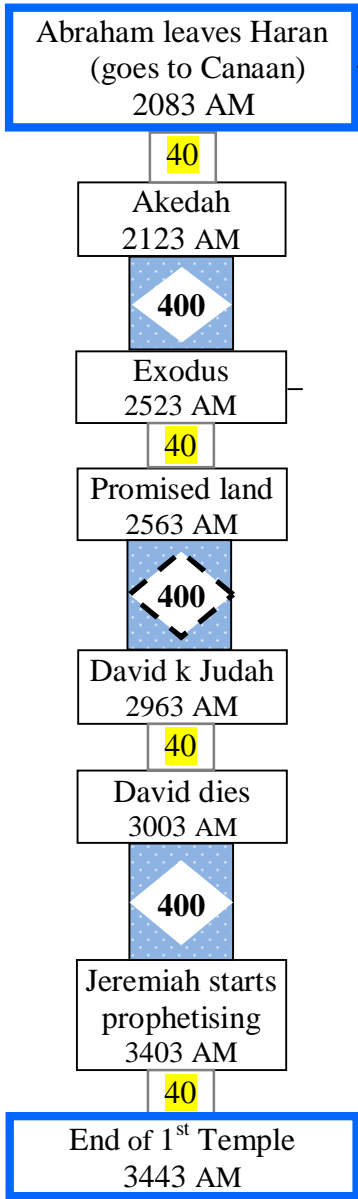
7







10



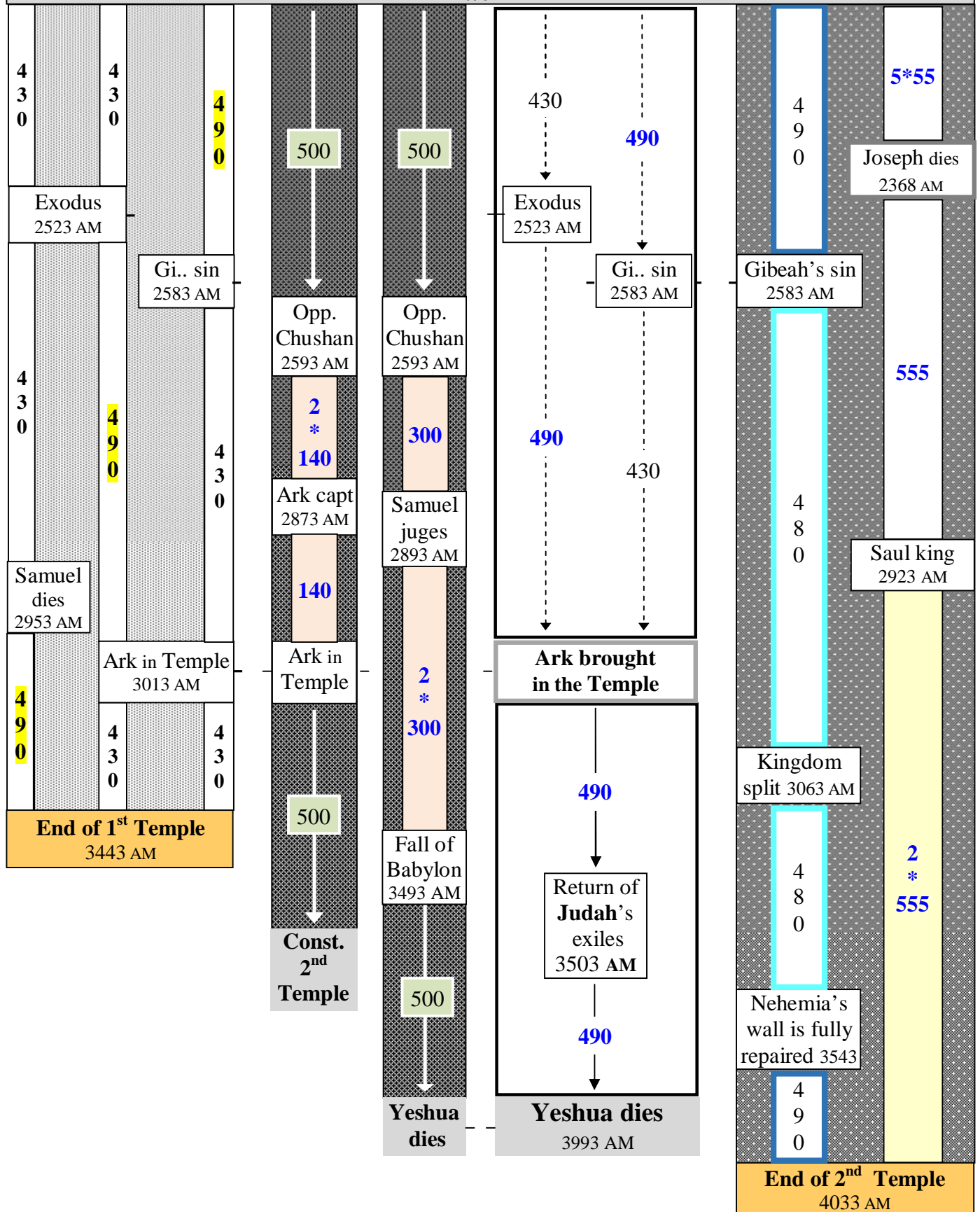


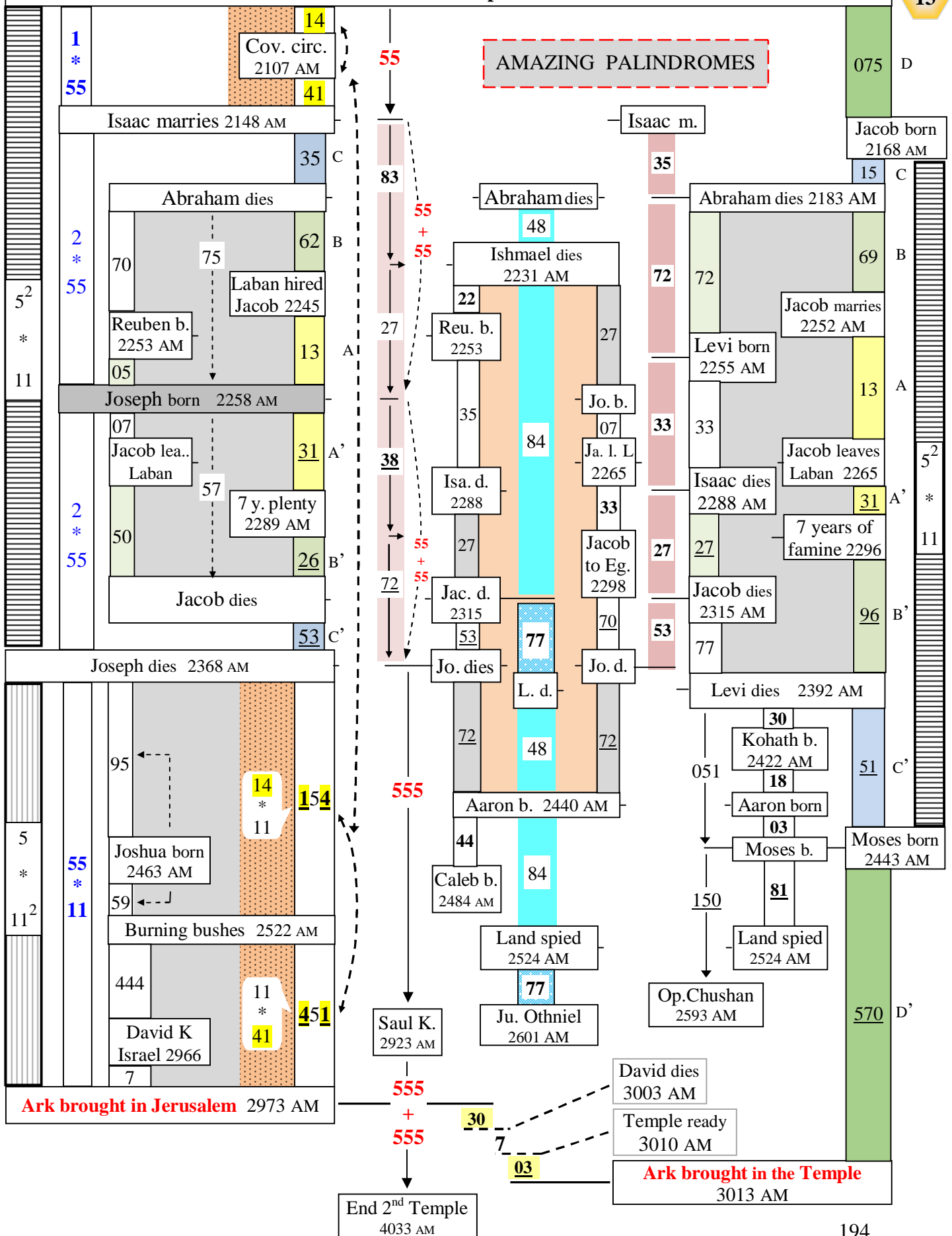


# Covenant between the parts

2093 AM

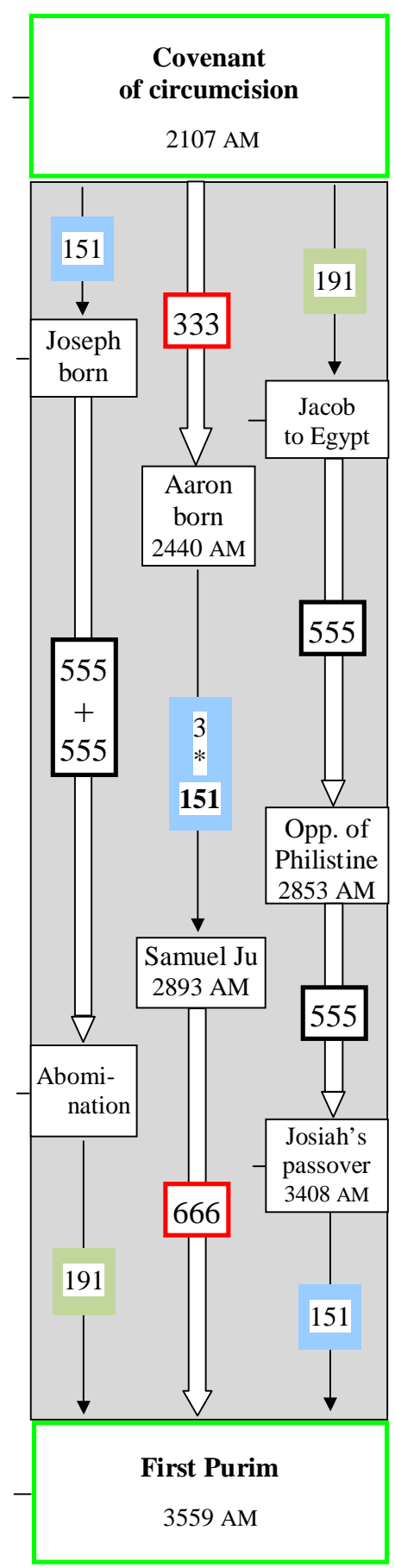
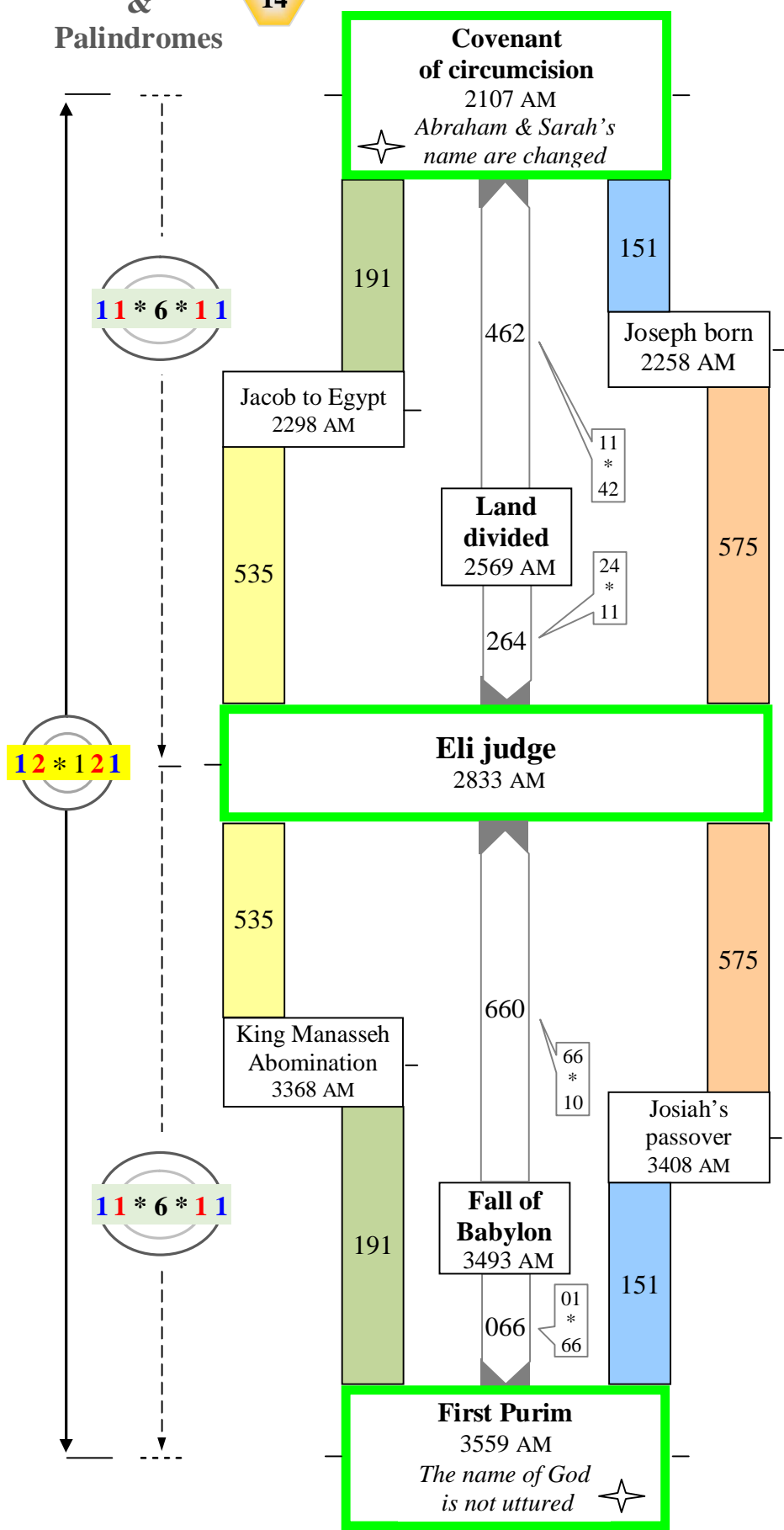
12



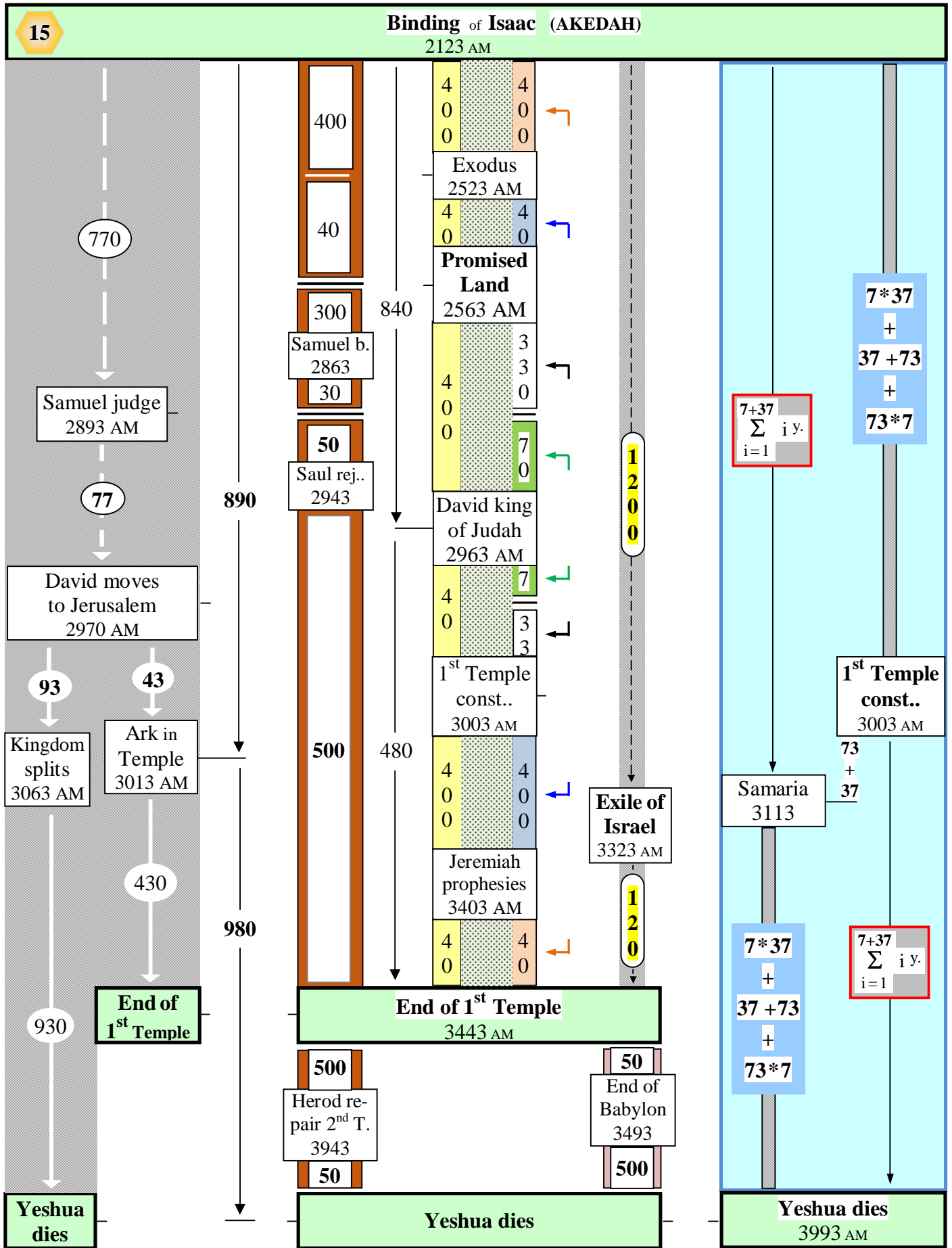


# Symmetry & Palindromes

14





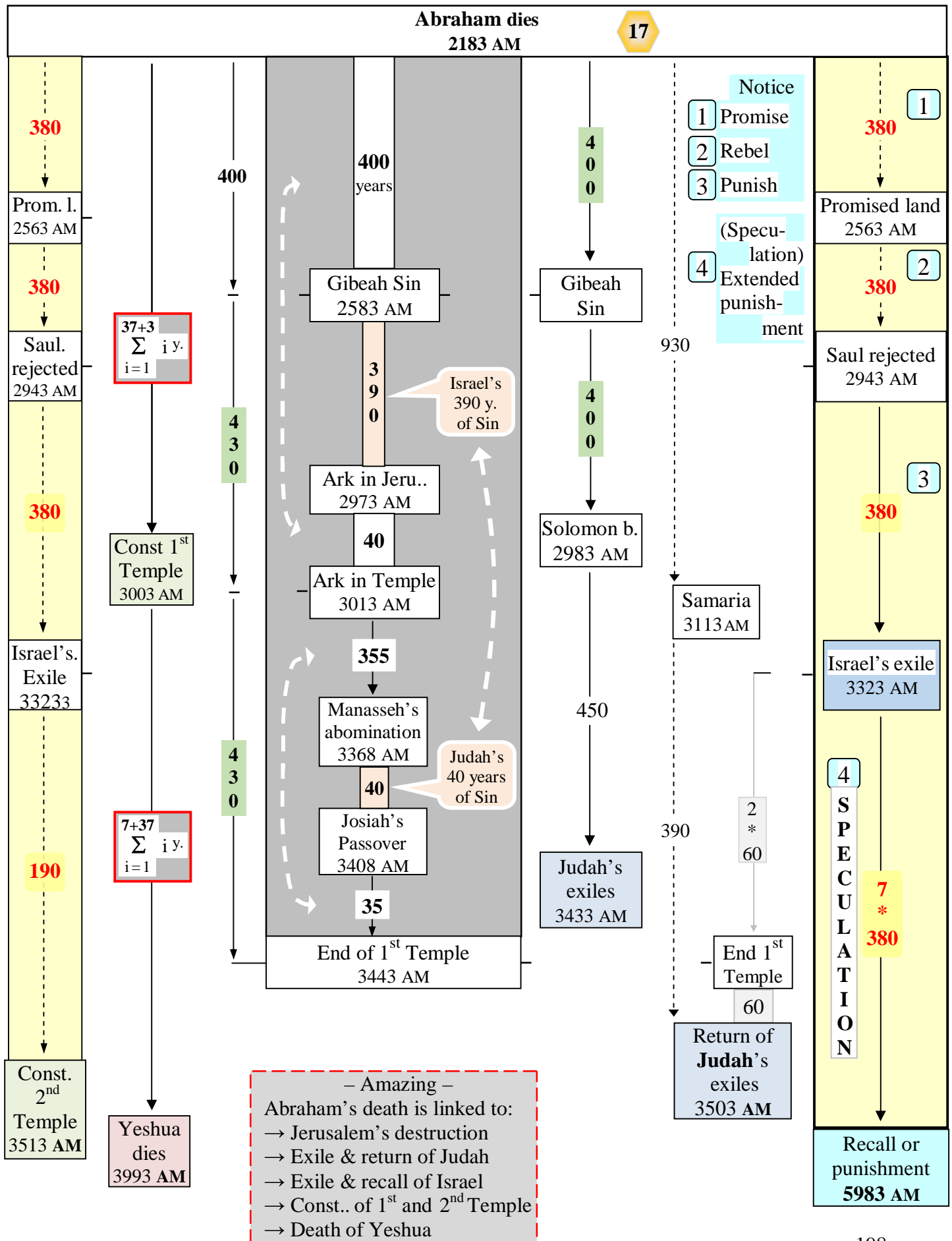


(a ram **“with head in a thicket of thorns”** replaced a man)

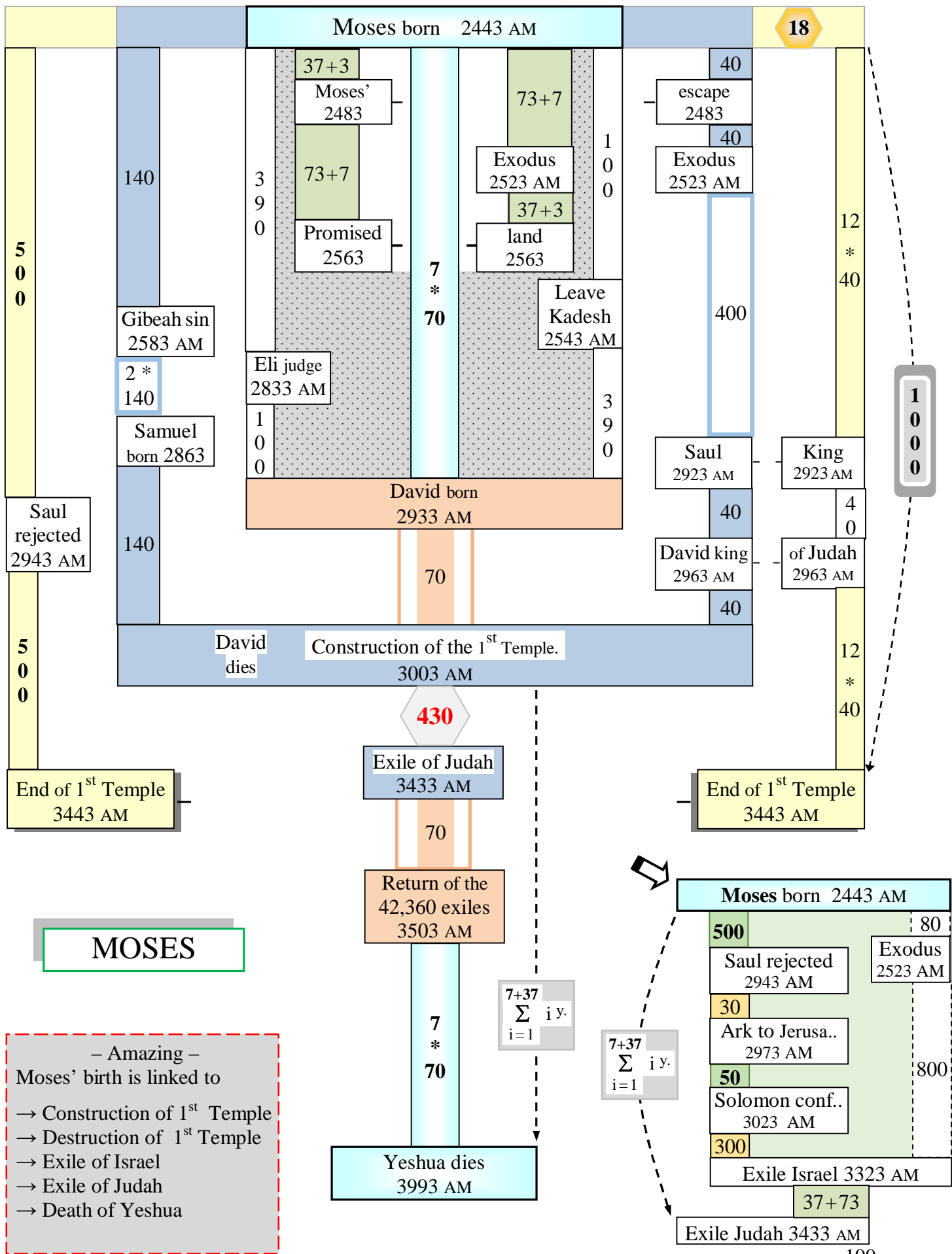
- Abraham, was blessed for his
- obedience

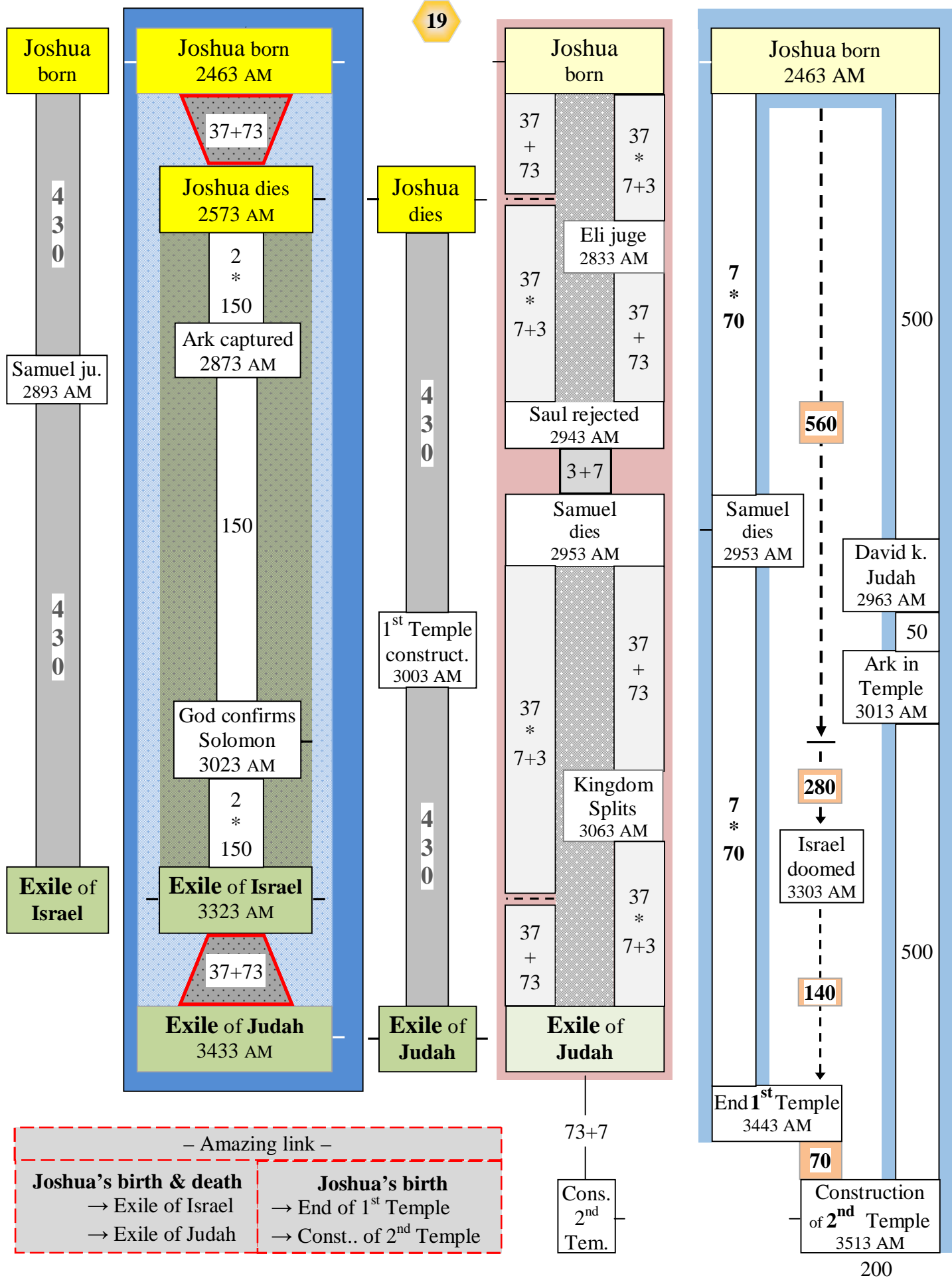
Gen 22:17



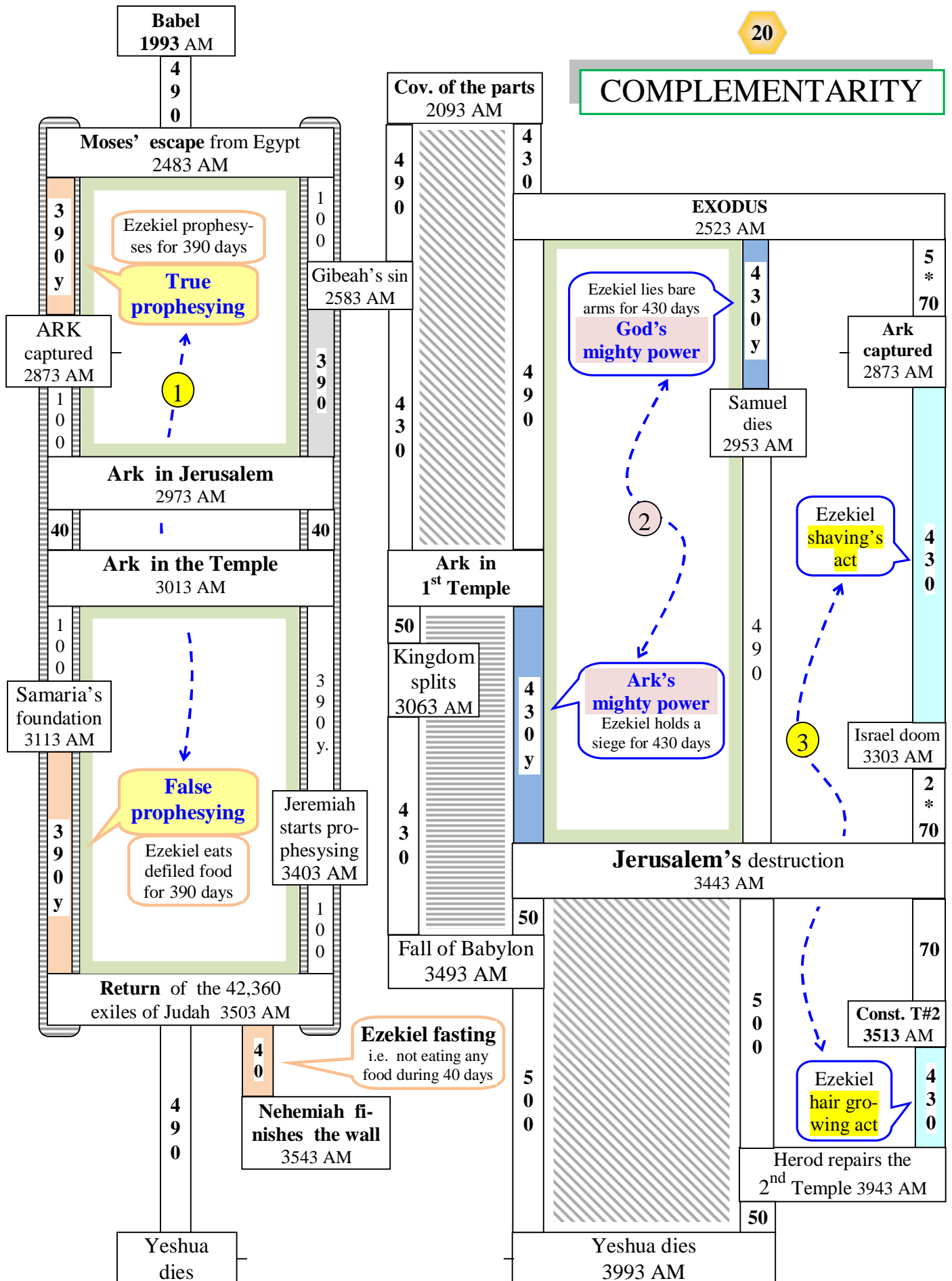




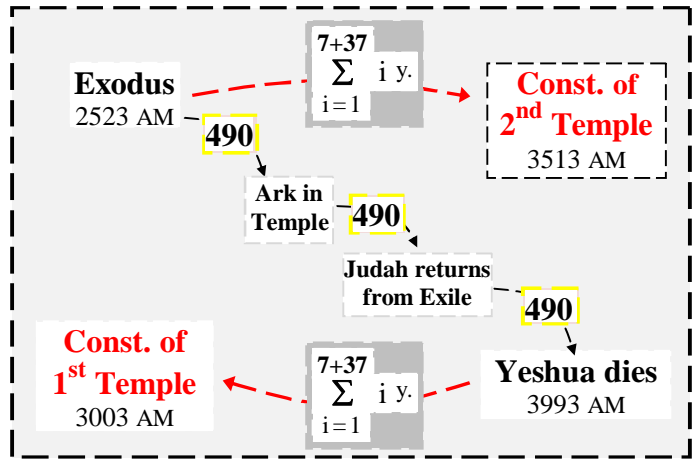
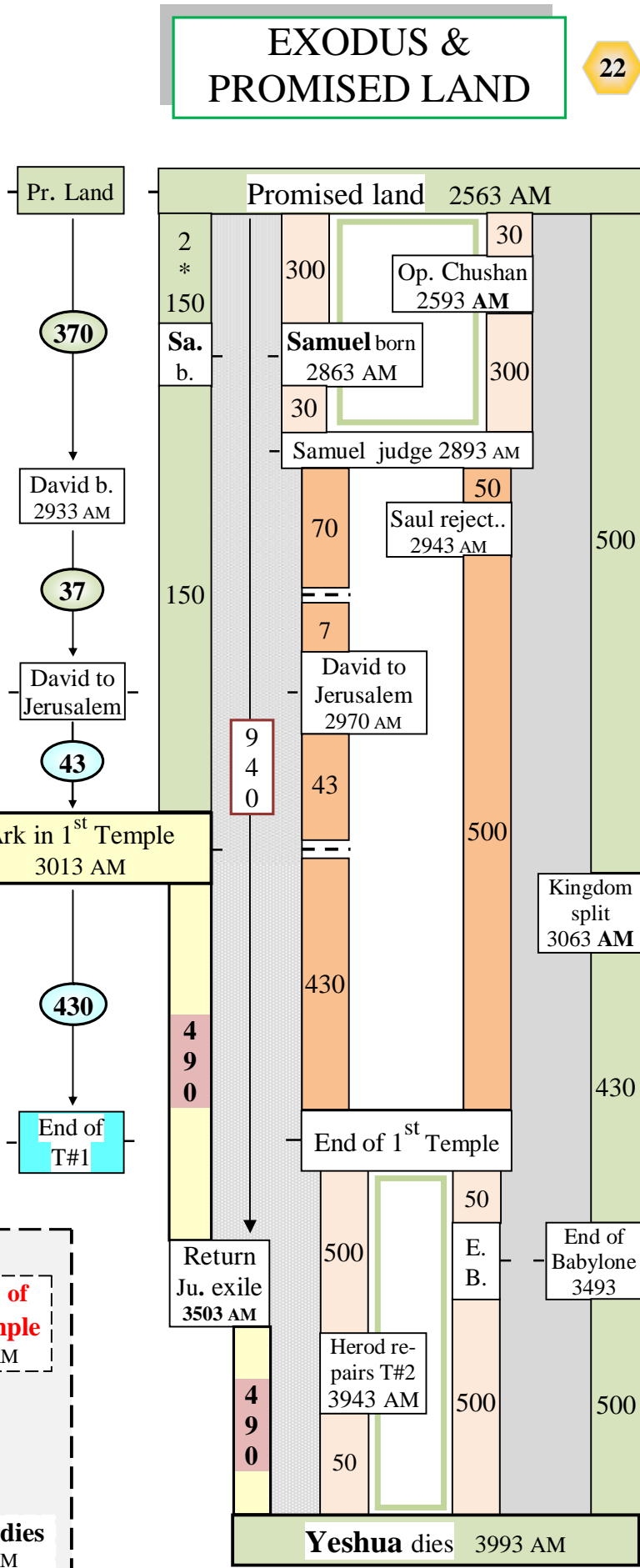
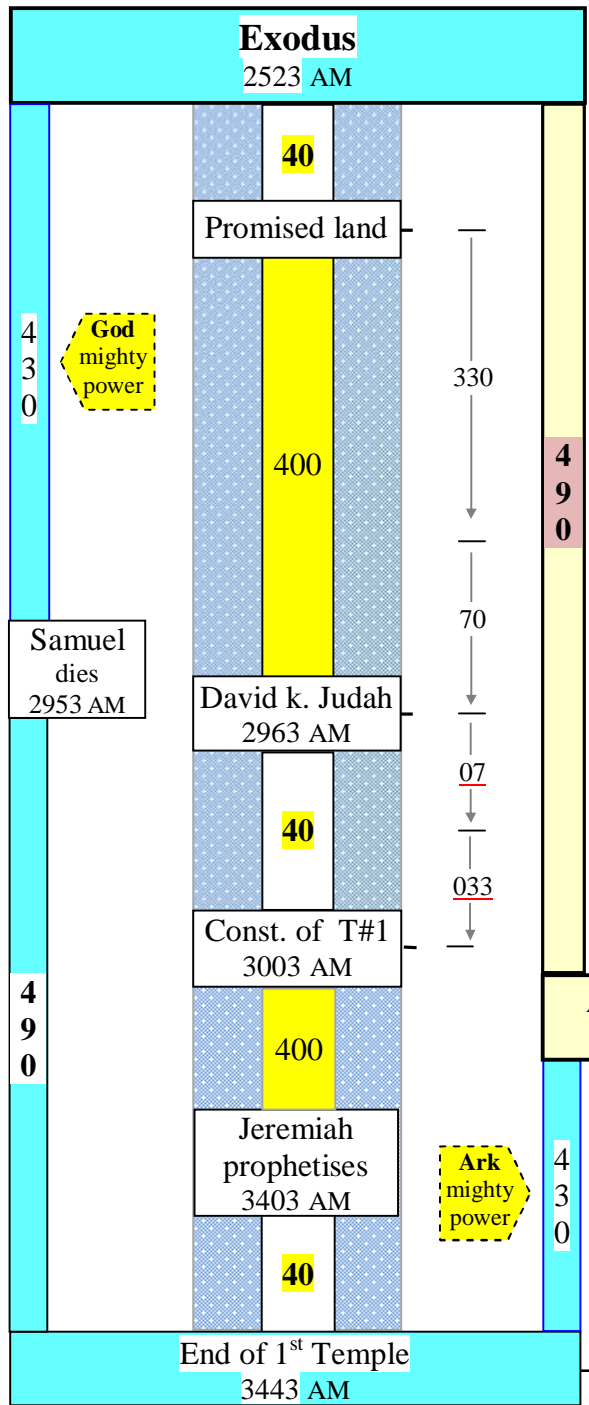




## COMPLEMENTARITY







## Judges &amp; Oppressions

2563 AM

Promised Land

30 y.

<div>2*52</div> <div>(i.e. 8+40+ 18+18+ 20)</div>	8	Opp. #1 Chushan			a 48	2593 AM	8		48	48	12 <sup>2</sup>
			40			2601 AM	Ju. Othniel	40			
	18	Opp. #2 Eglon			b 56	2641 AM	18		47 + 49	2 * 48	
			18			2659 AM	Ju. Ehud	80 18			
	20	Opp. #3 Jabin				2677 AM	20				
52			40	c 52	2697 AM	Ju. Deborah	40				12
			12		2737 AM	GAP					
<div>2*52</div> <div>(i.e. 7+40+ 3+23+ 22+9)</div>	7	Opp. #4 Midian			d 50	2749 AM	7		47	3 * 48	12 <sup>2</sup>
			40			2756 AM	Ju. Gideon	40			
	3	Opp. #5 Abimelech				2796 AM	3		48		
			23	e 54	2799 AM	Ju. Tola	23				
			22		2822 AM	Ju. Jair	22				
2*8	18	9	Opp. #6 Ammon		v 9	2844 AM	18		49	3 * 48	
		9				2853 AM					
<div>2*8</div> <div>(i.e. V9+X7)</div> <div>~~~~~</div> <div>2*8</div> <div>(i.e. W6+Y10)</div>	Notice the two 'hidden' sequences			40	Opp #7 Philistines	w 6	2862 AM	Ju. Jephthah	6	3 * 48	12 <sup>2</sup>
						x 7	2868 AM	Ju. Ibzan	7		
						y 10	2875 AM	Ju. Elon	10		
						z 8	2885 AM	Ju. Abdon	8		
1*8						2893 AM	Juge Samuel				

30 y.

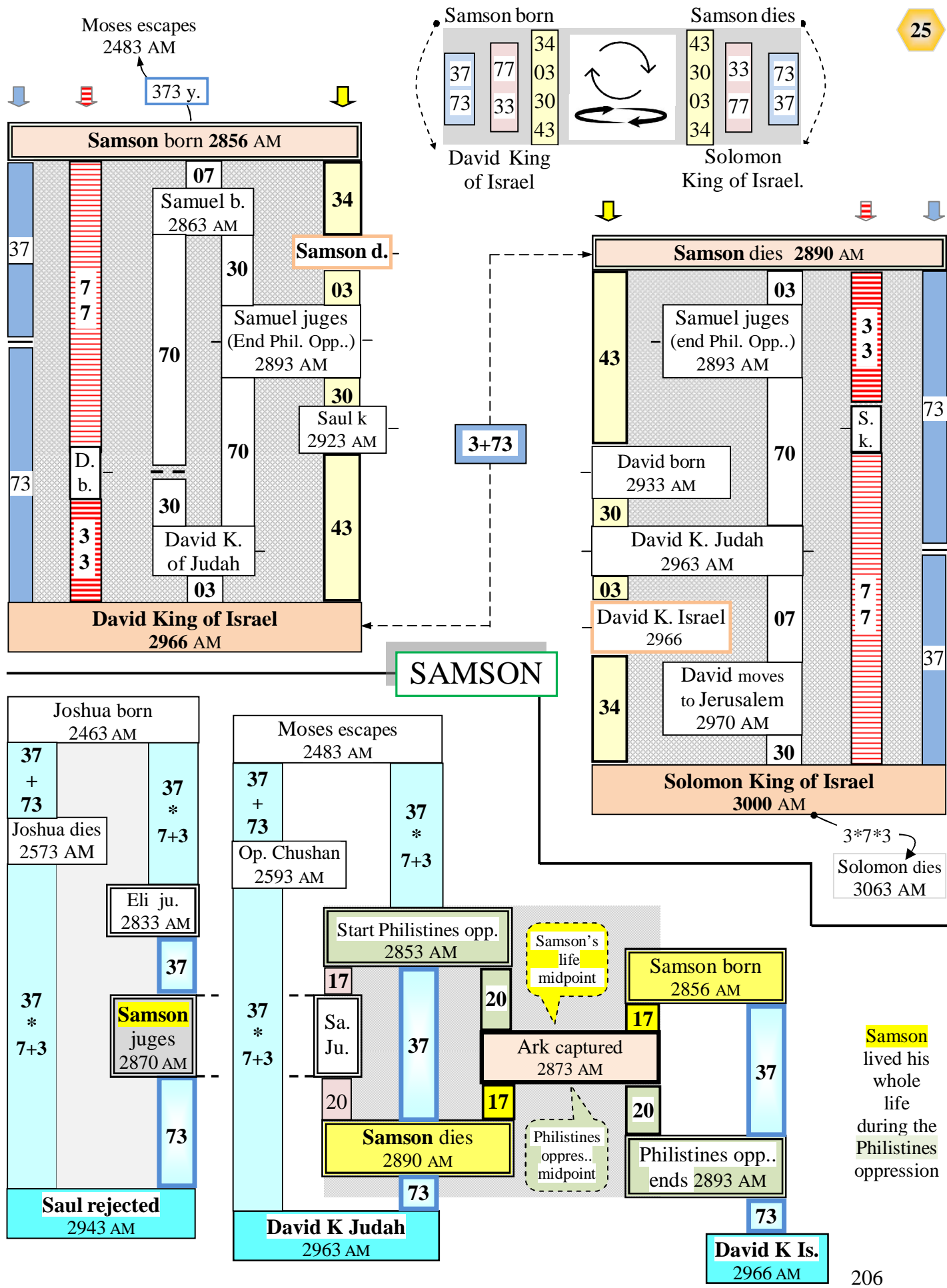
2923 AM

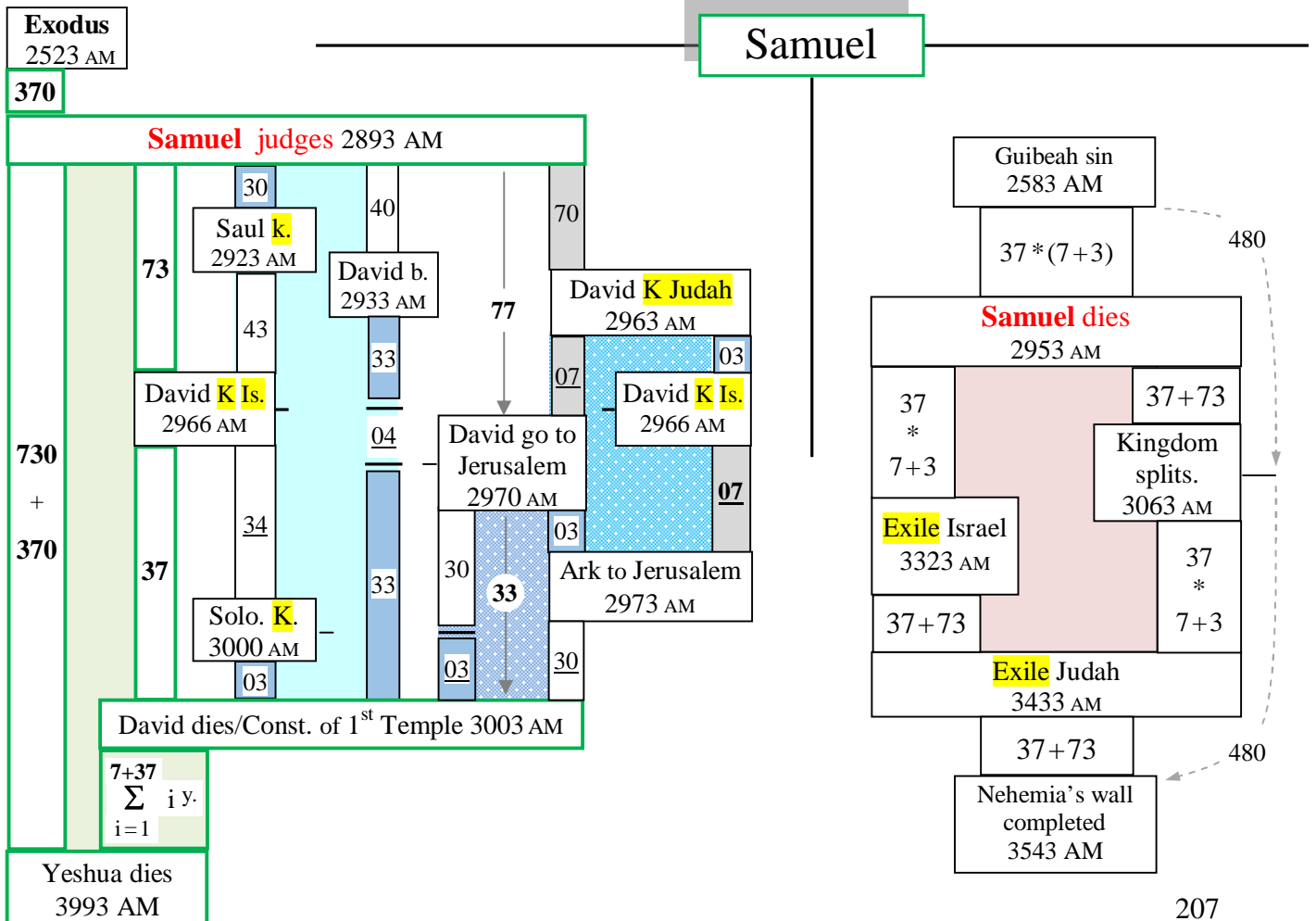
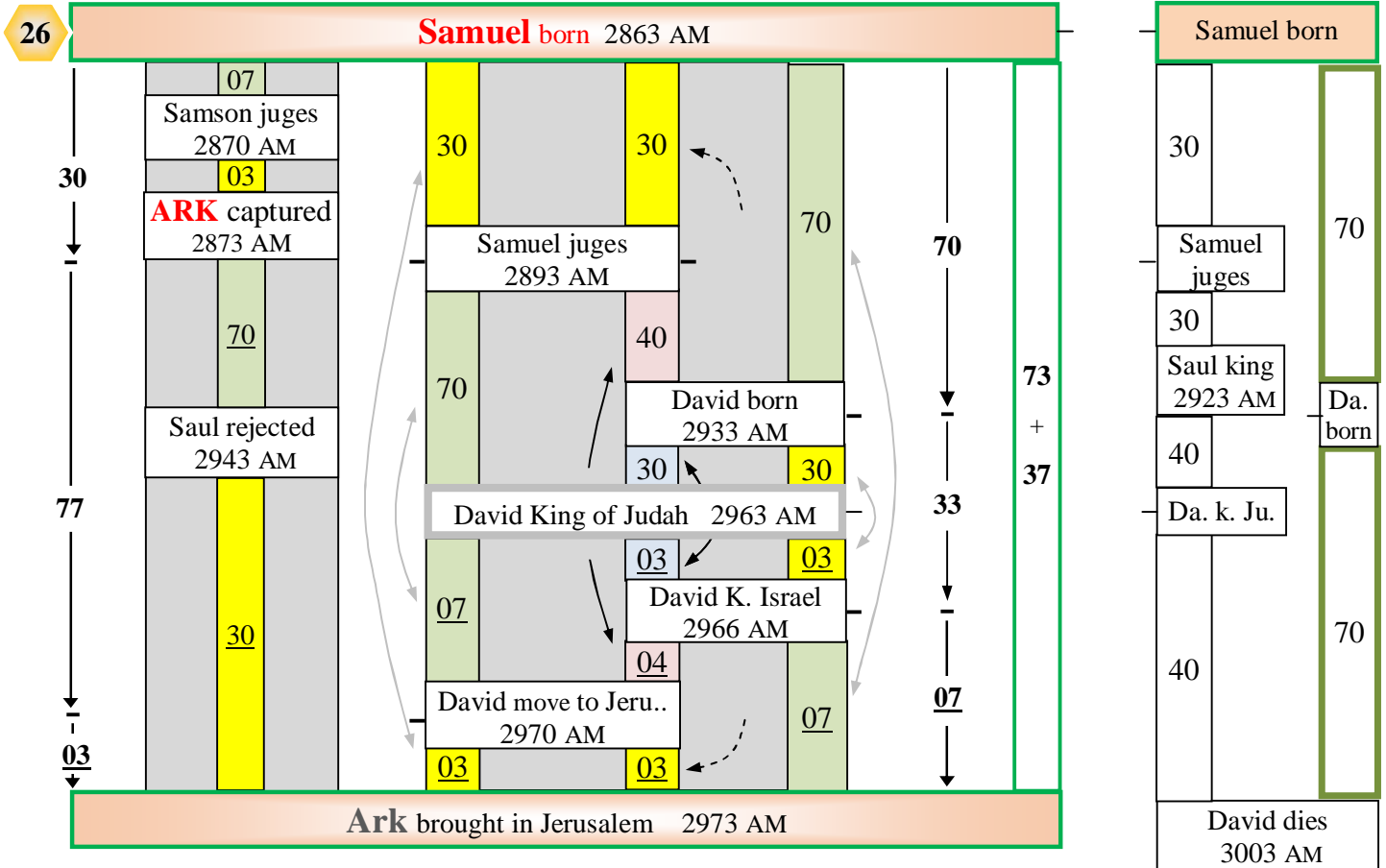
Saul King

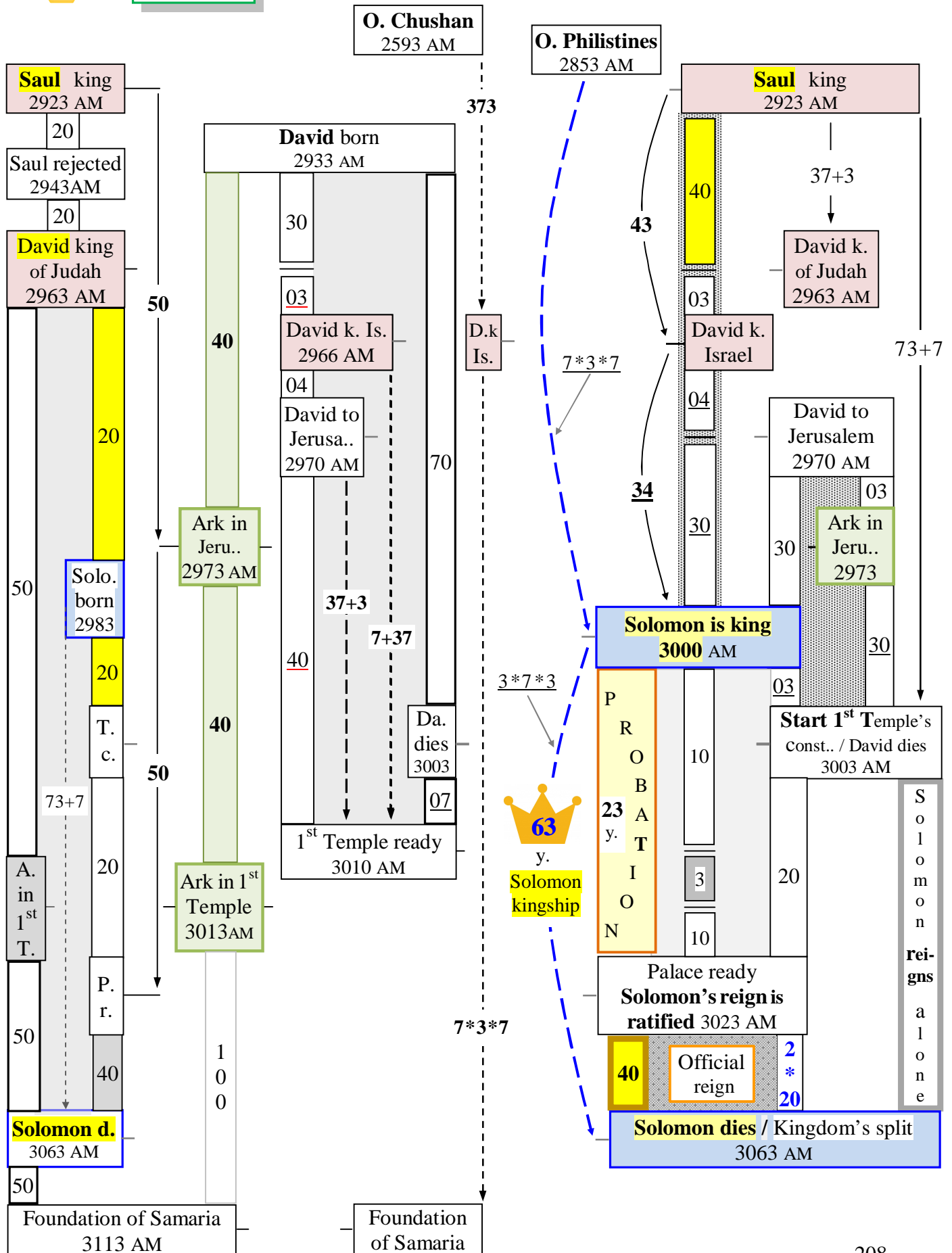












28

Daniel  
70 WEEKS

Dan 9:25  
... from the  
issuance  
of the word

1 <sup>st</sup>	1 <sup>st</sup> Temple const.. 3003AM	T e m p l e
	7 y.	
	First Temple ready 3010 AM	

500

Foundation of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple  
3510 AM

Tearing

The assembly  
was divided.  
Many people  
shouted with  
joy ▲ many  
wept aloud  
Ezra 3:13

21

Start of  
wall's repairs  
3531 AM

T  
e  
m  
p  
l  
e

21<sup>2</sup>

Yeshua in  
Temple at 12  
3972 AM

21

Ezra 3:11 and  
all the people  
gave a  
great shout

First  
7  
Weeks  
of Daniel  
(49 y.)

Anointed one,  
Prince is Mordecai  
First Purim 3559 AM

62  
Weeks  
of Daniel  
(434 y.)

Matt 27:51  
And behold,  
the veil of the  
temple was  
orn in two  
from top to  
bottom NASU

Dan 9:26  
"And after the  
sixty-two weeks  
Messiah  
shall be cut  
off, but not for  
Himself; NKJV

Tearing

Anointed one cut off (Yeshua dies)  
The 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple loses its legitimacy  
3993 AM

4 \* 500

1 John 2:2 He is the  
atoning sacrifice for  
our sins, and not only  
for ours but also for the  
sins of the whole world.

3 <sup>rd</sup>	Start of Daniel's 70 <sup>th</sup> week Antichrist confirms the covenant 5993 AM	T e m p l e
	70 <sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel (7 y.)	
	End of Daniel's 70 <sup>th</sup> week 6000 AM	

– Amazing –  
Perfect integration  
of Daniel 's 70 weeks

## Conclusion

In the present book I used Ezekiel 4-5 to unlock the Bible's chronology. I did it in so many ways that we have now the proper date of more than 190 different events. There is no doubts in my mind that the first two humans, our planet and the universe were all created in 3963 BC.

If you ask me I still don't know if the creation was really performed over a literal week or if it was done in a blink of an eye so to speak but it doesn't matter to me. Here is an interesting interpretation of the Genesis' story.

In a lecture called "**A Tale of Two Names: From the Garden to the Flood**", Rabbi David Foreman, says: if Gen 1 was meant to clarify how the creation of the world took place it did a poor job. The description of what happened on each of the first 3 days terminates with the statement: "and there was evening, and there was morning". How was it relevant? There was nothing in the sky to mark the passage of time. And how to explain the confusing and unrealistic sequence of events of the third and fourth day? For instance, on day 3 the vegetation and trees are created even though the sun has not been created yet. Without heat from the sun the temperature that prevailed on earth was somewhere near minus 270 degrees, in that kind of cold any living plant would have been annihilated instantly. Why didn't Genesis report the creation in a sequence that would have satisfied everybody? Are we looking at it the wrong way?

The Bible is primarily a guidebook. When Genesis talks about the creation it is from the **perspective of guidance not from the perspective of chronological order** or science book. To understand Genesis 1 you first need to imagine the nothingness of the pre-creation world. Can your mind picture a world without air, without matter, without light; a vast empty space without boundary? At this point no words can crystallized your thought, right? Human intellect is limited by our physical world therefore the Torah had to use a metaphor to talk about the 'nothingness' of the pre-creation world. In Gen 1:1 the **water world**'s reference is meant to represent the **absence of universe**.

- Gen 1:2 And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. NKJV

(Note: When God recreated the world during Noah's flood, 'water' was used again (this time it was not a metaphor) to denote the absence of world.

- Gen 8:1 And God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters subsided. NKJV

Rabbi Foreman argues that the traditional reading of Gen 1:1-3

Gen 1:1-3 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. 2 The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. 3 Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. NKJV

should rather be:

Gen 1:1-3 "In the beginning **when** God created the heavens and the earth.' .... **when** the earth was without form, **when** there was darkness .... **when** the Spirit of God was hovering of the water ... God **created light**

In Genesis 1 God very **first creation** was "**light**" and He called that light '**Day**' and by opposition He called the darkness '**night**'. Notice the symmetry in Gen 1.5

Gen 1:5A God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night.	=	Gen 1:5B So the evening and the morning were <u>the first day</u>
---	---	--

It seems that in Gen 1:5 God gave us a definition of what a 'DAY' is.

What should we tell an ignorant person to help him discern when the 'morning' begin? Paying attention to the next six points (listed from the most important to the less) would surely help.

- |                                      |                                   |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Darkness is replaced by light     | 4. The sun comes out              |
| 2. The dome of the sky turns to blue | 5. The bird can suddenly be heard |
| 3. The plants open up                | 6. People and animals wakeup      |

Notice that in each case a transformation occurs, a reversal takes place. Each morning, we witness, with our 'ignorant person', six 'creative' processes and each one describes the transition from the night to the morning. Amazingly those six creative processes matched the '6 days' of Gen 1:

1. Gen 1:3-5 Then God said, "Let there be **light**"; and there was light. ... So the evening and the morning were the first day. NKJV
2. Gen 1:6-2:1 Then God said, "Let there be a **firmament** in the midst of the waters, ... So the evening and the morning were the second day.
3. Gen 1:11-13 Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth grass, **the herb that yields seed, and the fruit tree that yields fruit according to its kind**, .. the third day.
4. Gen 1:16-19 Then God made two great lights: **the greater light** to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. ... So the evening and the morning were the fourth day.
5. Gen 1:21-23 So God created .... **every winged bird** according to its kind. ... So the evening and the morning were the fifth day.
6. Gen 1:24-29 Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind: ... "Let Us make **man** in Our image ... So the evening and the morning were the sixth day. NKJV

There is no way we could really understand how God created the world and we should stop assuming that Gen 1 is a simplistic and confusing blueprint of how He did it. Again, let's keep in mind that the Bible is a guide book, not a science book. Gen 1 enumerates the elements of a memorial that take the form of six dawns (six 'yom'). Ever since the creation of Adam, each morning, we have the possibility to witness the unfolding of these 6 ever renewing dawns coming together in a symphony that proclaim the glory of the one true God.

- Ps 72:19 Praise be to his glorious name forever; may the whole earth be filled with his glory. NIV

**As I said earlier I believe Adam was created almost 6000 years ago (i.e. 3963 BC).** By supplying us with an abundance of chronological values (there are more than 200 verses with chronological material) the Bible encourages us to create a timeline between the origin of Adam and the End time. Are these Bible values accurate? Many scholars if not the majority would rather dismiss them. Yet, the considerable amount of stunning patterns shown so far in this book confirms each of these values. By analogy if you assemble a jigsaw puzzle and obtain a harmonious picture, it would be inconceivable to think that some of the pieces you used didn't belong to the box.

ANDRIES VAN NIEKERK, a brilliant Bible's teacher says on his website:

Scientists are confirmed in their view of evolution over millions of years. Many Christians, therefore, hold the view that God created man over millions of years by guiding evolution. They view the creation account as a symbolic description of how life on earth began.

However, the view that God created man over millions of years by guiding evolution, by and large, rejects the Bible. Firstly, Jesus and all the Bible prophets and writers accepted the creation account (Matt 19:4; Acts 17:26; 1 Cor 11:8-12). Secondly, if man was created through slow development over millions of years, then the **Bible's core message is made null and void**. The Bible's core message is:

- That man was **created sinless**, but later was separated from God through the corrupting power of sin: **“Through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners”** (Rom 5:19).

If man was created through slow development over millions of years:

- Then **man never was without sin**, but man and his predecessors always killed to eat, and on the basis of the survival of the fittest, men always killed one another.



- Then **sin is simply our present level of development**; not a life-threatening disease.
- Then also **there is no need for a savior**, for if man developed slowly over millions of years, and consequently never was a sinless being, then there is nothing that man needs to be rescued from.
- Then **man will never be restored to a sinless condition**. If man slowly developed over millions of years, then there is no original sinless condition to which man can be restored. Man may continue to develop, but will always remain a sinner.

What I have exposed in this book is evidence of Intelligent design. It would be irrational to claim that the existence of so many patterns is the fruit of chance. The numerical patterns that I have uncovered depend on the exact timing of the events used to build them and, in many cases, the pattern would literally collapse if some value were modified by as little as one single year.

There is a stunning implication revealed by this chronology: It is by the willpower of YHVVH, the great architect of our universe, that mankind's progression across the last 6000 years, has been subtly stirred to make possible the emergence of so many self-validating mechanisms.

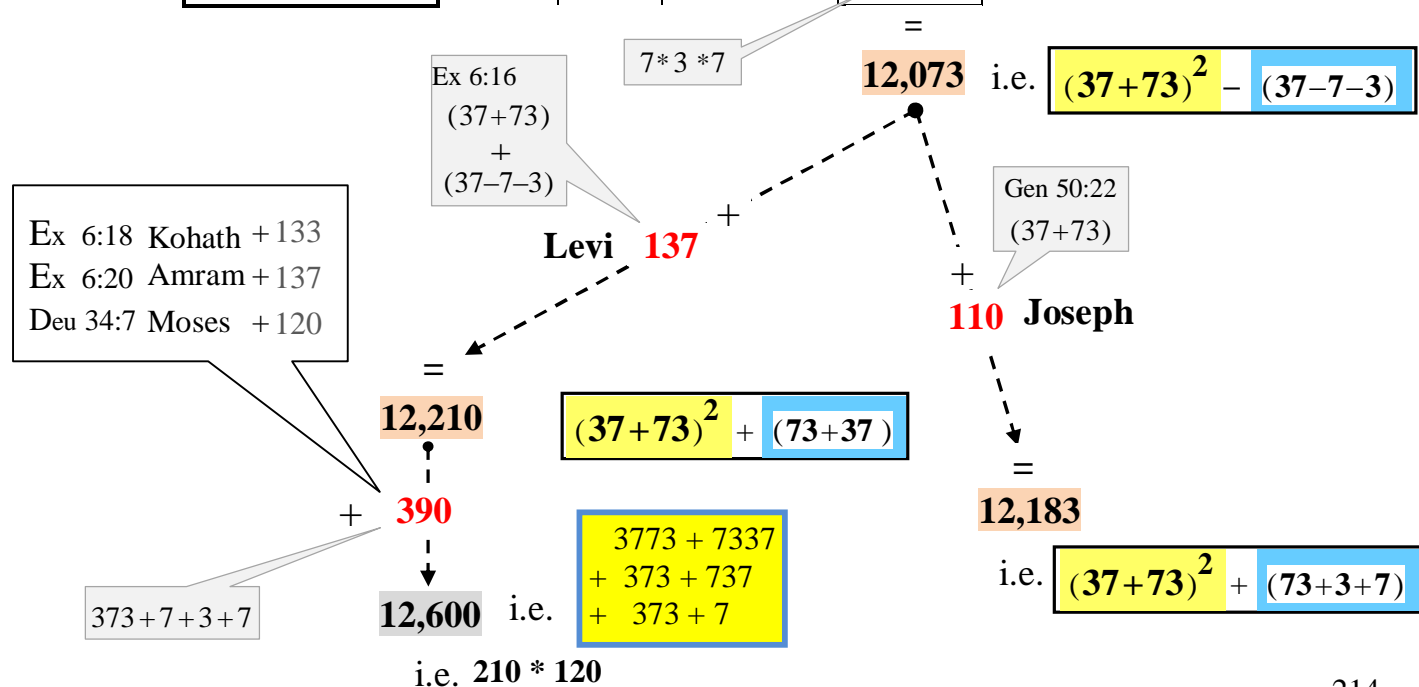
Yves Péloquin

# Appendix A Patterns in the Genesis patriarchs lifespan

Masoretic

Reference

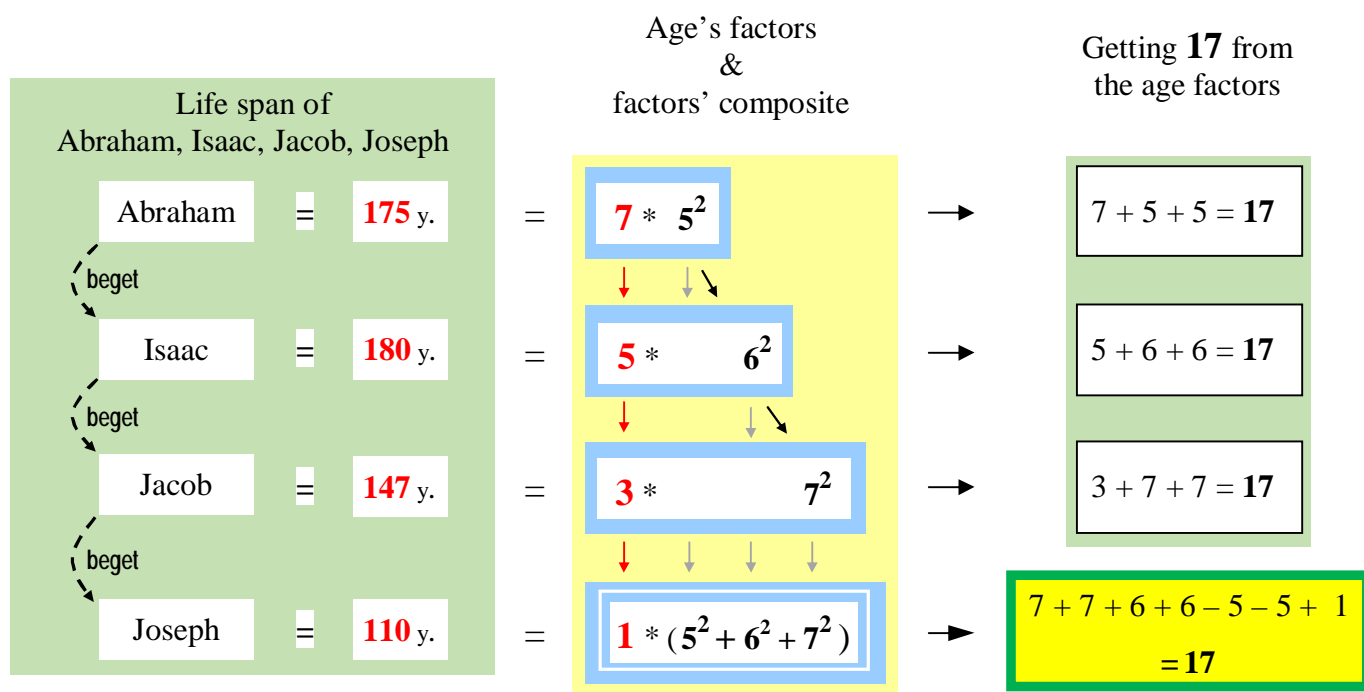
	Patriarchs	Born in year	Father at age	Died in year	Lifespan (years)	Born	Dies
A N T E D I L U V I A N	1 <b>Adam</b>	0 AM	130	930	<b>930</b>	Gen 5:3	Gen 5:5
	2 <b>Seth</b>	130	105	1042	<b>912</b>	Gen 5:6	Gen 5:8
	3 <b>Enosh</b>	235	90	1140	<b>905</b>	Gen 5:9	Gen 5:11
	4 <b>Kenan</b>	325	70	1235	<b>910</b>	Gen 5:12	Gen 5:14
	5 <b>Mahalalel</b>	395	65	1290	<b>895</b>	Gen 5:15	Gen 5:17
	6 <b>Jared</b>	460	162	1422	<b>962</b>	Gen 5:18	Gen 5:20
	7 <b>Enoch</b>	622	65	987	<b>365</b>	Gen 5:21	Gen 5:23
	8 <b>Methuselah</b>	687	187	1656	<b>969</b>	Gen 5:25	Gen 5:27
	9 <b>Lamech</b>	874	182	1651	<b>777</b>	Gen 5:28	Gen 5:31
	10 <b>Noah</b>	1056	502	2006	<b>950</b>	Gen 5:31	Gen 9:29
	11 <b>Shem</b>	1558	100	2158	<b>600</b>	Gen 11:10	Gen 11:11
	FLOOD	(1656 – 1657)				Gen 7:6	
P O S T D I L U V I A N	1 <b>Arphaxad</b>	1658	35	2096	<b>438</b>	Gen 11:10	Gen 11:13
	2 <b>Shelah</b>	1693	30	2126	<b>433</b>	Gen 11:12	Gen 11:15
	3 <b>Eber</b>	1723	34	2187	<b>464</b>	Gen 11:14	Gen 11:17
	4 <b>Peleg</b>	1757	30	1996	<b>239</b>	Gen 11:16	Gen 11:19
	5 <b>Reu</b>	1787	32	2026	<b>239</b>	Gen 11:18	Gen 11:21
	6 <b>Serug</b>	1819	30	2049	<b>230</b>	Gen 11:20	Gen 11:23
	7 <b>Nahor</b>	1849	29	1997	<b>148</b>	Gen 11:22	Gen 11:25
	8 <b>Terah</b>	1878	130	2083	<b>205</b>	Gen 11:24	Gen 11:32
	9 <b>Abram</b>	2008	100	2183	<b>175</b>	Gen 12:4	Gen 25:7
	10 <b>Isaac</b>	2108	60	2288	<b>180</b>	Gen 17:17	Gen 35:28
	11 <b>Jacob</b>	2168	87	2315	<b>147</b>	Gen 25:26	Gen 47:28



## The age of the last four patriarchs

Gen 25:7	Abraham	<b>175</b>	<i>Part of the following was observed by Stanley Gevirtz in an article called 'The Life Spans of Joseph and Enoch and the Parallelism'</i>
Gen 35:28	Isaac	<b>180</b>	
Gen 47:28	Jacob	<b>147</b>	
Gen 50:26	Joseph	<b>110</b>	

Here the age of the four DIRECTLY related and most central patriarchs of the Bible are used to produce the following mathematical relationship.



Age total = **612 y.**

$2 * (17^2 + 17)$

The mean value obtained from the age of the 4 patriarchs is  $612/4$  i.e. **153**

153 is the sum of the first **17** integers i.e.  $\sum_{i=1}^{17} i$  years

**17** is the highest integer in the 'Summation' representing the triangular number 153.

**Joseph** went to Egypt at **17**.

- Gen 37:2 Joseph, when seven-teen years of age, ... NASU

**Jacob** lived **17** years in Egypt

- Gen 47:28 Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years; NASU

Joseph died in 2368 AM

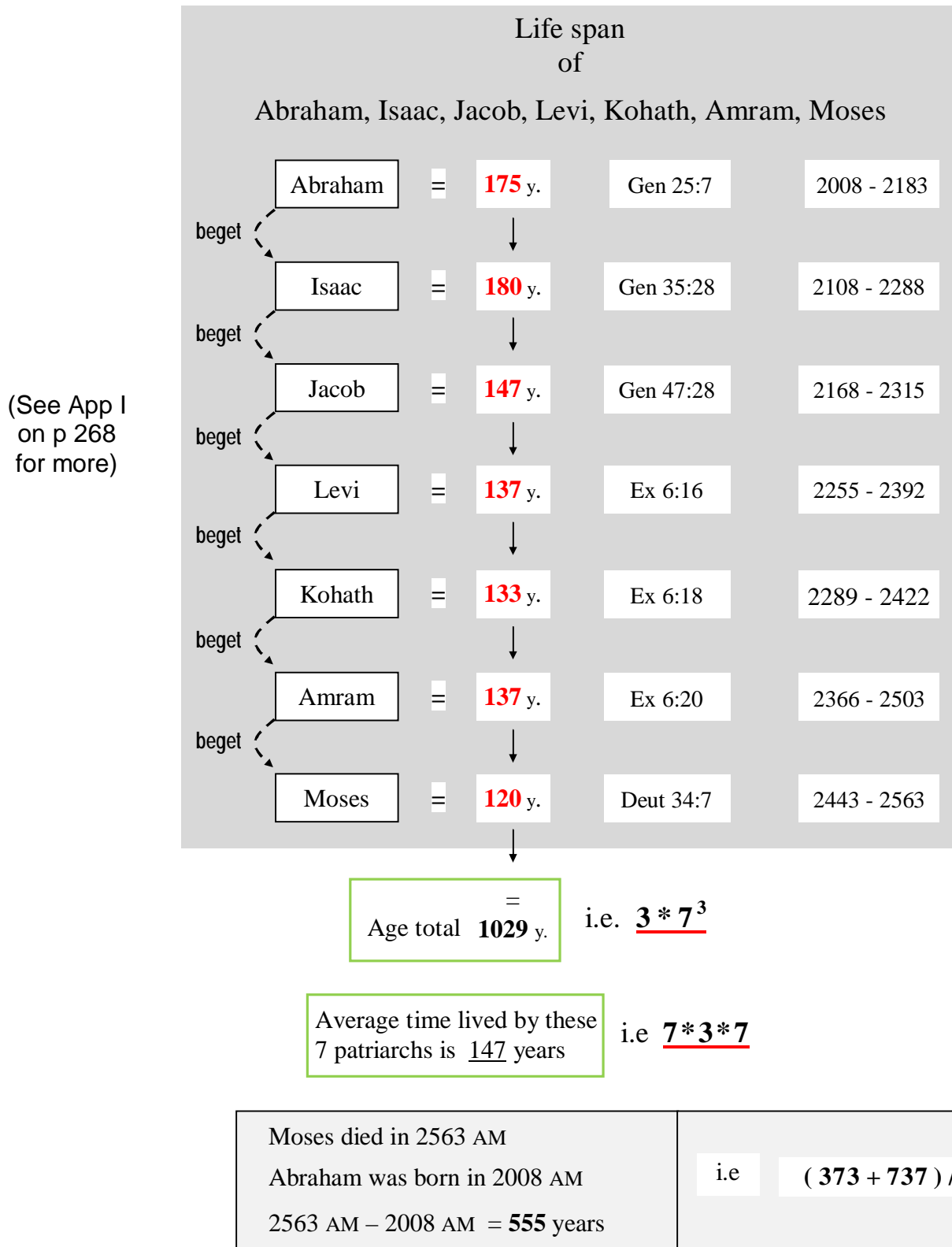
Abraham was born in 2008 AM

$$2368 \text{ AM} - 2008 \text{ AM} = 360 \text{ years}$$

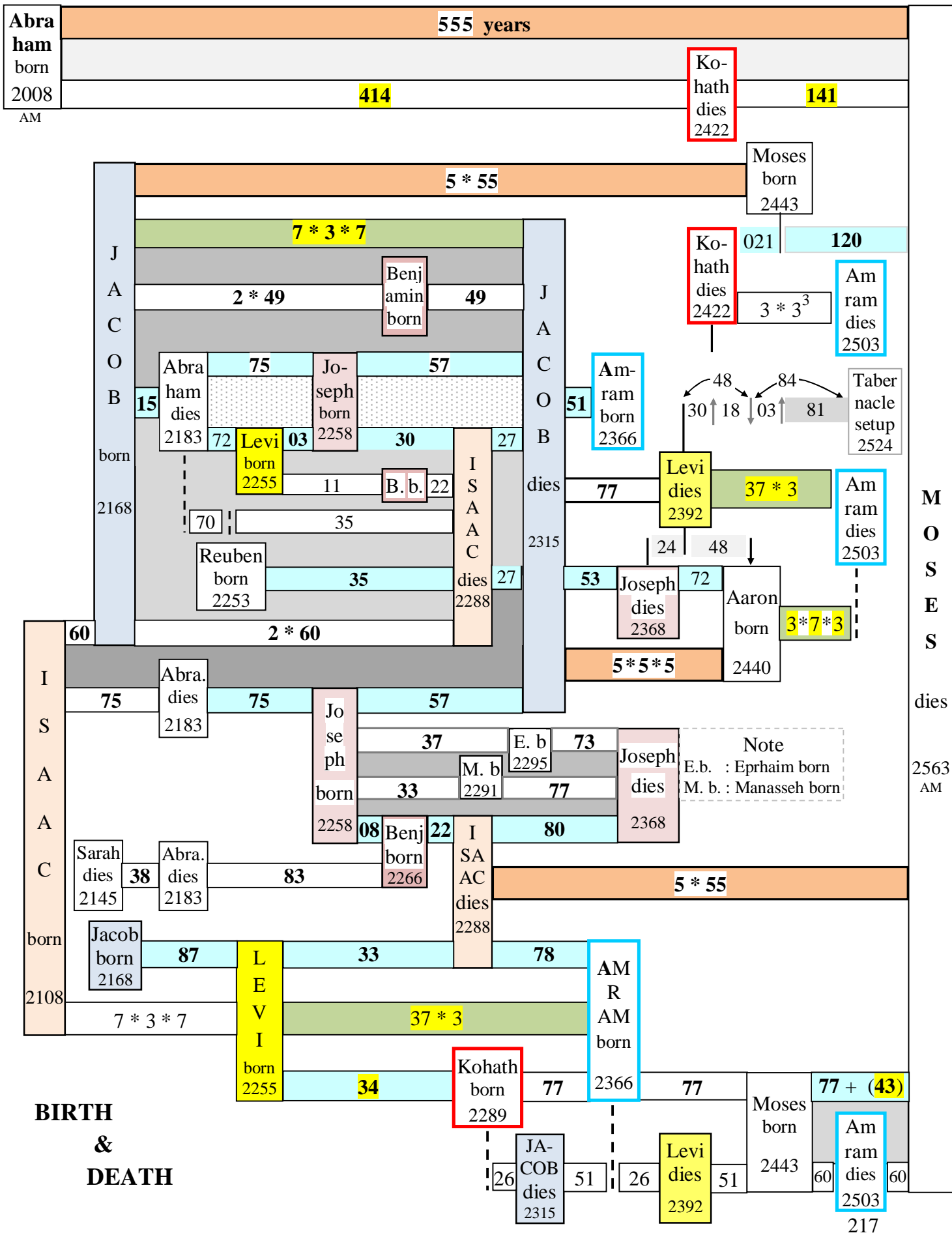
i.e.  $17^2 + 71$

In the previous page we focused on the descendant of Abraham down to Joseph. Unfortunately we cannot go further given that we don't have the age of Joseph's sons Manasseh and Ephraim.

However the Bible fully document another line of Abraham's descendants.



On next page we will see that the 'birth' and 'death' of all the patriarchs from Abraham to Moses create a network of connections.



## Appendix B The Flood and Babel

<b>1056 AM</b>	1057 - 1535	<b>1536 AM</b>	1537 - 1655	1656-1657	1658 - 1756	<b>1757 AM</b>	1758 - 1992	<b>1993 AM</b>	1994 - 1995	<b>1996 AM</b>	1997 - 2005	<b>2006 AM</b>
----------------	-------------------	----------------	-------------------	-----------	-------------------	----------------	-------------------	----------------	-------------------	----------------	-------------------	----------------

<b>Noah born</b>		<b>Start building the Ark</b>		<b>FLOOD</b>								<b>Noah died</b>
*	1 - 479	480	481 - 599	600 - 601	602 - 700	701	702 - 936	937	938 - 939	940	941 - 949	950

4 \*120

120

Gen 6:3 Then the LORD said, "My Spirit will not contend with man forever, for he is mortal; his days will be a hundred and twenty years."

<b>Peleg born</b>		<b>BABEL</b>		<b>Peleg dies</b>
*	1 - 235	236	237 - 238	239

Gen 9:29 all the days of Noah were 950 years

God is not limiting life span of humankind to but 120 years, 'Targum Onkelos' rendered it to mean that God would allow but another 120 years for teshuvah (repentance) before He would unleash a universal flood: "And God said that this evil generation shall not endure before me forever; for they are flesh and their deeds are evil. I will grant them an extension of 120 years, [to see] if they repent.

(James T. Kugel, The Bible As It Was, p. 113)."

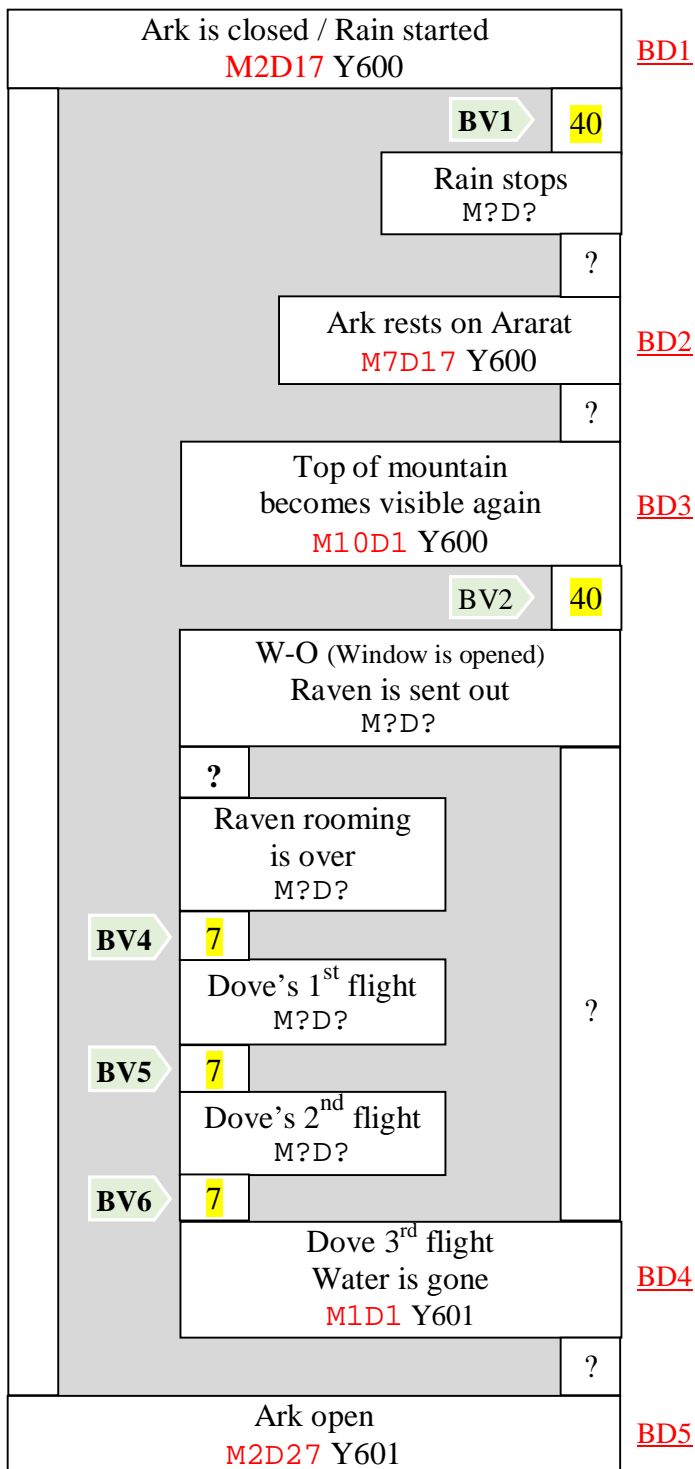
To help us chart the chronology associated with the period of the flood we will use the two types of time markers supplied by the bible:

### Basic Value

- BV1 Rain last 40 days  
Ref Gen 7:4
- BV2 Window is open 40 days after  
Top of Montain became visible  
Ref Gen 8:6
- BV3 Water prevailed for 150 days  
Ref Gen 7:24
- BV4 First flight from the Dove 7  
days after the Raven was  
dismissed (deduced from the  
text)
- BV5 Scd flight of the Dove 7 days  
after the 1<sup>st</sup> one  
ref Gen 8:10
- BV6 Third flight of the Dove 7 days  
after the 2<sup>nd</sup>.  
Ref Gen 8:12

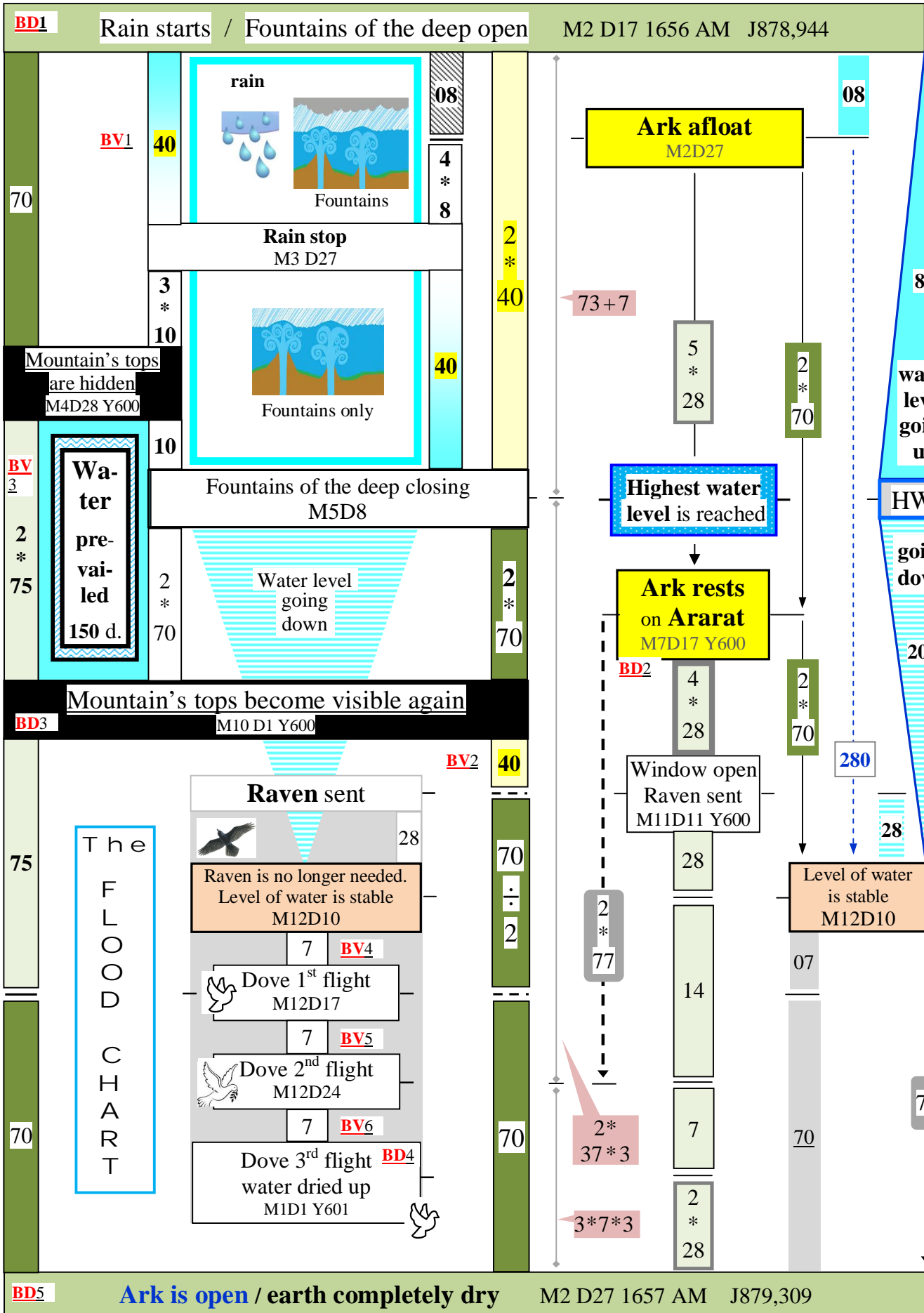
### Basic Date

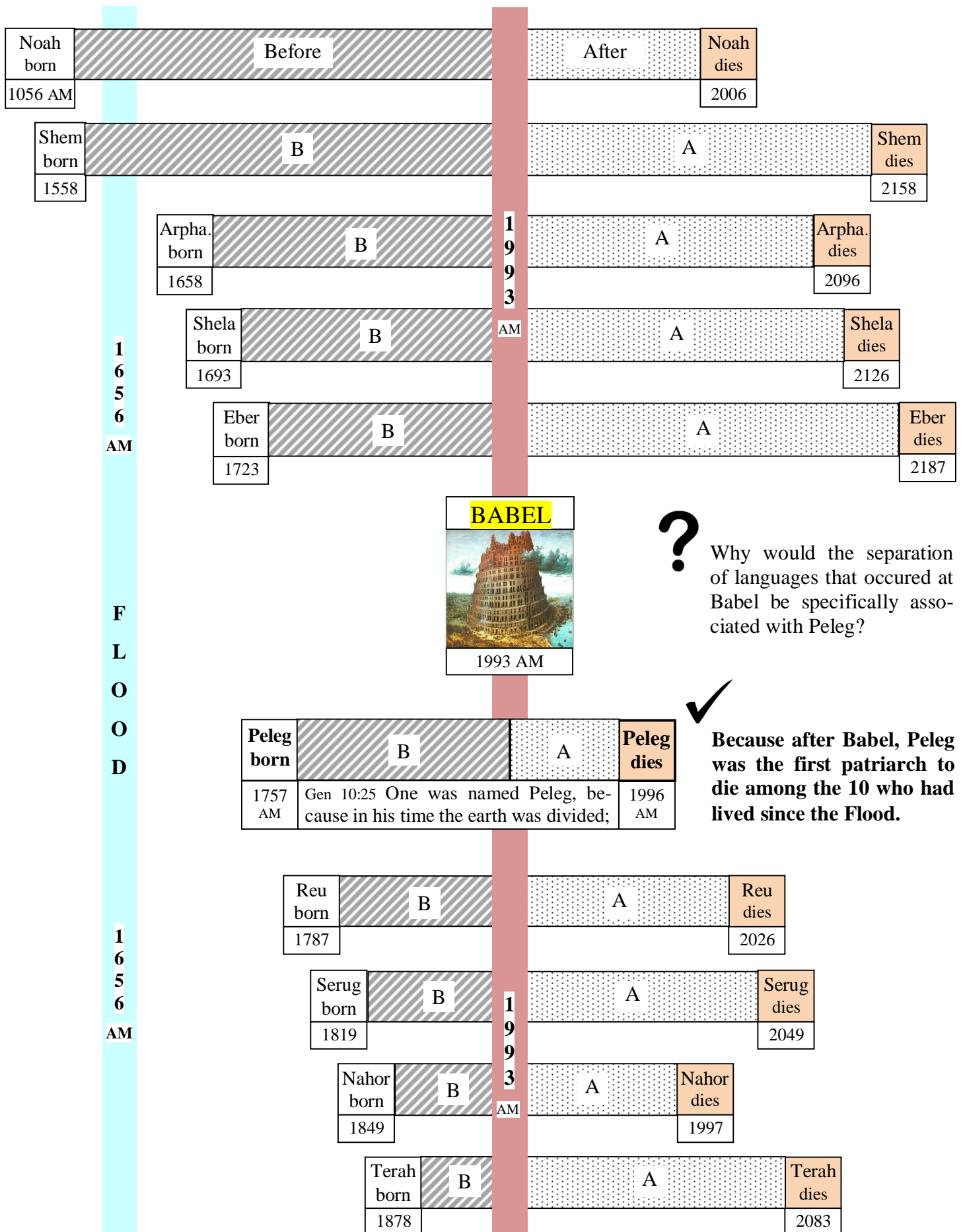
- BD1 Ark is closed on M2D17  
Ref Gen 7:11
- BD2 Ark rests on M7D17  
Ref Gen 8:4
- BD3 Top of maontain is visible  
on M10 D1  
ref Gen 8:5
- BD4 Water is gone on M1D1  
Ref Gen 8:13
- BD5 Ark is open on M2D27  
Ref Gen 8:14-16



The next chart come from my in depth study of the flood. See my work '**The prevailing water of Noah's flood**'. Note: all the periods values are expressed in days unit.







## Appendix C Abraham's family tree

### When was Abraham born?

- Gen 11:32 Terah lived 205 years, and he died in Haran.
- Gen 12:4 So Abram left, as the LORD had told him; and Lot went with him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he set out from Haran.

According the previous two verses Abraham was 75 years old when he left Haran “at his father’s death”.

First conclusion : Abraham was born when Terah was 130 years old (205 – 75).

However, according to the next verse, Abraham was born when Terah was 70 years old.

- **Gen 11:26** After Terah had lived 70 years, he became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran.

Sec. conclusion : Abraham could have been born when Terah got 70 years old.

Given these two conclusions cannot be right at the same time there must be a way to reconcile Gen 11:32, 12:4 and 11:26?

First, unless Terah was the father of triplet, and it is very unlikely given the absence of any Bible’s comment on such an extraordinary fact, you have to admit that **Gen 11:26** only say that Terah got his first son when he was 70, the other two sons came to him in the latter years. But, if this is the case, wouldn’t it mean that Abraham, the first name to be listed, was born when Terah was 70? No. Being the first in the list doesn’t mean that he was the first born. There is a precedent worth to be examined.

From the following two verses you could be inclined to think that **Shem** was Noah first son, after all he is listed first<sup>94</sup> in both cases.

- Gen 5:32 After Noah was 500 years old, he became the father of **Shem**, **Ham** and **Japheth**.
- Gen 10:1 This is the account of Shem, Ham and Japheth, Noah's sons, NIV

However, here it is clearly said that **Japheth**, not Shem, was the oldest son of Noah.

- Gen 10:21 Sons were also born to Shem, whose older brother was **Japheth**;

Back to Abraham. The readers would correctly point to the fact that Gen 11:32,12:4 don’t especially say that Abraham left Haran at the death of Terah. I agree with the reader, Gen 12:4 doesn’t say it, but, **Stephen, under inspiration did.**

- Acts 6:5 They chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit;
- Acts 7:4 "So he left the land of the Chaldeans and settled in Haran. **After the death of his father**, God sent him to this land where you are now living.

In 2008 AM, the 130 years old Terah (born in 1878 AM), got his son Abram.

---

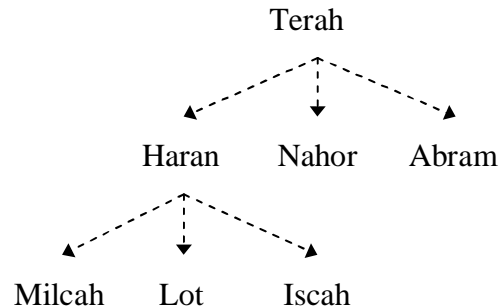
<sup>94</sup> Could have been done as a sign of the future prominence of the individual.

Terah had 3 children: Abam, Nahor, Haran

- **Gen 11:26** After Terah had lived 70 years, he became the father of **Abram**, **Nahor** and **Haran**.

Haran, Abram's brothers, had also three children: Lot, Milcah and Iscah

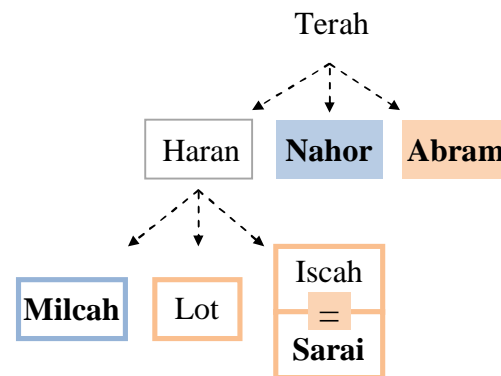
- Gen 11:27 And Haran became the father of Lot.
- Gen 11:29 ... Haran, the father of both Milcah and Iscah.



It is believe among jewish sages that **Iscah is none other than Sarai**<sup>95</sup> (the girl who would become Abraham's wife). Both names, **Iscah and Sarai**, means "princess". Sarai is therefore the sister of Milcah and the niece<sup>96</sup> of Abram.

Immediately **after mentionning Haran's death** the Bible tell us that Abram took a wife called Sarai and Nahor took also a wife called Milcah.

- Gen 11:28-29 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.



Beside this strange situation (two brothers marrying their nieces), we also learn that Abraham developped a father-son relationship with his nephew Lot.

- Gen 12:5 He took his wife Sarai, his nephew Lot,
- Gen 13:1 So Abram went up from Egypt to the Negev, with his wife and everything he had, and Lot went with him.

It is clear here that, after their father's death, the three childrens of Haran became the responsibility of their two uncles Abram and Nahor. But why?

Now woudn't it shed more light on the whole situation if Haran had been the eldest son of Terah, the one born when he was 70 years old? If it was the case we could argue that the two youngest brothers (Nahor and Abraham) assumes the 'unwritten moral obligation' to provide for their oldest brother's posterity.

<sup>95</sup> The structure of Gen 11:29 also imply that Iscah and Sarai are the same one.

<sup>96</sup> Doesn't it contradict Gen 20:12 where Abram says that Sarai was his half sister?

- Gen 20:12 And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. KJV

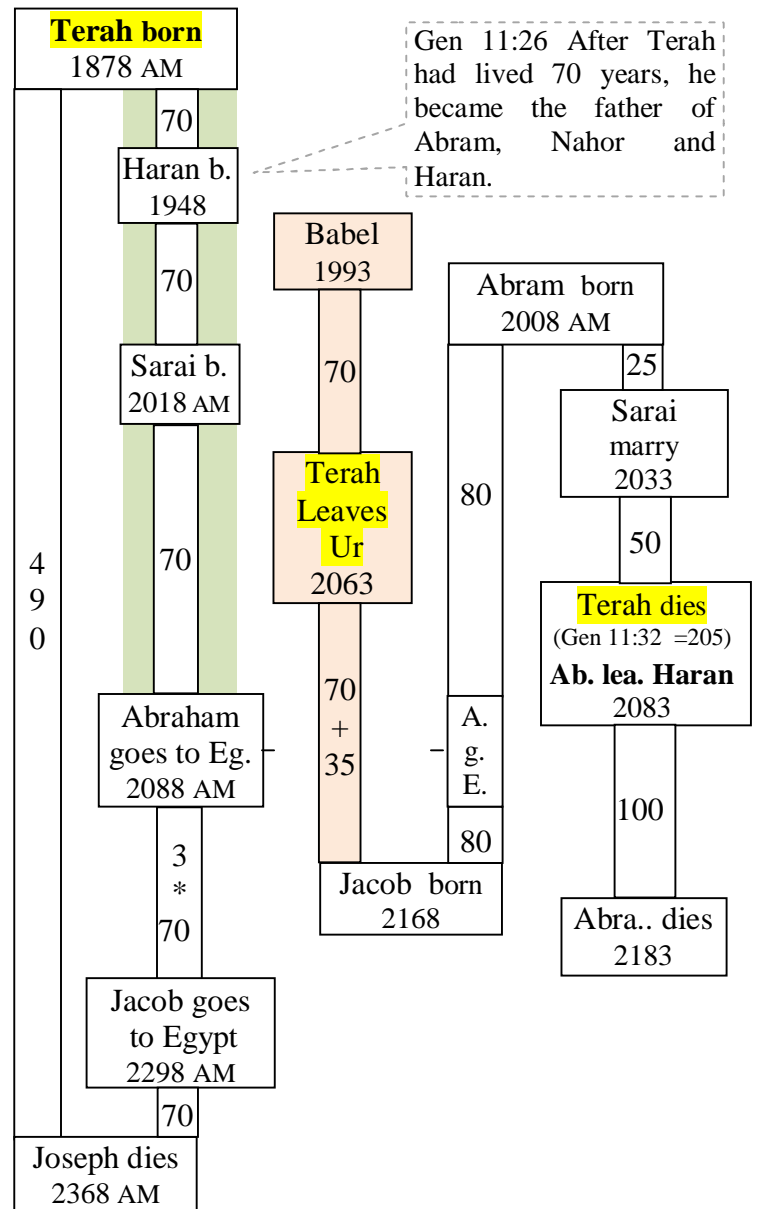
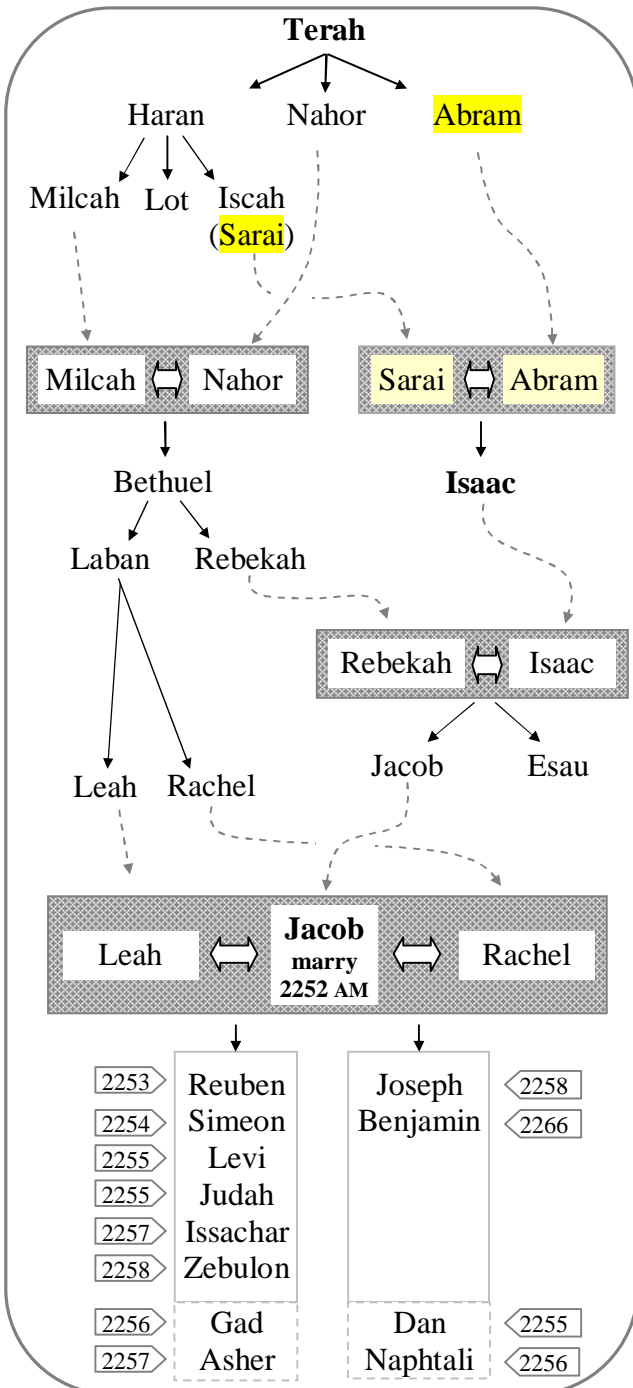
I asked the opinion of Rabbi David Foreman about this question and here is his answer:

<< its a euphemism of niece; i.e. she is his "sister" in the sense that she is the daughter of his brother. You find a similar expression with Lot, when Abraham says "anashim achim anachnu" we are brothers. It doesn't mean literally brothers, it means we have a "brother like" relationship, in the sense that you are the son of my brother >>

Did you ever wonder why, twenty years before the call of Abraham to leave Haran in 2083 AM (Gen 12), Terah took Abraham, Lot & Sarai and left Ur? As far as we know there was no call involve at that time. Why did they left Ur in 2063 AM? I believe they left Ur because of what happened at Babel. As a clue to this both stories directly follow each other in Gen 11.

- Gen 11:31-32 Terah took his son Abram, his grandson Lot son of Haran, and his daughter-in-law Sarai, the wife of his son Abram, and together **they set out from Ur** of the Chaldeans

A common reaction when reading the Tower of Babel story (Gen 11) is to assume that God miraculously whisked the people all around the land. But it has not to be the case. The dispersion could have been done in a more subtle way. In my chronology Terah left Ur 70 years after Babel. This fact should be view as another clue. A **period of 70 years** between two events is never meaningless in the Bible.



## Appendix D Counting with New moons and Days

Obtaining the year when each biblical event happened has been so far one of the goal of this work; and this goal has been successfully achieved.

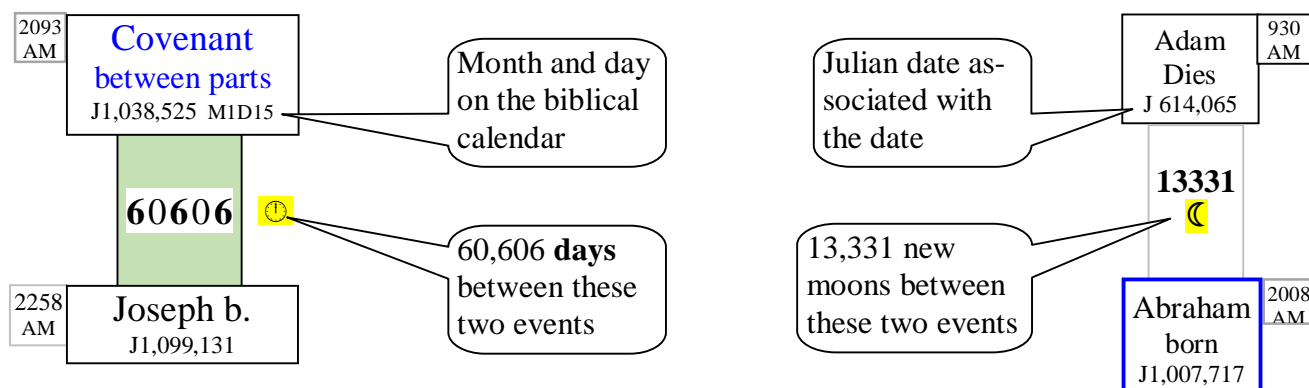
But could we go one huge step further and pinpoint the month and the day of those events? If the first answer that come to your mind is ‘impossible’ I suggest that you look at the next table. It seems that the Bible itself has supplied this kind of information in more than two dozen case.

Supplied by the Bible				found in the present work	
Event		Date	Ref	Year , month and day	
1	The Flood	M2D17	Gen 7:11	1656 AM	M2D17
2	Opening of the Ark	M2D27	Gen 8:14	1657 AM	M2D27
3	Covenant of parts	M1D15	ref Exo 12:41	2093 AM	M1D15
4	Reuben mandrake	Early spring	Gen 30:14	2257 AM	M2D17
5	Exodus	M1D15	Num 33:3	2523 AM	M1D15
6	Arrival to Sinai	M3D1	1 Sam 6:1	2523 AM	M3D1
7	Set the Tabernacle	M1D1	Exo 40:2	2524 AM	M1D1
8	Leave Sinai	M2D20	Num 10:11	2524 AM	M2D20
9	Land spied	Summer	Num 13:24	2524 AM	M4D30
10	Aaron dies	M5D01	Num 33:38	2562 AM	M5D2
11	Moose dies	M11	Deut 1:3	2562 AM	M11D26
12	Promised Land	M1	Josh 4:19	2563 AM	M1D1
13	Const. 1 <sup>st</sup> Temple	M2 (ZiF)	1 King 6:1	3003 AM	M2D16
14	Ark in 1 <sup>st</sup> Temple	Near 7 <sup>th</sup> month	1 King 8:2	3013 AM	M6D8
15	Exile of Judah	Spring	2 Chron 36:10	3433 AM	M3D12
16	End of Jerusalem	M5D7	2 King 25:8	3443 AM	M5D8
17	Build an altar	M7	Ezra 3:1/3:8	3508 AM	M7D1
18	Foundation of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple	M2 of the 2 <sup>nd</sup> year (after altar)	Ezra 3:8	3510 AM	M2D1
19	Const. 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple	M6D24	Hag 1:15	3513 AM	M6D11
20	2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple ready	Adar 13	Ezra 6:15	3517 AM	M1D18
21	Nehemiah wall end	M6D25	Neh 6:15	3543 AM	M6D25
22	First Purim	M12D13	Est 9:1	3559 AM	M12D14
23	Yeshua in the Temple at 12	Around M2	Luc 2:46	3972 AM	M2D3
24	Yeshua death	M1D14	John 18:39	3993 AM	M1D16
25	End of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple	M5D7	Tradition	4033 AM	M5D6
*	Creation of Israel	May 14, 1948 AD		5910 AM	M2D6

In the following 18 charts, the most important events of the Bible are dated with the day of the month. Two factors tend to validate the accuracy of what you are going to see.

- 1: All the biblical events are connected with amazing patterns.
- 2: What I found doesn't contradict the information of the previous table.

Here is how the information will be presented:



Each count were obtained with the help of the Julian day (Jx,xxx,xxx ) associated with the date of each event.

The julian day is a unique, sequential, integer number tagged to each day of the Gregorian calendar.  
Ex May 1, 1870 BC has julian day J1,038,525.

Working with Julian day greatly simplifies the task of obtaining the number of days between two dates, or, if there is a need, finding a new date by going forward and backward a number of days from a previously known date.

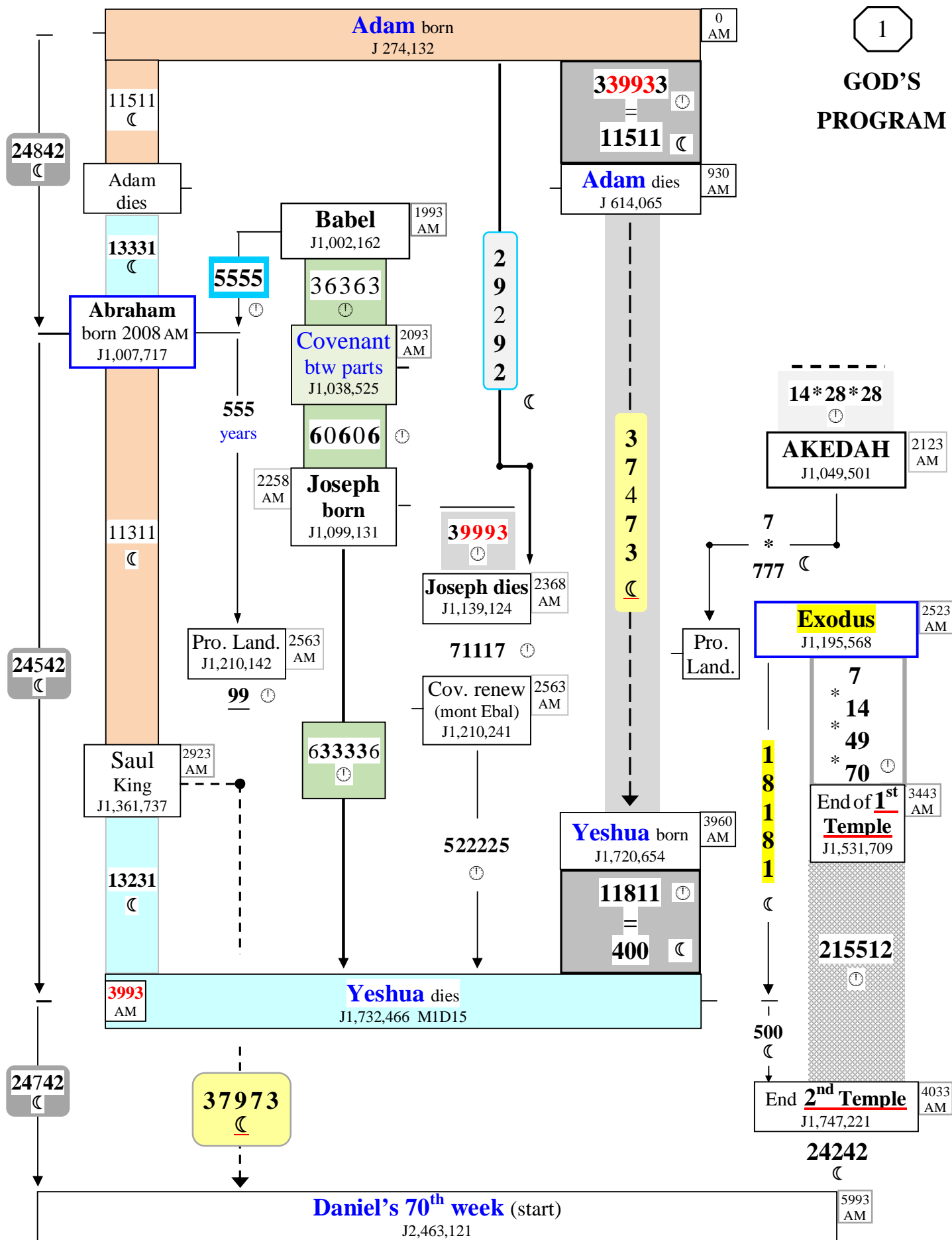
To find out the number of New moon between two events we need to find the Julian day of the new moon following the first event and the Julian day of the new moon preceding the second event. The difference between the two values, divided by **29.5305888**, represent the number of New moon between these two events.

**NOTE:** It is unlikely that the following 18 charts could be validated by any means, however the patterns that will be exposed are truly amazing and the fact that all the dates supplied by the Bible (see previous table) have been scrupulously integrated, make them convincing.

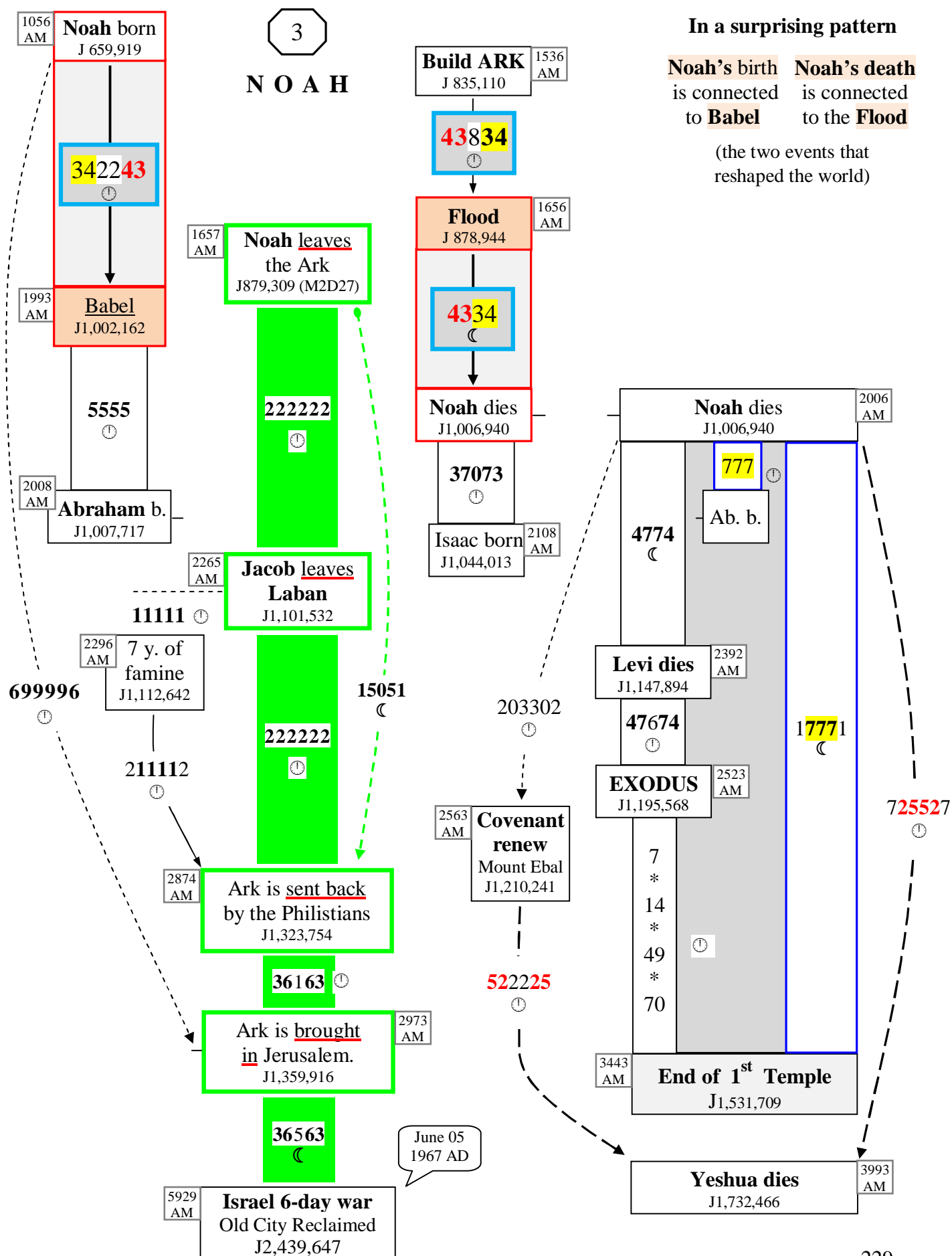


1

# GOD'S PROGRAM



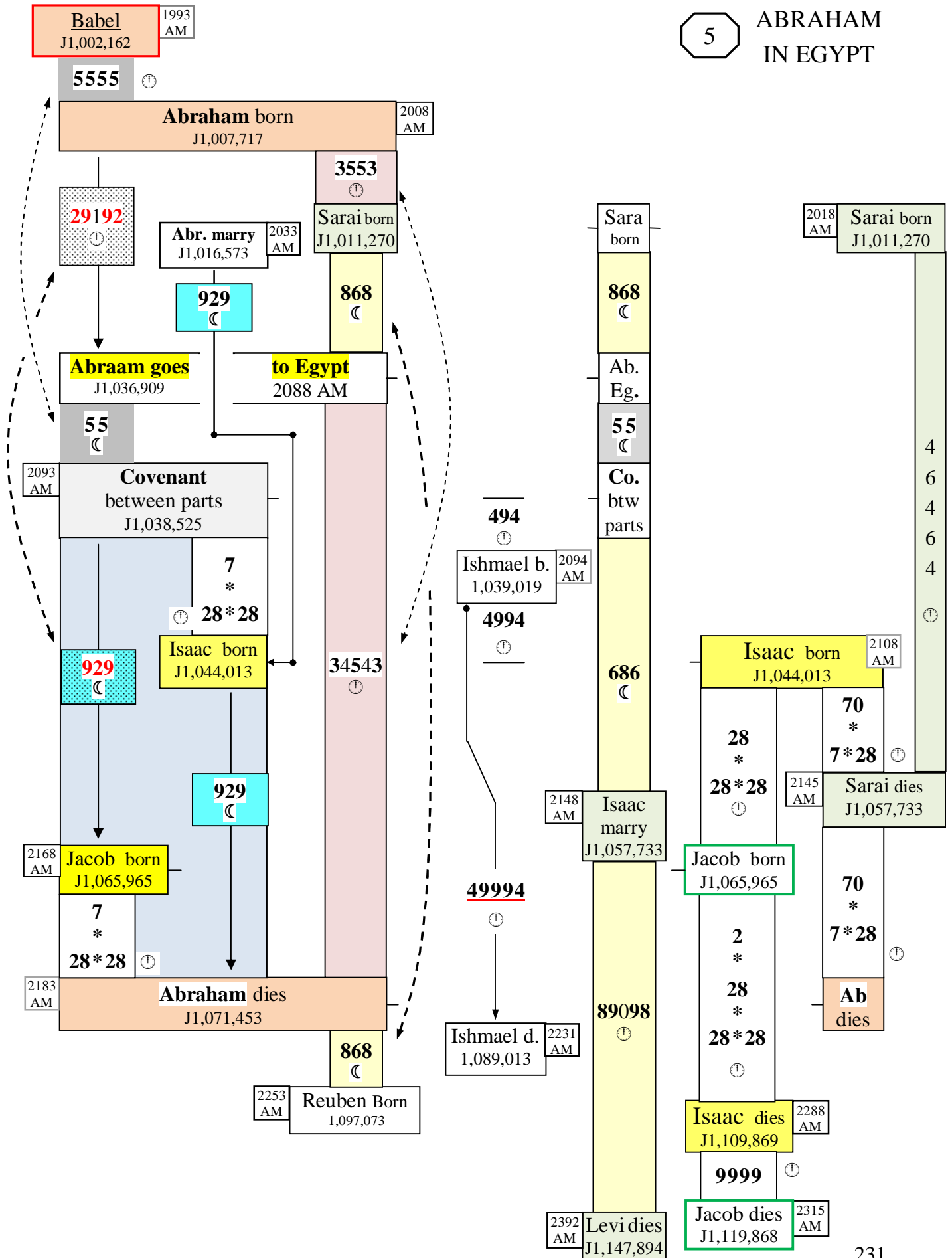






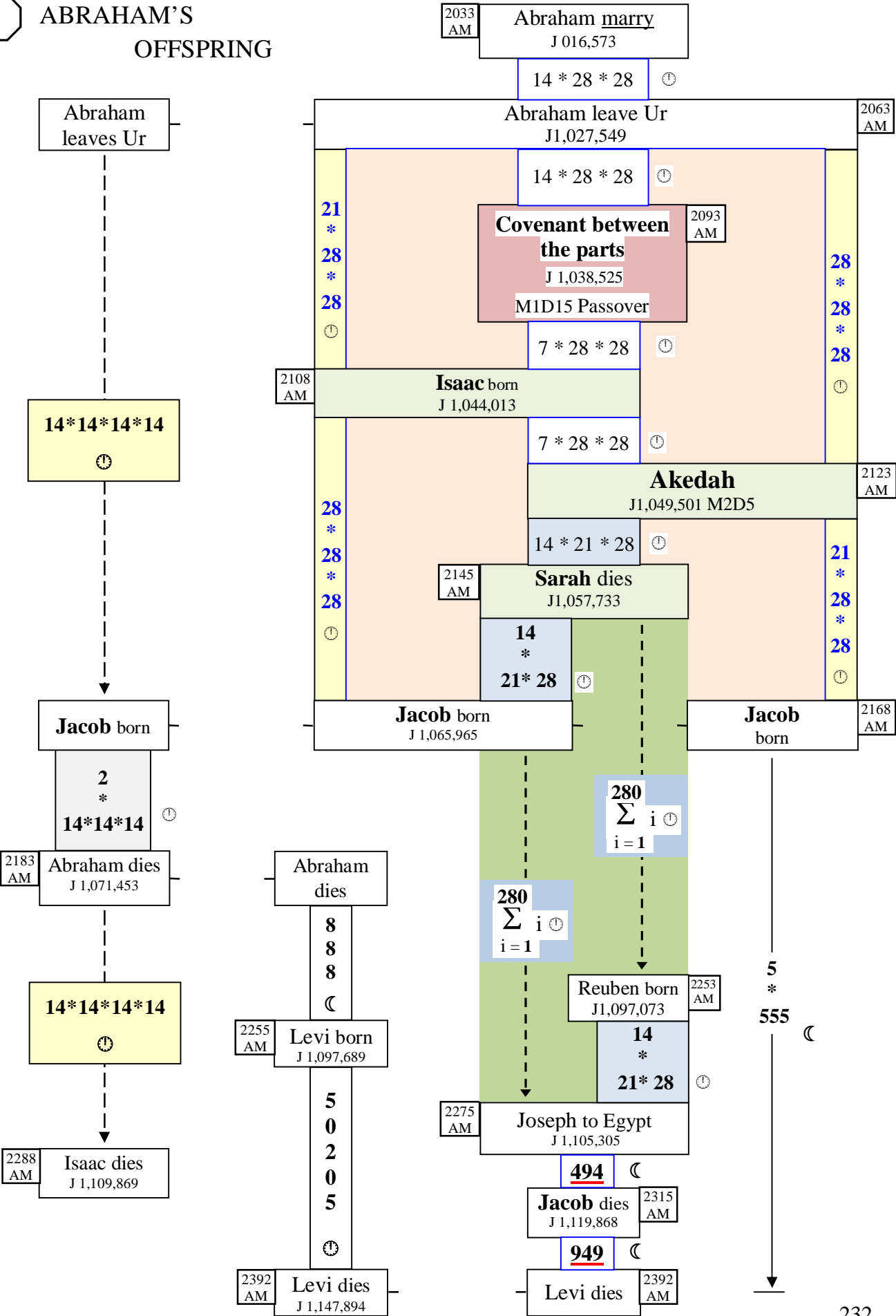
5

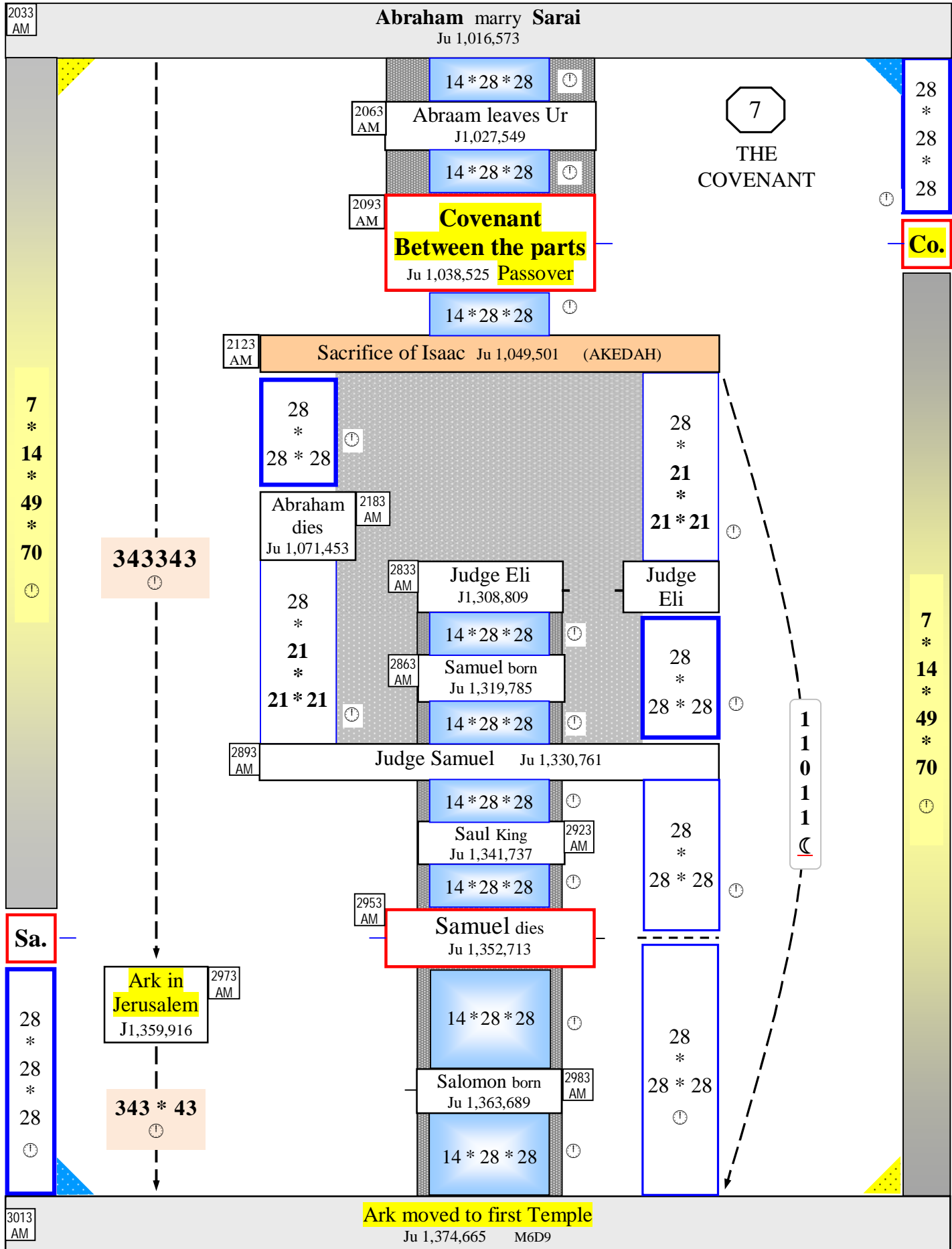
# ABRAHAM IN EGYPT



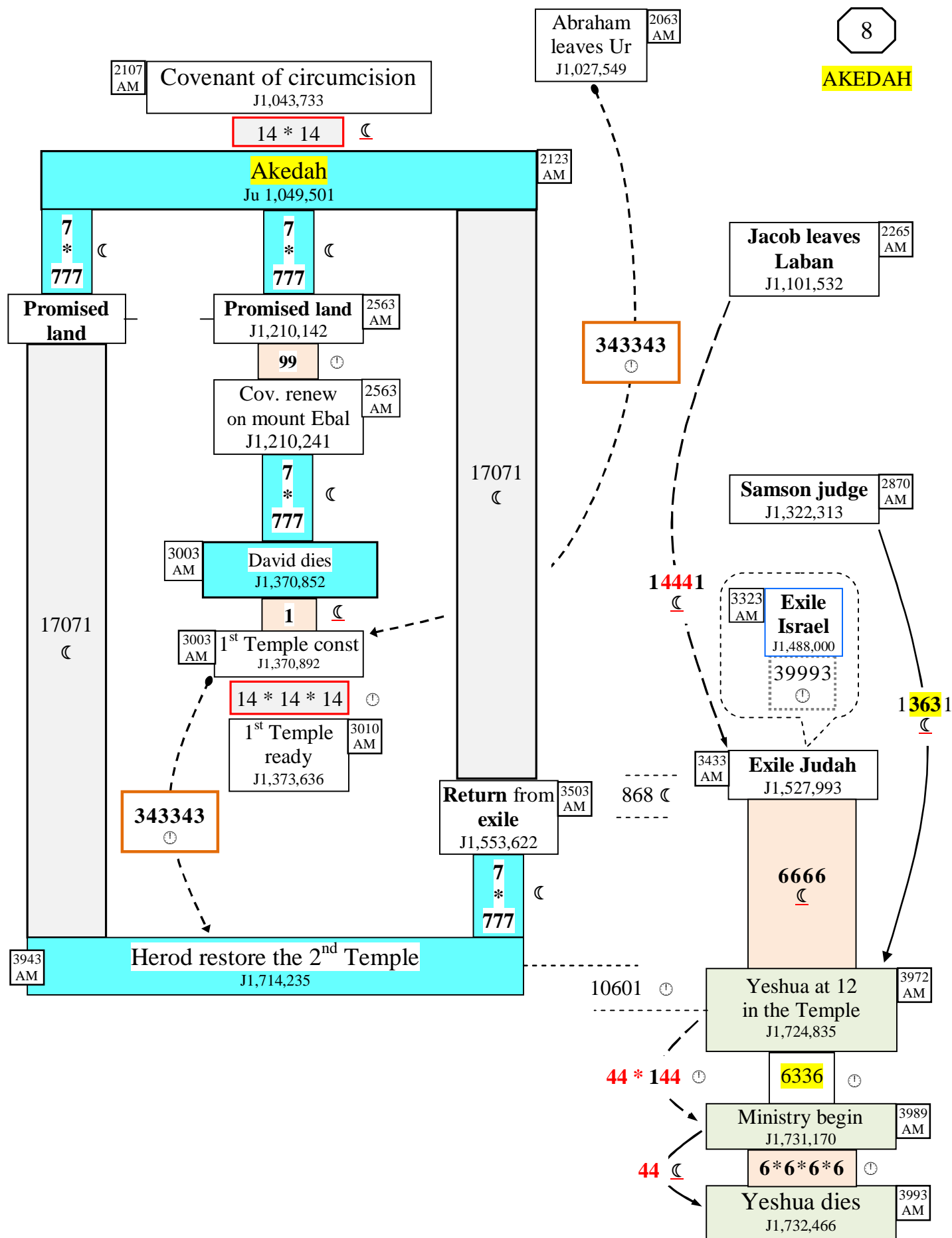
6

ABRAHAM'S  
OFFSPRING









9

# JACOB'S CHILDREN

**Jacob** born  
J 1,065,965

2168  
AM

28,000  
+  
2,800  
+  
280  
+  
28

Jacob  
s. f.  
Laban

14  
\*  
28

7 \*

2245  
AM Jacob starts  
for Laban  
J1,094,329

49 \* 49

2252  
AM Jacob marries  
J1,096,730

7 \* 49

Reuben born

2253  
AM

**Reuben** 1 Born J 1,097,073

280 + 28

**Simeon** 2 Born  
J 1,097,381

2254  
AM

L  
e  
a  
h

280 + 28

**Levi** 3 Born  
J 1,097,689

2255  
AM

280 + 28

**Judah** 4 Born  
J 1,097,997

2255  
AM

4

\*

7

49

\*

2

49

\*

49

\*

2

\*

7

49

\*

8

\*

7

49

\*

8

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

\*

7

49

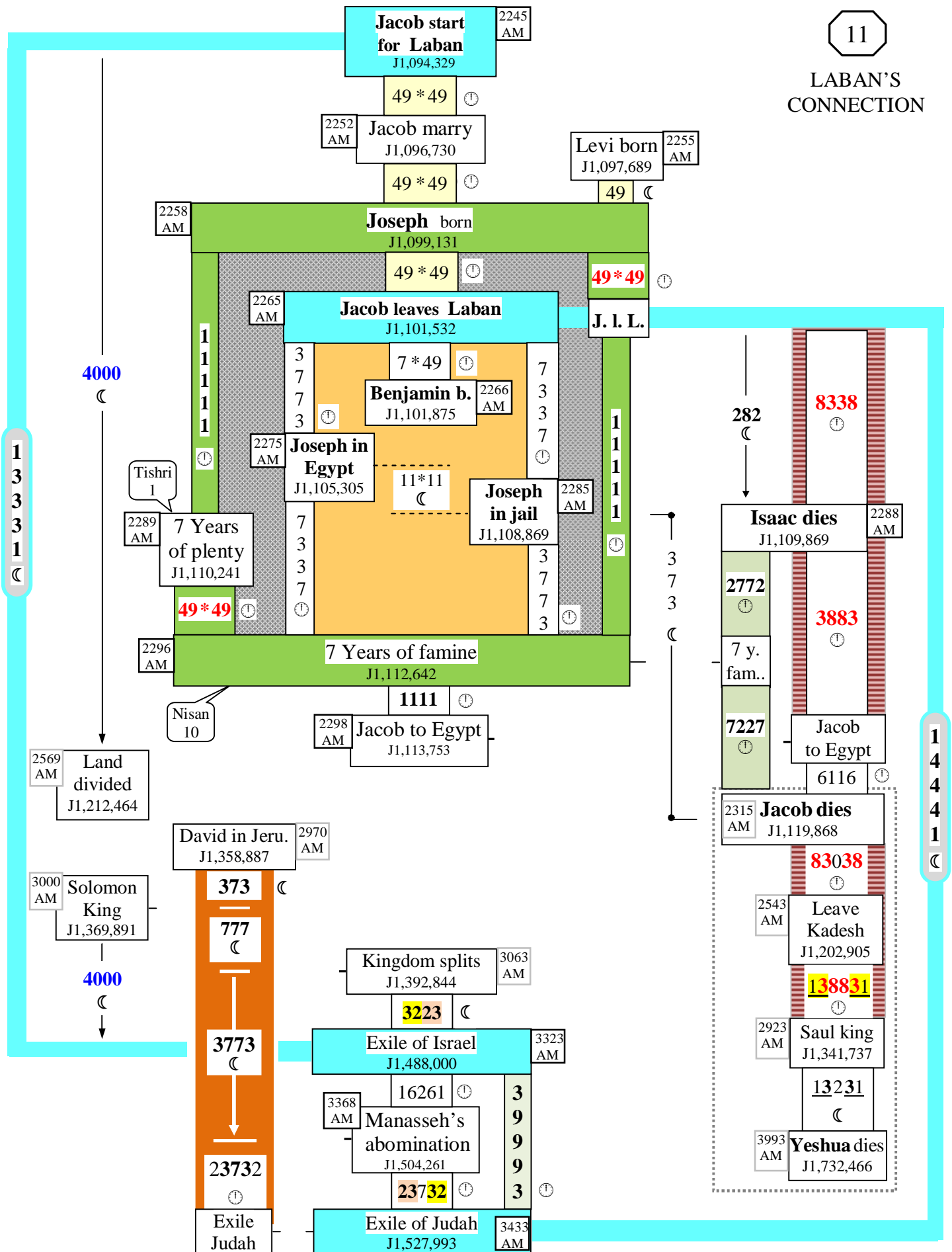
\*

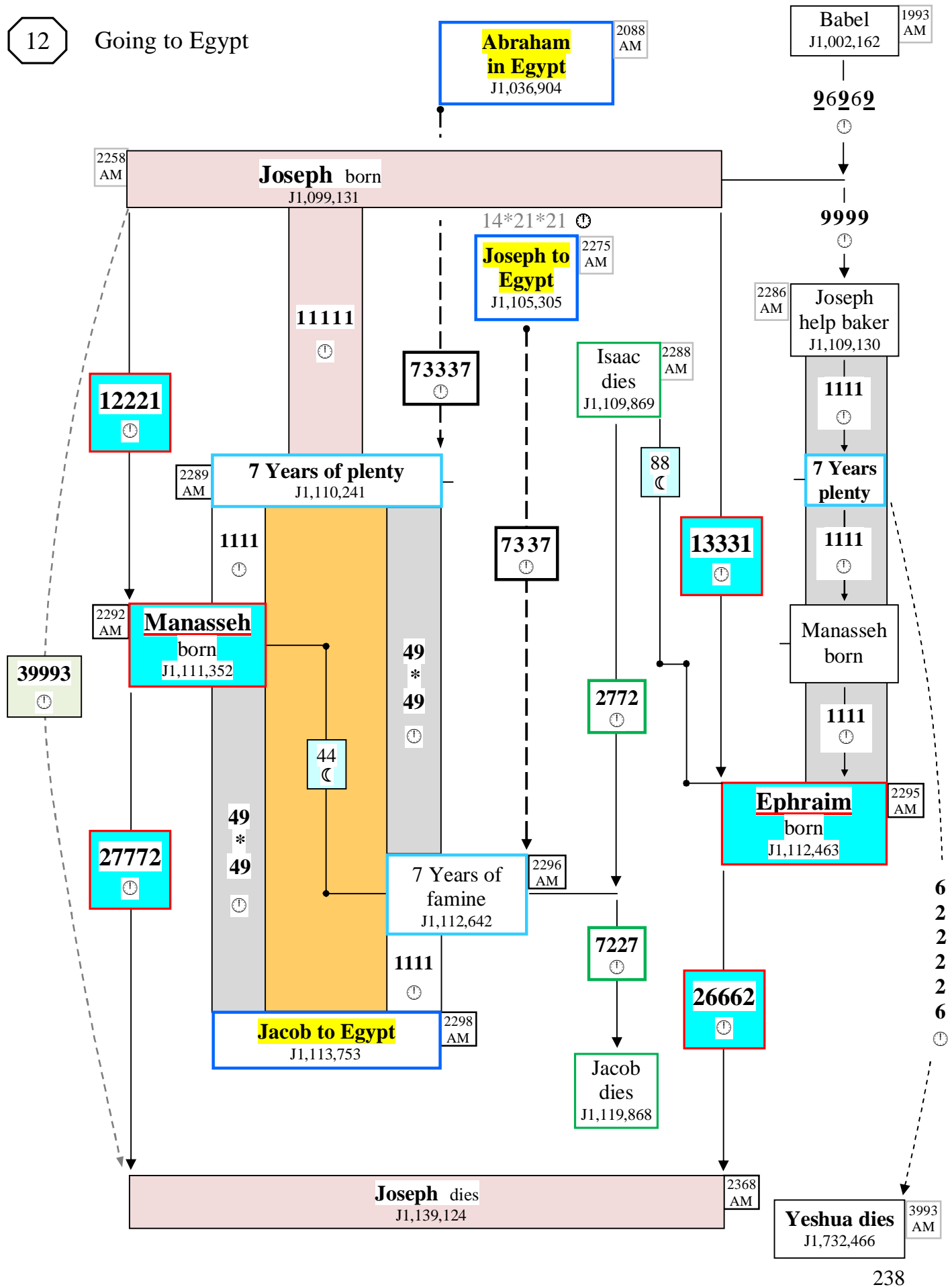
7

49

\*</

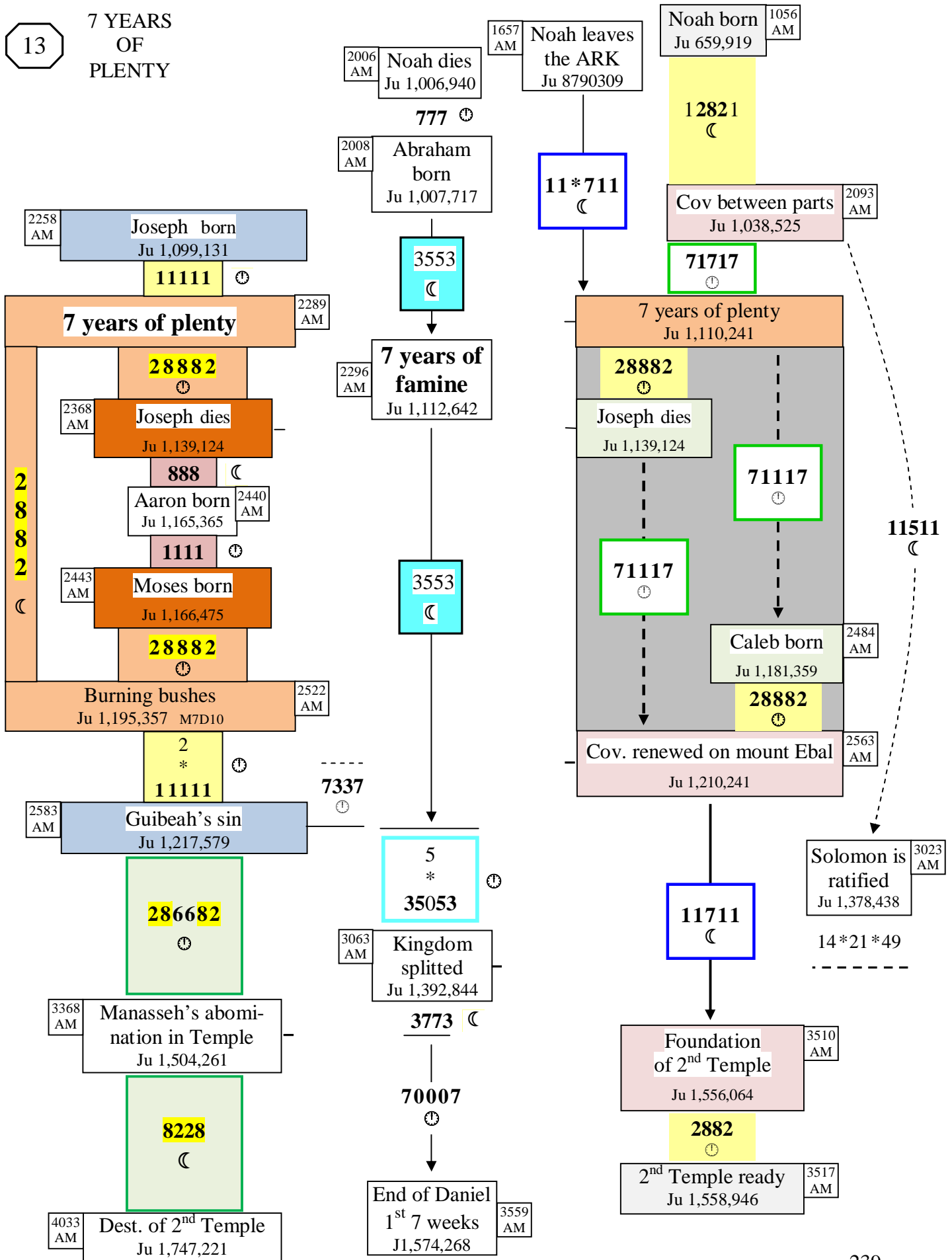


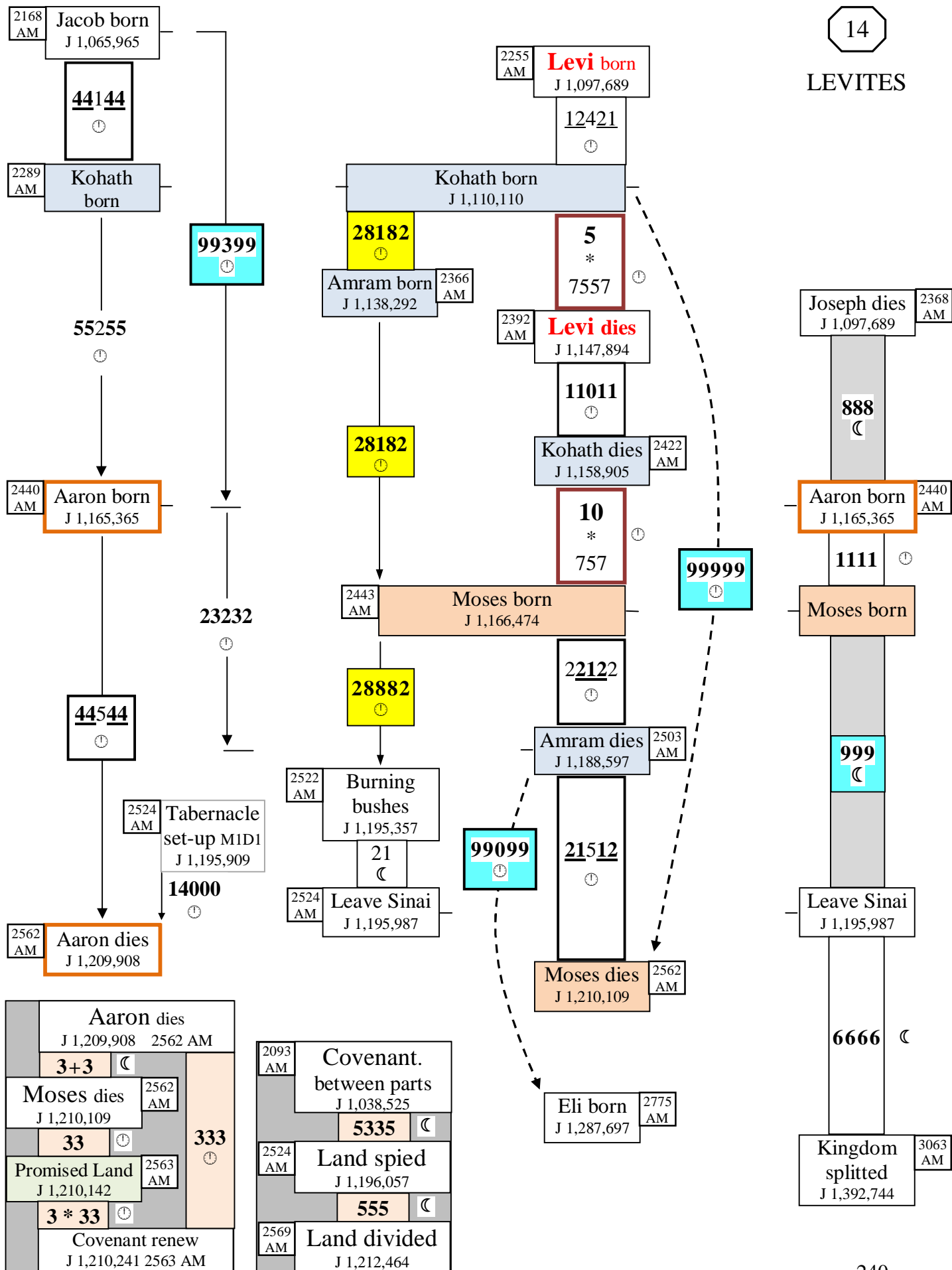




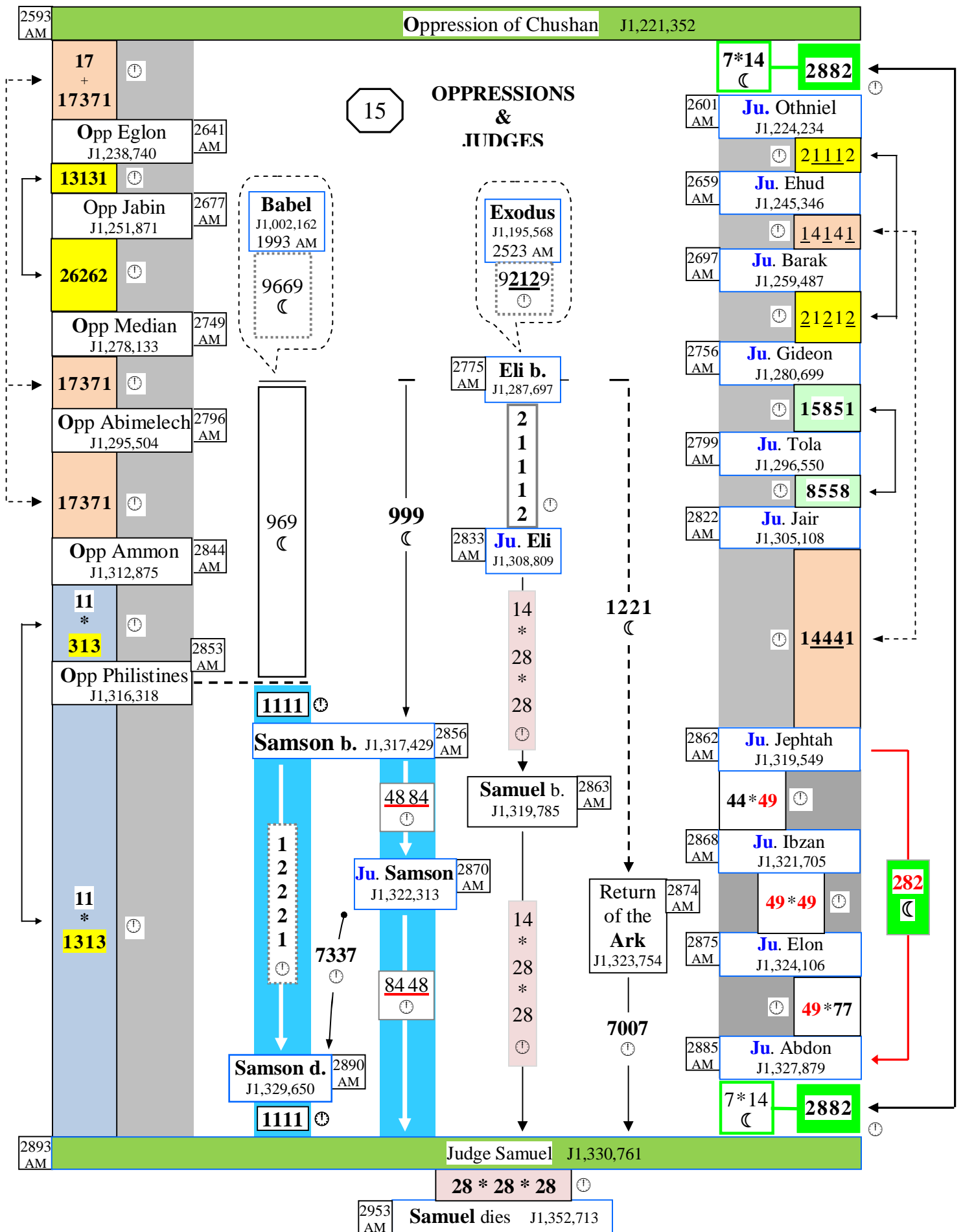
13

7 YEARS  
OF  
PLENTRY

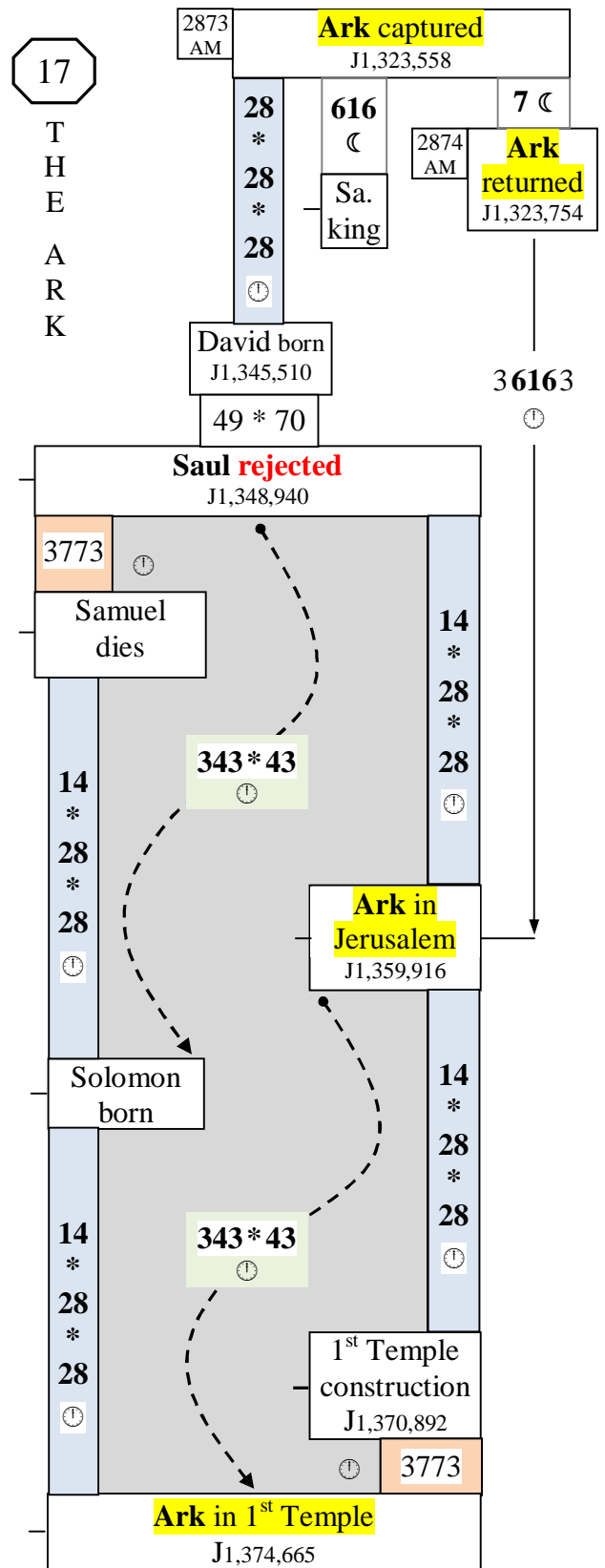
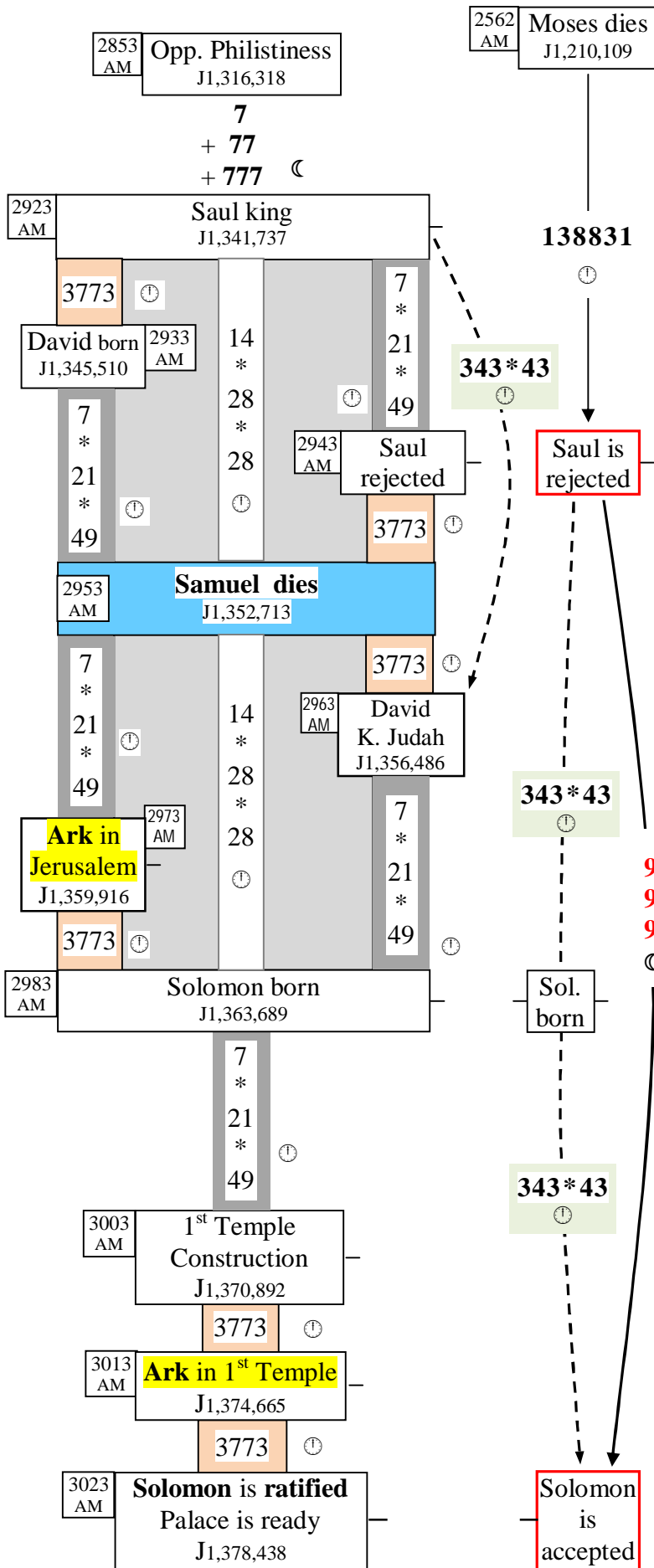


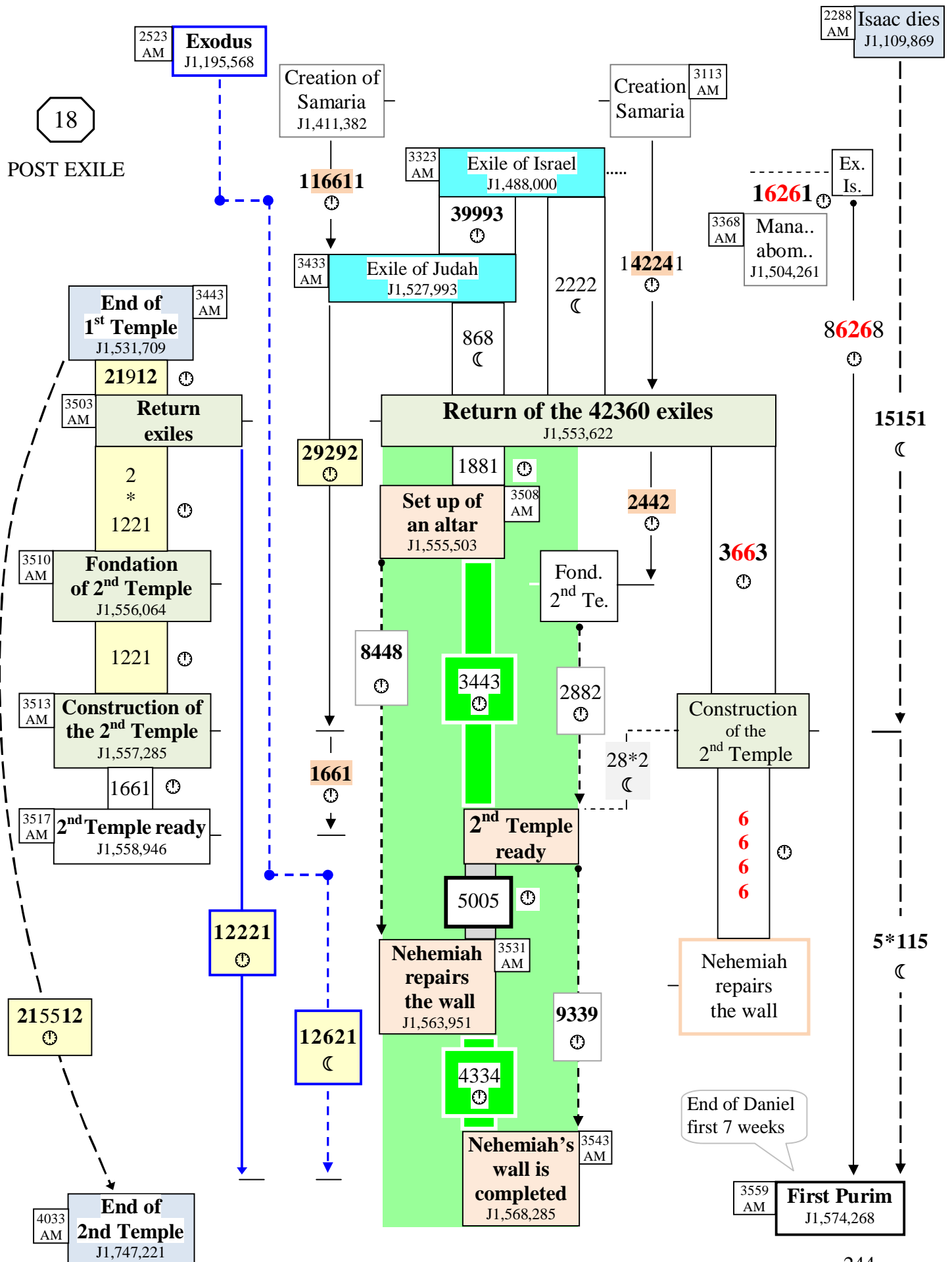












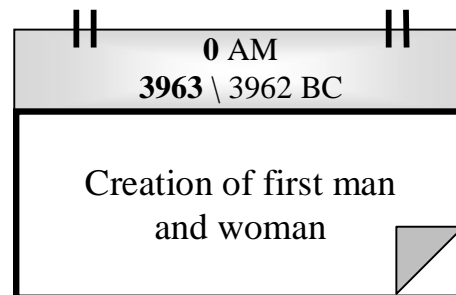
## Appendix E The complete list of dates and events

Synchronizing the Hebrew and the Gregorian calendar: It is only once the whole internal Bible's chronology has been figured out, when each event is properly positioned on the timeline 0 to 6,000 AM, that an external Gregorian date is needed but for the sole purpose of synchronizing both the 'AM' and the 'Gregorian' calendars. We saw on page 147 that Yeshua was born in 3960 AM of the Hebrew calendar. According to a research of Ernest Martin<sup>97</sup>, based on the apparent motion of several celestial bodies (Sun, Moon, Jupiter, Venus, Mercury, Mars, Regulus) Yeshua was born in 3/2 BC on the Gregorian calendar. Using it (**3960 AM = 3/2 BC**) as an anchoring point, we can, without difficulties, figure out the Gregorian date corresponding<sup>98</sup> to the origin (0 AM) of the Am calendar.

If 3960 AM = 3/2 BC

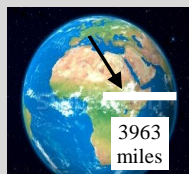
then 0 AM = 3/2 BC - 3960

i.e. **0 AM = 3963/3962 BC**

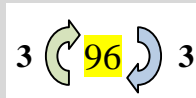


The following facts show that '**3963**'<sup>99</sup> is not a meaningless value:

Is it a coincidence that the earth's radius at the equator is **3963** miles? (same as the year of its creation)



By rotating the two middle digits of **3963** we still obtain 3963.



Is-it also a coincidence that the highest peak in Israel, Mount Meron in the upper Galilee, is 3,963 feet high.



On his webpage, Tony Badillo makes a convincing case that Jachin and Boaz, the two pillars of the Temple (1 King 7:21) represent David and Solomon. As shown here, these two kings have also a role of pillar in the present chronology.

2963 AM	David King of Judah	<b>1000</b> / 999 BC
<b>3000</b> AM	Solomon King of Israel	963 / 962 BC

<sup>97</sup> The birth of Christ recalculated by Ernest Martin.

<sup>98</sup> Once both calendars (Gregorian and AM) are synchronized, it is a simple matter to figure out the gregorian date of every event addressed in the present book. (see Appendix F next page)

<sup>99</sup> German protestant mathematician and historian 'Philip Melanchthon' came to the same conclusion in his Chronicle: "The world was created in **3963 B.C.**" - **Philip Melanchthon 1497-1560**

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
0	M3D21	Adam born	<b>3963</b> /3962 BC	J 274,132	
130		Seth born	3833/3832 BC		Gen 5:3
235		Enosh born	3728/3727 BC		Gen 5:6
325		Kenan born	3638/3637 BC		Gen 5:9
395		Mahalalel born	3568/3567 BC		Gen 5:12
460		Jared born	3503/3502 BC		Gen 5:15
622		Enoch born	3341/3340 BC		Gen 5:18
687		Methuselah born	3276/3275 BC		Gen 5:21
874		Lamech born	3089/3088 BC		Gen 5:25
930	M12D28	Adam dies	3033/3032 BC	J 614,065	Gen 5:5
987		Enoch dies	2976/2975 BC		Gen 5:23
1042		Seth dies	2921/2920 BC		Gen 5:8
1056	M7D21	Noah born	2907/2906 BC	J 659,919	Gen 5:28
1140		Enosh dies	2823/2822 BC		Gen 5:11
1235		Kenan dies	2728/2727 BC		Gen 5:14
1290		Mahalalel dies	2673/2672 BC		Gen 5:17
1422		Jared dies	2541/2540 BC		Gen 5:20
1536	M3D6	Noah starts building the Ark	2427/2426 BC	J 835,110	Gen 6:3 (1656 -120)
1558		Shem born	2405/2404 BC		Gen 11:10
1651		Lamech dies	2312/2311 BC		Gen 5:31
1656		Methuselah dies	2307/2306 BC		Gen 5:27
1656	M2D17	Flood	2307/2306 BC	J 878,944	Gen 7:6
1657	M2D28	Noah leaves Ark	2506/2305 BC	J 879,309	
1658		Arphaxad born	2305/2304 BC		Gen 11:10
1693		Shelah born	2270/2269 BC		Gen 11:12
1723		Eber born	2240/2239 BC		Gen 11:14
1757		Peleg born	2206/2205 BC		Gen 11:16
1787		Reu born	2176/2175 BC		Gen 11:18
1819		Serug born	2144/2143 BC		Gen 11:20

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
1849		Nahor born	2114/2113 BC		Gen 11:22
1878		Terah born	2085/2084 BC		Gen 11:24
1948		Haran born	2015/2014 BC		This work
1993	M7D4	Babel	1970/1969 BC	J 1,002,162	Inference
1996		Peleg dies	1967/1966 BC		Gen 11:19
1997		Nahor dies	1966/1965 BC		Gen 11:25
2006	M7D27	Noah dies	1957/1956 BC	J1, 006,940	Gen 9:29
2008	M10D7	Abram born	1955/1954 BC	J1,007,717	Gen 12:4
2018	M6D16	Sarai born	1945/1944 BC	J1,011,270	Gen 17:17 2108 - 90
2026		Reu dies	1937/1936 BC		Gen 11:21
2033	M1D3	Abram marries	1930/1929 BC	J1,016,573	Inference
2049		Serug dies	1914/1913 BC		Gen 11:23
2063	M1D24	Abram leaves Ur (goes to Haran)	1900/1899 BC	J1,027,549	Inference
2083		Terah dies	1880/1879 BC		
2083	M9D10	Abram leaves Haran and goes to Canaan	1880/1879 BC	J1,035,095	Gen 11:32/12:4 2008 + 75
2088	M8D18	Abraham goes to Egypt	1875/1874 BC	J1,036,909	Inference
2093		Hagar ran away	1870/1869 BC		
2093	M1D15	Covenant between the parts	1870/1869 BC	J1,038,525	Gen 16:3-4 2083 +10
2094	M6D7	Ishmael born	1869/1868 BC	J1,039,019	This work
2096		Arphaxad dies	1867/1866 BC		Gen 11:13
2107	M4D25	Covenant of circumcision	1856/1855 BC	J1,043,733	Gen 17:24 2008 + 99
2108	M2D11	Isaac born	1855/1854 BC	J1,044,013	Gen 17:17 (2008 + 100)
<b>2123</b>	M2D5	Binding of Isaac ( <b>AKEDAH</b> )	1840/1839 BC	J1,049,501	2523 - 400
2126		Shelah dies	1837/1836 BC		Gen 11:15
2145	M8D28	Sarai dies	1818/1817 BC	J1,057,733	Gen 23:1 2018 + 127



AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
2148	M7D28	Isaac marries	1815/1814 BC	J1,068,797	Gen 25:20 2108 + 40
2158		Shem dies	1805/1804 BC		Gen 11:11
2168	M3D20	Jacob/Esau born	1795/1794 BC	J1,065,965	Gen 25:26 2108 + 60
2183	M3D15	Abraham dies	1780/1779 BC	J1,071,453	Gen 25:7 2008 + 175
2187		Eber dies	1776/1775 BC		Gen 11:17
2208	M11D21	Esau marries	1755/1754 BC	J080,819	Gen 26:34 2168 + 40
2231	M5D5	Ishmael dies	1732/1731 BC	J1,089,013	Gen 25:17 2094 + 137
2245	M11D5	Jacob hired by Laban	1718/1717 BC	J1,094,329	Gen 31:41 2265 – 14 - 6
2252	M6D15	Jacob marries Leah	1711/1710 BC	J1,096,730	Gen 29:20 2245 + 7
2252		Jacob marries Rachel	1711/1710 BC		
2253	M5D3	Reuben born	1710/1709 BC	J1,097,073	Gen 29:31 2252 + 1
2254		Simeon born	1709/1708 BC	J1,097,381	
2255	M1D28	Levi born	1708/1707 BC	J1,097,689	(third son) 2253 + 2
2255		Judah born	1708/1707 BC	J1,097,997	
2255		Dan born	1708/1707 BC	J1,098,025	
2256		Naphtali born	1707/1706 BC	J1,098,333	
2256		Gad born	1707/1706 BC	J1,098,389	
2257		Mandrakes	1706/1705 BC	J1,098,445	
2257		Asher born	1706/1705 BC	J1,098,697	
2257		Issachar born	1706/1705 BC	J1,098,725	
2258		Zebulon born	1705/1704 BC	J1,099,033	

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
2258	M12D24	Joseph born	1705/1704 BC	J1,099,131	Gen 41:46 2288 - 30
2259		End of first 14 years	1704/1703 BC		Gen 30:25 2258 + 1
2265	M8D3	Jacob leaves Laban	1698/1697 BC	J1,101,532	Gen 31:41 2245+7+7+6
2266	M7D21	Benjamin born	1695/1694 BC	J1,101,875	Inference
2275	M11D26	Joseph goes to Egypt	1688/1687 BC	J1,105,305	Gen 37:2 2258 + 17
2285		Joseph sent to jail	1678/1677 BC		Inference
2286		Joseph helps the chief baker	1677/1676 BC		Gen 41:1 2288 - 2
2288		Isaac dies	1675/1674 BC	J1,109,869	Gen 35:28 2108 + 180
2288		Joseph meets Pharaoh	1675/1674 BC		Gen 41:25 2289 - 1
2289	M7D1	Start of 7 years of plenty	1674/1673 BC	J1,110,241	Gen 41:53 2296 - 7
2289		Kohath born (App C)	1674/1673 BC		
2291		Manasseh born	1672/1671 BC		Inference
2295		Ephraim born	1668/1667 BC		Inference
2296	M1D9	Start of 7 years of famine	1667/1666 BC	J1,112,642	Gen 45:10 2298 - 2
2298	M13D28	Jacob in Egypt	1665/1664 BC	J1,113,753	Gen 47:28 2315 - 17
2315	M10D30	Jacob dies	1648/1647 BC	J1,119,868	Gen 47:28 2168 + 147
2366		Amram born	1597/1596 BC		Appendix C
2368	M7D2	Joseph dies	1595/1594 BC	J1,139,124	Gen 50:26 2258 + 110
2392	M8D3	Levi dies	1571/1570 BC	J1,147,894	Exo 6:16 2255 + 137

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
2422	M8D28	Kohath dies	1541/1540 BC	J1,158,905	Appendix C
2440	M5D20	Aaron born	1523/1522 BC	J1,165,365	Ex 7:7 2443 - 3
2443	M5D8	Moses born	1520/1519 BC	J1,166,475	Deut 34:7 2563 – 120
2463	M6D22	Joshua born	1500/1499 BC	J1,173,812	Josh 24:29 2573 - 110
2483	M8D6	Moses escape from Egypt	1480/1479 BC	J1,181,149	Act 7:23 2443 + 40
2484	M2D9	Caleb born	1479/1478 BC	J1,181,359	Josh 14:7 2524 - 40
2503	M12D12	Amram dies	1460/1461 BC	J1,188,597	Appendix C
2522	M7D10	Burning bushes	1441/1440 BC	J1,195,357	2523 - 1
<b>2523</b>	<b>M1D14</b>	<b>EXODUS</b>	1440/1439 BC	J1,195,568	2093 + 430
2524	M1J1	Tabernacle set up	1439/1438 BC	J1,195,909	Ex 40-17 2523 + 1
2524	M4D30	Land spied	1439/1438 BC	J1,196,057	
2543	M1D28	Leaves Kadesh Barnea	1420/1419 BC	J1,202,905	Inference
2563	M5D2	Aaron	1400/1399 BC	J1,209,908	Num 14:33-34 2523 + 40
2563	M11D26	Moses die	1400/1399 BC	J1,210,109	
2563	M1D1	Promised Land	1400/1399 BC	J1,210,142	
2569	M4D19	Land divided	1394/1393 BC	J1,212,464	Josh 14:10 2484 + 85
2573	M8D4	Joshua dies	1390/1389 BC	J1,214,015	Act 13:16-20 2123 + 450
2583	M4D24	Gibeah Sin	1380/1379 BC	J1,217,579	2973 - 390
2593	M8D18	#1 Opp. Chushan	1370/1369 BC	J1,221,352	Inference
2601	M7D5	Judge Othniel	1362/1361 BC	J1,224,234	Judg 3: 8 2593 + 8
2641	M4D12	#1 Opp. Eglon	1322/1321 BC	J1,238,740	Judg 3:11 2601 + 40

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
2659	M5D3	Judge Ehud	1304/1303 BC	J1,245,346	Judg 3:14 2641 + 18
2677	M3D2	#3 Opp. Jabin	1286/1285 BC	1,251,871	2659 + 18
2697	M13D28	Judge Barak	1266/1265 BC	J1,259,487	Judge 4:3 2677 + 20
2737	M7D29	12 years Gap no judges, no oppressions	1226/1225 BC	J1,273,928	Inference
2749	M2D11	#4 Opp. Midian	1214/1213 BC	J1,278,133	Judg 6:1 2756 - 7
2756	M2D8	Judge Gideon	1207/1206 BC	J1,280,699	Judg 8:28 2796 - 40
2775	M4D7	Eli born	1188/1187 BC	J1,287,697	1 Sam 4:15 2873 - 98
2796	M8D18	#5 Opp. Abimelec	1167/1166 BC	J1,295,504	Judg 8:22 2799 - 3
2799	M7D1	Judge Tola	1164/1163 BC	J1,296,550	Judg 10:2 2822 - 23
2822	M12D25	Judge Jair	1141/1140 BC	J1,305,108	Judg 10:3 2844 - 22
2833	M2D5	Eli judge	1130/1129 BC	J1,308,809	1 Sam 4:18 2873 - 40
2844	M3D25	#6 Opp. Ammon	1119/1118 BC	J1,312,875	Judg 10:8 2862 - 18
2853	M8D14	#7 Opp. Philistines	1110/1109 BC	J1,316,318	Judg 13:1 2893 - 40
2856	M9D1	Samson born	1107/1106 BC	J1,317,429	
2862	M6D26	Judge Jephtah	1101/1100 BC	J1,319,549	Jug 12:7 2868 - 6
2863	M2D25	Samuel born	1100/1099 BC	J1,319,785	Inference
2868	M5D25	Judge Ibzan	1095/1094 BC	J1,321,705	Judg 12:9 2275 - 7
2870	M1D13	Judge Samson	1093/1092 BC	J1,322,313	
2873	M7D18	Ark is captured	1090/1089 BC	J1,323,558	2483 + 390
2874	M1D7	Ark is returned	1089/1088 BC	J1,323,754	1 Sam 6:1 2873 + 7 months

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
2875	M1D5	Judge Elon	1088/1087 BC	J1,324,106	Judg 12:11 2885 - 10
2885	M4D28	Judge Abdon	1078/1077 BC	J1,327,879	Judg 12:14 2893 - 8
2890	M2D27	Samson dies	1073/1072 BC	J1,329,650	Jud 16:31 2870 + 20
2893	M3D15	Samuel judges	1070/1069 BC	J1,330,761	1 Sam 7:2 2873 + 20
2923	M4D7	King Saul (40 y.)	1040/1039 BC	J1,341,737	Act 13:21 2963 - 40
2933	M6D30	David born	1030/1029 BC	J1,345,510	2 Sam 5:4-5 2963 - 30
2943	M1D4	Saul rejected ????	1020/1019 BC	J1,348,940	Inference
2953	M4D26	Samuel dies	1010/1009 BC	J1,352,713	2523 + 430
2963	M8D19	David king of Judah	1000/999 BC	J1,356,486	1 Chron 29:27 3003 - 40
2963		Ish- Bosheth K of Is.	1000/999 BC		
2965		King Ish-Bosheth dies	998/997 BC		2 Sam 2:10
2966	M6D15	David king Israel	997/996 BC	J1,357,515	This work
2970	M3D28	David moves to Jerusalem	993/992 BC	J1,358,887	2 Sam 5:4-5 2963 + 7
2973	M1D24	Ark brought in Jerusalem	990/989 BC	J1,359,916	1 Chron 15:1 2970 + 3
2983	M5D17	Solomon born	980/979 BC	J1,363,689	Inference
3000	M4D18	17 years old' Solomon become King of Israel ( for 63 years )	963/962 BC	J1,369,891	1 Kings 6:1 3003 – 4 <sup>th</sup> year
3003	M2D16	Construction of 1 <sup>st</sup> Temple starts.	960/959 BC	J1,370,892	2 Sam 5:4-5 2523 + 480
3010	M8D13	1 <sup>st</sup> Temple is ready	953/952 BC	J1,373,636	1 Kings 7:38 3003 + 7
3013	M5D8 ?	Ark brought to Temple	950/949 BC	J1,374,665	3010 + 3
3003	M2D16	Construction of 1 <sup>st</sup> Temple starts	960/959 BC	J1,370,892	2 Sam 5:4-5 2523 + 480

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
3010	M8D13	1 <sup>st</sup> Temple is ready	953/952 BC	J1,373,636	1 Kings 7:38 3003 + 7
3013	M5D8 ?	Ark brought to Temple	950/949 BC	J1,374,665	3010 + 3
3023	M10D1	God ratifies Solomon & Palace is ready	940/939 BC	J1,378,438	1 Kings 7:1 3010 + 13
3063		Solomon dies	900/899 BC		
3063	M2D26	Kingdom split	900/899 BC	J1,392,844	
3063		K. Rehoboam SK1 K. Jeroboam NK2	900/899 BC		1 Kings 11:42 3023 + 4 0
3080		K. Abijah SK2	883/882 BC		
3082		K. Asa SK3	881/880 BC		
3084		K. Nadab NK2	879/878 BC		
3085		K. Baasha NK3	878/877 BC		
3108		K. Elah NK4	855/854 BC		
3109		K. Zimri NK5 K. Tibni NK6 K. Omri NK7	854/853 BC		
3113	M12D19	Foundation of Samaria	850/849 BC	J1,411,382	3503 - 390
3120		K. Ahab NK8	843/842 BC		
3123		K. Jehoshaphat SK4	840/839 BC		
3140		K. Jehoram SK5 K. Ahaziah NK9	823/822 BC		
3141		K. Joram NK10	822/821 BC		
3151		K. Ahaziah SK6	812/811 BC		

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
3152		Q. Athaliah SK7 K. Jehu NK11 K. Joash SK8	811/810 BC		
3175		K. Jehoahaz NK12	788/787 BC		
3189		K. Jehoash NK13	774/773 BC		
3191		K. Amaziah SK9	772/771 BC		
3206		K. Jeroboam II NK14	857/856 BC		
3233		K. Uzzia SK10	830/829 BC		
3271		K. Zecharia NK15	692/691 BC		
3272		K. Shallum NK16 K. Menahem NK17	691/690 BC		
3283		K. Pekahiah NK18	680/679 BC		
3285		K. Pekah NK19 K. Jotham SK11	678/677 BC		
3302		K. Ahaz SK12	661/660 BC		
3303		Israel doom ISAIAH foretells that Ephraim will be broken	660/659 BC		Isa 7:8-9 3368 - 65
3314		K. Hoshea NK20	649/648 BC		
3317		K. Hezekiah SK13	646/645 BC		A.O.W
3323	M9D4	<b>EXILE of Israel</b>	640/639 BC	J1,488,000	2 Kings 18:10 3314 + 9
3328		Hezekiah's Passover	635/634 BC		3368 - 40
3333		K Manasseh SK14	630/629 BC		3443 - 110
3368	M3D23	Manasseh sets an ABOMINATION in the Temple	595/594 BC	J1,504,261	3333 + 35



AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible ref
----	-------------------------	-------	-------------------------	------------	-----------

3388		K. Amon SK15	575/574 BC		2 kings 21:19 3390 - 2
3390		K. Josiah SK16	573/572 BC		2 kings 22:1 3421 - 31
3403		Jeremiah prophesizes	560/559 BC		Jer 25:1-3 3390 + 13
3408		Josiah's Passover	555/554 BC		2 Kings 23:23 3390 + 18
3421		K. Jeohaz SK17 K. Jehoiakim SK18	542/541 BC		2 Kings 23:36 3432 - 11
3423		Start of Babylon 70 years empire	540/539 BC		Jer 25:11 3493 - 70
3424		King Nebuchadnezzar	539/538 BC		
3432		K. Jehoiachin SK19 K. Zedekiah SK20	531/530 BC		2 Chron 36:11 3443 - 11
3433	M3D12	<b>EXILE of Judah</b>	530/529 BC	J1,527,993	2 King 24:13-17
<b>3443</b>	<u>M5D8</u>	End of 1 <sup>st</sup> Temple (start of 70 years of desolation)	520/519 BC	J1,531,709	3013 + 430
3493		Fall of Babylone King Darius Mede	470/469 BC		3063 + 430
3502		King Cyrus	461/460 BC		3503 - 1
3503	M5D8	Return of the 42,360 exiles (end of Judah's exile)	460/459 BC	J1,553,622	Jer 29:10 3433 + 70
3508	M6D30	Exiles set an Altar	455/454 BC	J1,555,503	3510 - 2
3510	M2D1	<u>Foundation of 2nd Temple</u> (start of Daniel's 70 w.)	453/452 BC	J1,556,064	

AM	Month & day found	EVENT	Gregorian Cal. BC/AD	Julia date	Bible Ref.
3511		King Darius (Artaxerxes)	452/451 BC		3502 + 9
3513	M6D11	Start of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple construction	450/449 BC	J1,557,285	3511 + 2
3517	M11D18	2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple is ready	446/445 BC	J1,558,946	Ezra 4:24,6:15 3513 + 4
3531	M9D2	Start of Nehemiah's wall's repairs	432/431 BC	J1,563,951	Neh 2:1 3511 + 20
3543	M6D25	Nehemiah's wall fully repaired	420/419 BC	J1,568,285	Neh 5:14 3531 + 12
3547		King Xerxes (ref Book of Esther)	416/415 BC		Est 3:7 3559 -12
3559	M12D14	First Purim (end of Daniel first 7 weeks)	404/403 BC	J1,574,268	Dan 9:25 3510 + 49
3943		Herod renovates the 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple	20/19 BC		3513 + 430
3960	M9D16	Yeshua born	3/2 BC	J1,720,654	Inference
3972		12 years old' Yeshua in the Temple	10/11 AD		Luc 2:42 3960 + 12
3989		Start of Yeshua's ministry	27/28 AD		3559 + 430
<b>3993</b>	M1d16	<b>Yeshua dies</b> (end of Daniel first 69 weeks)	31/32 AD	J1,732,466	Dan 9:25 3510 + 483
4033	M5d6	End of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple	?? 71/72 AD ??	J1,747,221	Jonah's prophecy
4658		Dome of the Rock completed ?	696/697 AD		
5983		Recall of the northern lost tribes?	2021/2022 AD		Inference
5993		Start of Daniel's 70 <sup>th</sup> week	2031/2032 AD		6000 - 7

## Appendix F Daniel 8:14 ‘2300 evenings and mornings’

Daniel Chapter 8 describes a vision in which a Goat with a single horn quickly and furiously attacks a two horns Ram (Dan 8:7-8). The bible tells us that the Ram represent the Persian (Dan 8:20) and the Goat represent the Grecian (Dan 8:21) empire.

It is a known fact that Darius III, the Persian King, was defeated 3 times by the Greek army of Alexander the Great (**battles of Granicus in 334 BC, Issus in 333 BC, Gaugamela in 331 BC**). These battles marked the end of the Persian empire (Ram) and the consolidation of the Grecian empire (Goat).

The collapse of the Persian empire brought to an end the peaceful control they had over Jerusalem. (In the past, the Persian had facilitated the return of Judah exiles, contributed to the erection of the second Temple and allowed the rebuilding of the city.) When the Greeks invaded Asia for the first time (battle of Granicus 334 BC), an hostile period of domination over the Persian’s territories and Jerusalem was initiated.

A few years ago, in a book called ‘Restoring Abrahamic Faith’ by James Tabor, I read about a prediction done in 1825 AD by the British Methodist Adam Clarke. According Mr. Clarke, the ‘2300 evenings and mornings’ period mentioned in Dan 8:14, should be counted from the time of the **Battle of Granicus in 334 BC**. Unaware of it, Mr. Clarke had just linked, a century before it happened, the Greek’s domination over Jerusalem and the **1967 Israel 6-day war**. During the 6-day war the Jews regained, for the first time in 2300 years, full sovereignty over Jerusalem old city and the Temple mount<sup>100</sup>.

Should the 2300 evenings and mornings of Daniel 8:14 be interpreted as 2300 years? I don’t believe that there is a systematic ‘Day for Year’ principle in Bible prophecy<sup>101</sup>. However, the key<sup>102</sup> to understand the somewhat cryptic usage of ‘evenings and mornings’ in Daniel’s prophecy can be found in Exodus 12:6,10

- Ex 12:6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the **evening**<sup>103</sup> KJV
- Ex 12:10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the **morning**; and that which remained of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. KJV

Daniel ‘evenings and mornings’ (a forgotten idiom ??) don’t represent, strictly speaking, a unit of time. It rather refers to the Passover which starts on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the first month of the Hebrew calendar and ended in the early morning of the 15<sup>th</sup> day. Incidentally 2300 ‘evening and morning’ (2300 Passover’s sacrifices) do represent a period of time that covers 2300 years.

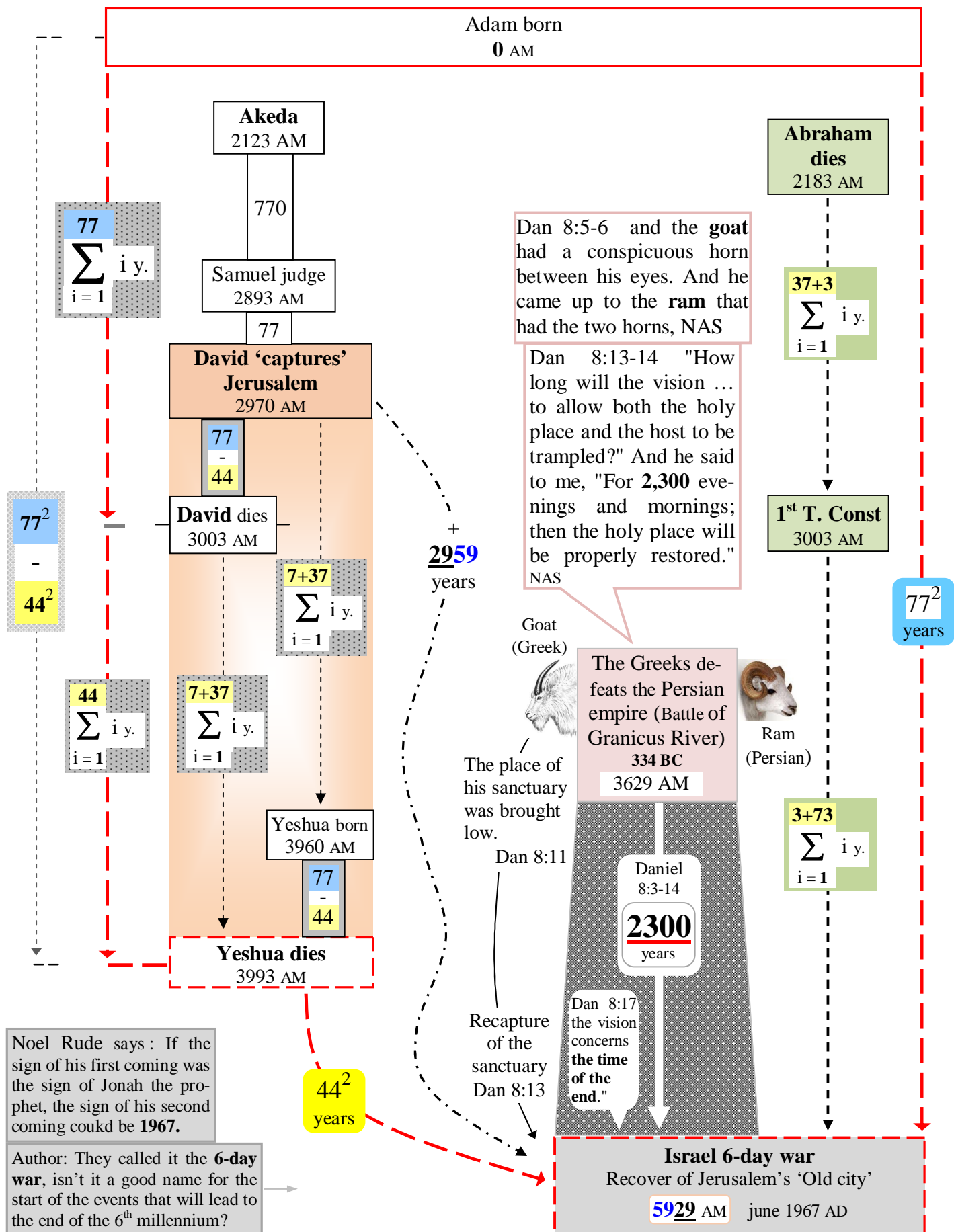
---

<sup>100</sup> *We have returned to all that is holy in our land. We have returned never to be parted from it again.” -Defense Minister Moshe Dayan, upon reaching the Western Wall*

<sup>101</sup> Indeed Ezekiel 4 uses the day = year principle but this is explicitly requested in Ezek 4:5; During Exodus God kept the Israelites 40 years in the desert because of the outcome of the 40-day spy mission. Here too the day = years is justified, see Num 14:34; In Daniel 9 we read about the 70 weeks prophecy. It should be noted here that the original expression is 70 ‘7’ without specifying if ‘days’ ‘months’ or ‘years’ are intended.

<sup>102</sup> I learn this from Dan Bruce’s article ‘Want proof of God? Check this out’

<sup>103</sup> **Evening** (from “haa`arbaayim” IE. Between the two evenings = middle of the afternoon)



## Appendix G Daniel 12:11-12

## '1290 days & 1335 days'

*(This topic is speculative in spite of two meaningful markers)*

- Dan 12:11-12 "From the time that the **daily sacrifice is abolished** and the **abomination that causes desolation** is set up, there will be **1,290 days**. ... **Blessed is the one who waits for and reaches the end** of the **1,335 days**. NIV

The prophecy covers a period of 2625 days or years (1290 + 1335). We are not told if the units are days or years but let's assume they are years and see where that leads. According Dan 12:9 this prophecy would be understood only at the time of the end. This could mean that the prophecy will conclude at that time.

- Dan 12:9 Go your way, Daniel, because the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end. NIV

Daniel 12:11-12					Dan 9:27
daily sacrifice is abolished	1,290 years	Abomination that causes desolation is set up	1,335 years	Blessed those who reach this point	Time of the end
2625 years					7 years

(We will see in the next appendix (H) that the time of the end overlaps with the 7 years of Daniel 70th week.)

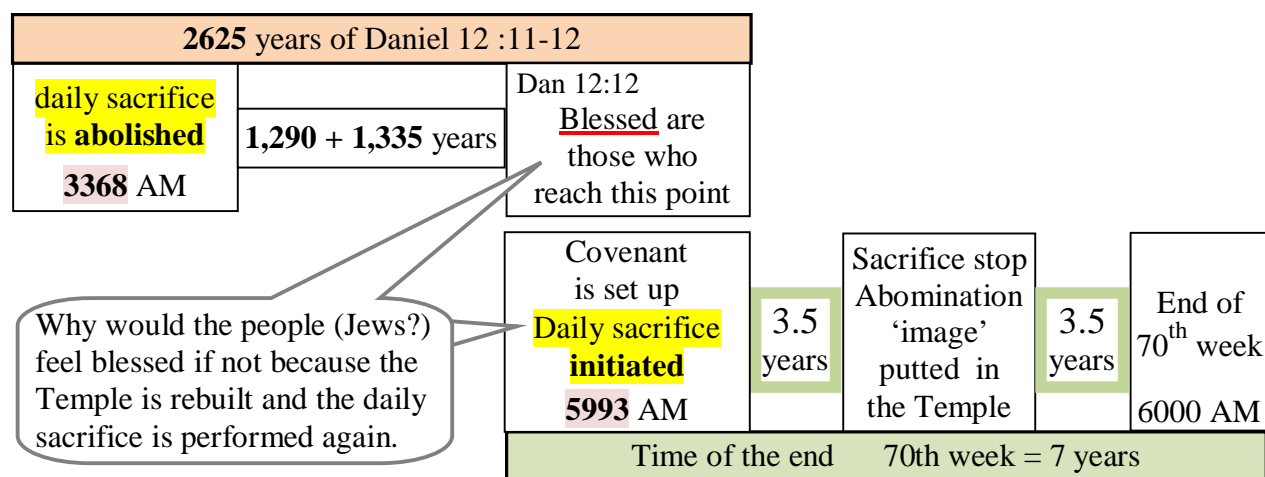
Here is how Daniel describes the 70th week.

- Dan 9:27 During one week he will make a firm covenant with many. **For half a week he will put a stop to the sacrifice** and the meal offering. At the corner [of the altar] will be an appalling abomination ... (The Jewish Study Bible)
- Dan 11:30-31 So he shall return and show regard for those who forsake the holy covenant. And forces shall be mustered by him, and they shall **defile the sanctuary** fortress; then they shall **take away the daily sacrifices**, and **place there the abomination of desolation**. NKJV

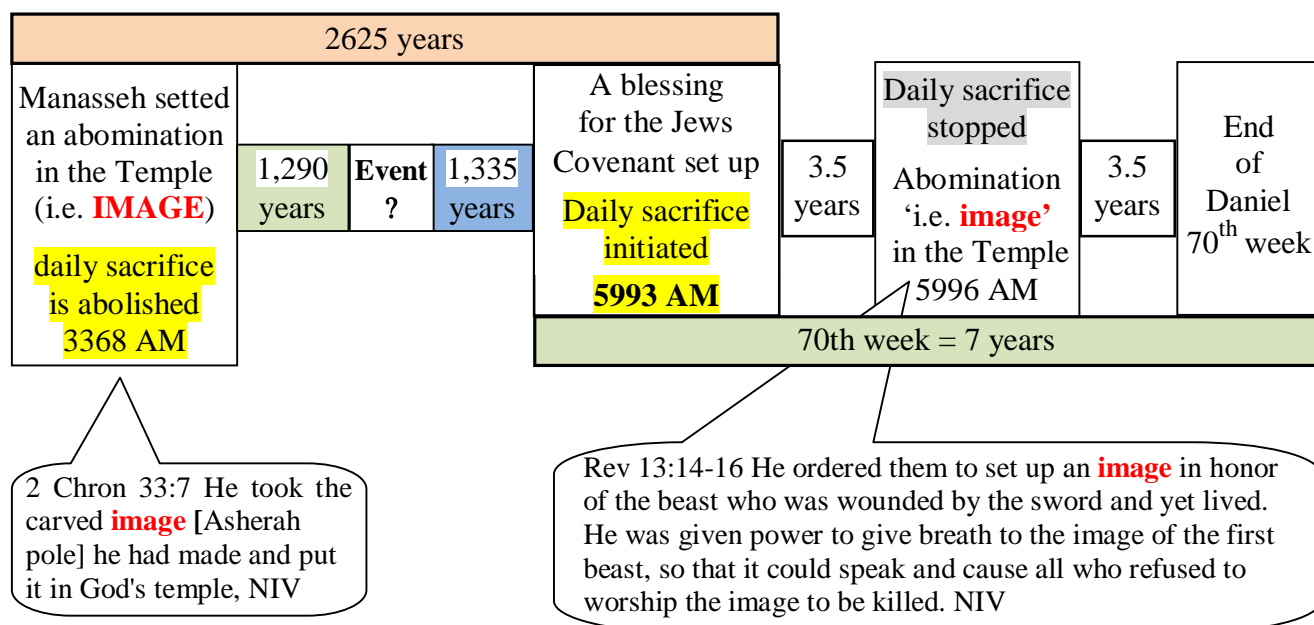
Time of the end				
Covenant set up		Daily Sacrifice stopped		End of 70 <sup>th</sup> week
Daily sacrifice initiated	3.5 years	Abomination in the Temple	3.5 years	6000 AM
5993 AM		5996 AM		
Daniel 70th week (end time = 7 years)				

Given that the daily sacrifices mentioned in Daniel 9:27 will be brought to an 'end' half way through the 7-year covenant (when the 'abomination' is brought in the Temple), it is not unreasonable to deduce that these daily sacrifices were initiated at the very beginning of that 7 years covenant (i.e. in 5993 AM as seen in p 209).

With a better understanding of the time of the end we can now have this representation of the 1,290 & 1335 years. As we can see the sequence starts in 3368 AM (5993 – 2625) and is bookmarked by two periods of **daily sacrifice**.



Earlier in this book we came across a very important event that took place in 3368 AM<sup>104</sup>. We saw that King Manasseh setted an abomination in the Temple on this very year. The impact of this event was so important that it was at the origin of the period portrayed by Ezekiel when he was lying on his right side for 40 days. Now if bringing a blasphemous image in the Temple in 5996 AM will result in the cessation of the daily sacrifice, we have all the raisons to believe that the same thing happened when King Manasseh brought a carved image<sup>105</sup> in the first Temple in 3368 AM.



Could there be any doubts left on the origine and the end point of the period (1,290 + 1,335 years)? In each case a daily sacrifice was involved. Next page will see what kind of “abomination that causes desolation” could have taken place between the 1,290 and the 1,335 years.

<sup>104</sup> See table in Appendix E on page 245

<sup>105</sup> The Temple was left desecrated for 40 years and it took a lot of effort from King Josiah and the priest to purify the Temple again. It is very unlikely that any daily sacrifice was performed during that time.

Manasseh's  
Abomination  
in the Temple

**daily sacrifice  
stopped**

3368 AM



Jer 7:30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. KJV

2 Chron 33:7 And he [*Manasseh*] set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, KJV

From the daily  
sacrifice abolition

1290  
years

to the abomination  
'desolation' set up

**What**

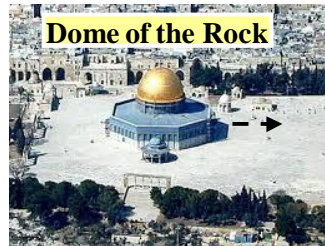
**abomination**

could have  
been **set up** in

? **4658 AM** ?  
(696/697 AD)



Did something of any importance happened in years 4658 AM (696/697 AD)? Do you know that the **Dome of the Rock**, occupying the central point of the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, was **supposedly** completed **in 691 AD** under the order of Umayyad Caliph Abd al-Malik. Let's imagine that the historical date of 691 AD is a few years offset and the Dome of the Rock **was in fact completed in 696 AD (4658 AM)**.



From the very beginning, the dominating presence of that shrine over Jerusalem promoted the superiority of the Islamic faith over Judaism and Christianity. It is hard not to see here a major turning point in the existence of Jerusalem.

To the Jews of Jerusalem and those around the world the presence of the Dome of the Rock over the city has been an **abomination ever since**.

Note 1: It is erroneously believed that the 'Dome of the Rock' occupies the exact location where the two Jewish Temples stood in the past. In fact the two Jewish Temples were outside and south of the present 'allege' Temple Mount.

See Marilyn Sams 'The Jerusalem Temple Mount Myth'

Note 2: It doesn't mean that the 3rd Temple won't be built on that very spot given that this Temple is destined to be occupied by a false God (i.e. the Antichrist) and will be destroyed during the day of the Lord.

Blessed is  
the one  
who waits for

1335  
years

and  
reaches  
the end

Start of Daniel's  
70<sup>th</sup> week

**Daily sacrifice  
initiated**

5993 AM

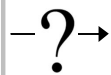


According Daniel 12:9 the meaning of the 1290 and 1335 years will be understood only at the time of the end.



Why would it matter that the prophecy be understood only **at the time of the end**, unless the period (1290 + 1335 years) reaches that time?

Dan 12:12 **Blessed** is the **one** who waits for and reaches the end of the **1,335** days.



What could be the **blessing** at the end of the combined period of 1290 & 1335 years? Notice that the whole period started with the desecration of the Temple (thus an interruption of the sacrifice). Also notices that the blessing are addressed to the **Jews**?

*Note: The prophecy is addressed to Daniel's people of the latter day. (see Dan 10:14)*

*Daniel was a Jew (Dan 1:6) so Daniel's people are Jews.*

❖ Couldn't the blessing be related to the construction of the Jewish third Temple **and the resuming of the daily Sacrifice** at that Temple?

**It would make a lot of sense wouldn't it?**

See an unexpected  
pattern in p. 188



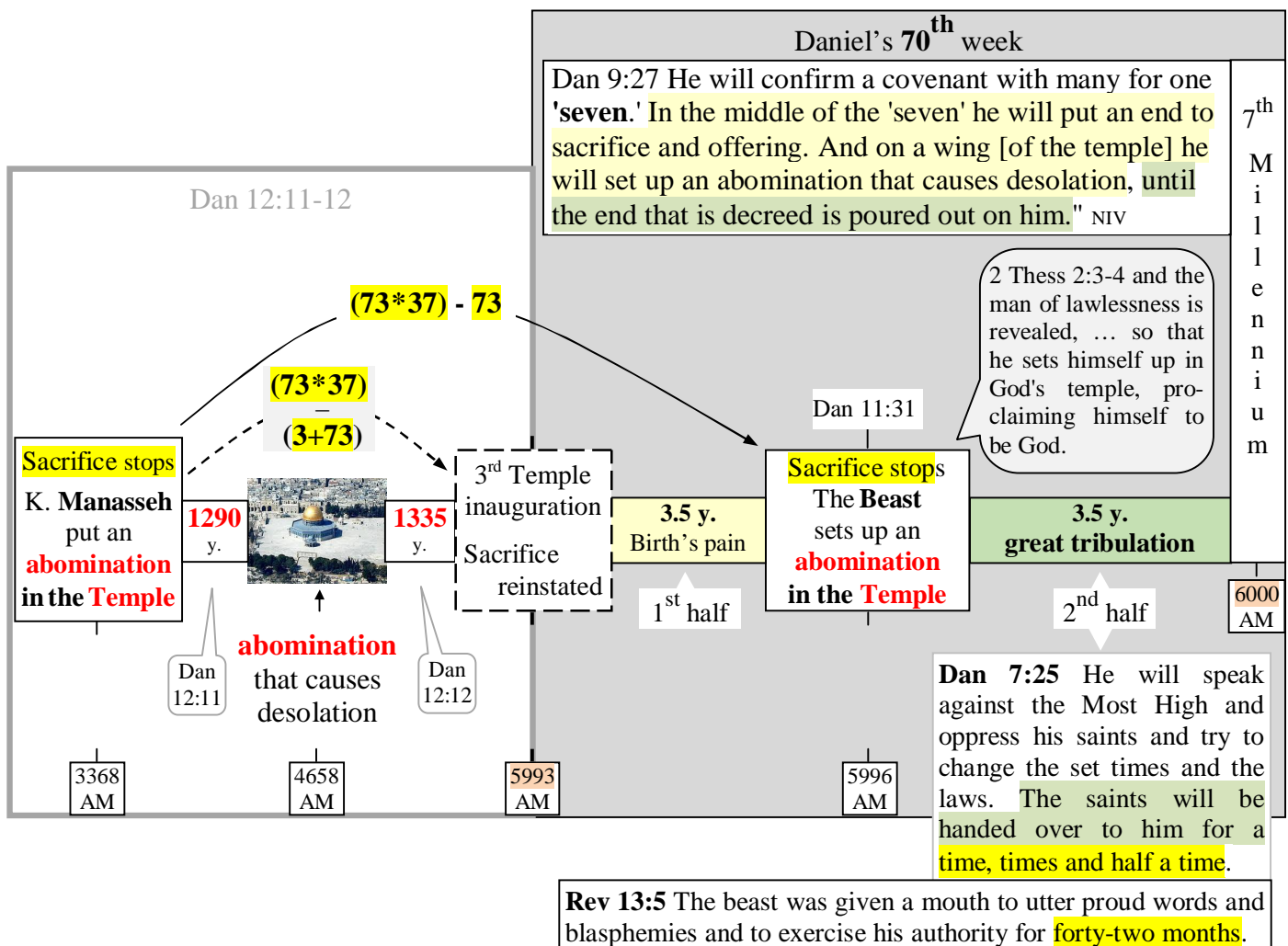
## Appendix H Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week

Earlier in this book we have looked at the chronology of the first 69 weeks of Daniel 70 week prophecy (see page 112 & chart 28 on page 210), we will now look at the 70<sup>th</sup> week.

- Dan 9:27 He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing [of the temple] he will set up an **abomination** that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him." NIV Note: sacrifice and offering were the Temple daily ritual

Here are some interesting facts related to the 70<sup>th</sup> week:

- The ruler will confirm a 7 years' covenant at the beginning of the 70<sup>th</sup> week
- The ruler will break the covenant in the middle of that week. (i.e. after 3.5 years)
- The ruler will put an end to the sacrifice in the middle of the week
- we deduce that the **Sacrifice started** at the beginning of that week (i.e. in year 5993 AM)



- Matt 24:3 ... "Tell us," they said, "when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"
- Matt 24:15-22 "Therefore when you see the '**abomination of desolation**,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" .... [let those who are in Judea flee] For then there will be **great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be**. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; NKJV

**The first period** is call the Birth pain

- Matt 24:4-8 "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. **All these are the beginning of birth pains.** NIV

**The second period** is associated with the 'ruling' of the beast (antichrist) . The period starts in the middle of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, when the beast pretends to be God and sits in the Temple, and the period ends with the 'day of the Lord'.

Start	Matt 24:15 "So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation, NIV	
	Rev 13:5 The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise his authority for forty-two months. NIV	End

Note: Going backward 42 months from the beginning of the new millennium i.e. years 6000 AM (after the End time events are completed) bring us back in the middle of 5996 AM, i.e. in the middle of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel (beginning of the second period).

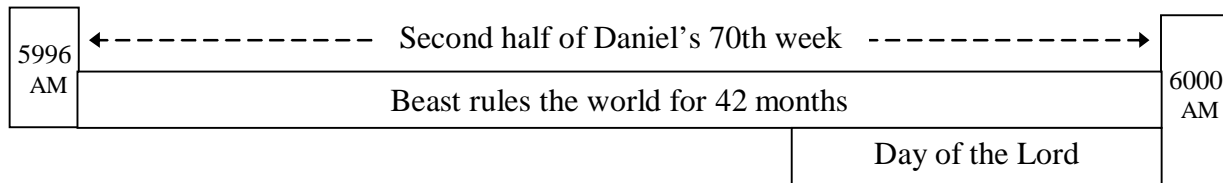
The day of the Lord represents the sum of events that will occur during the apocalyptic time of God's wrath. This final period will come just before the start of the 7<sup>th</sup> millennium, it will be introduced during the opening of the 7<sup>th</sup> seal and will conclude with the 7 trumpets.

- Rev 8:1-6 When he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets. ... Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it on the earth; and there came peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning and an earthquake. Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

Note The beast will become the supreme ruler of the world once he has broken the covenant in the middle of the 70<sup>th</sup> week. He will keep his authority until he is captured.

Rev 19:19-20 Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. NIV

Given that the beast will rule for 42 months (Rev 13:5) we can deduce that he will be captured at the end of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week.



At the beginning of the second half of Daniel 70<sup>th</sup> week, as mentioned before, the beast will start to rule the world. Here is his the first major outcome of this domination.

- Matt 24:9 "Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and put to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of me. NIV
- Rev 13:7-8 He was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. NIV

Understand here that only a specific group of people will be persecuted<sup>106</sup>, put to death, and hated by the whole world. The bible refer to this event as the **Great tribulation**.

- Matt 24:21 For then shall be great **tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. KJV
- Matt 24:10-12 At that time many will turn away from the faith and will betray and hate each other, and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people.

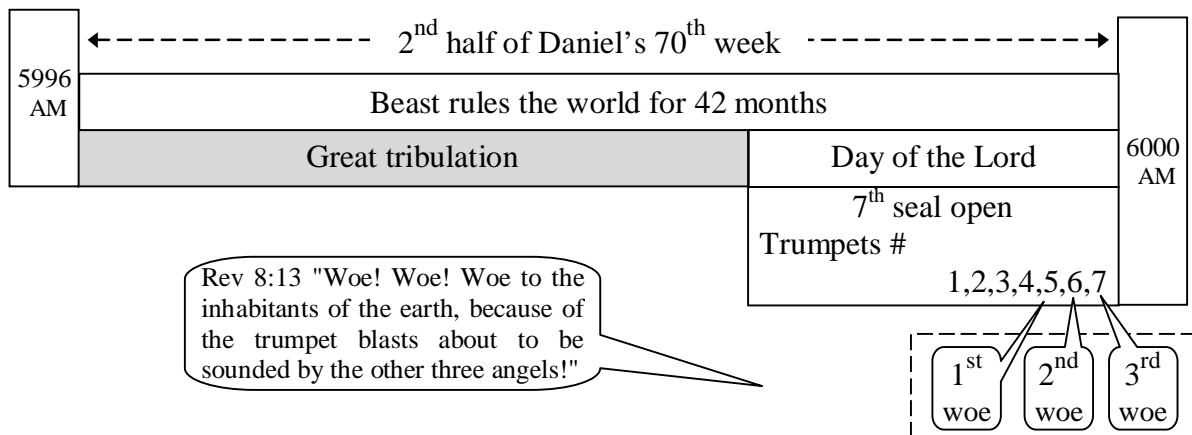
#### Notice also that this persecution will be cut short

The next chart shows that the Great tribulation doesn't occupy the whole 3.5 years of the second half of the 70<sup>th</sup> week. If it was the case it would contradict Matt 24:22 who says that the tribulation was cut short.

- Matt 24:22 If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. NIV

And what more logical way to cut short the tribulation than having the 'day of the Lord' start immediately after?

- Rev 8:1-2 When he opened the seventh seal, ... And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets. NIV



<sup>106</sup> As opposed to the first period (the birth pain) when no individual would be specifically targeted. Wars and rumor of war affect people indiscriminately.

**Who will be the persecuted people of the Great Tribulation?** Notice that Matt 24:9-14 was given as a private answer to the disciples and it was done in a way that could have made them expect the worse for their own life in the coming years. We know now that the first century's disciples didn't have to endure any apocalyptic tribulation. Why then, did Yeshua intimate that they would?

Could it be that Yeshua's words were pointing at his own disciples because, by formulating them that way, He knew that centuries later the right group of people would understand that the words were for them? It seems to be the proper way to analyze the facts and therefore we should find out who was truly addressed in Yeshua's answer by responding to this simple question. What is the main characteristic one needs to have to be a true 'disciple' of Yeshua? Isn't it to believe the words given by Yeshua and become faithful to Him?

Therefore one can say that by extension the group of people who will be persecuted in Yeshua's answer will be those who believe in him during the second part of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel. Don't make the mistake to identify the victims of this tribulation with the Jews. The Jews don't and won't believe in Yeshua until his second coming. And don't think either that the Antichrist, the ruler of the end time, will persecute the multitude who 'will accept' his message. On the contrary those who will submit to the beast will receive a mark and will be under his protection.

- Rev 13:16-17 He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name. NIV

Thus, the victims of the great tribulation will be the Christians who will refuse to worship the beast. (those who will remain faithful to Yeshua).

- Rev 13:7-8 He [*the beast*] was given power to make war **against the saints** and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb NIV

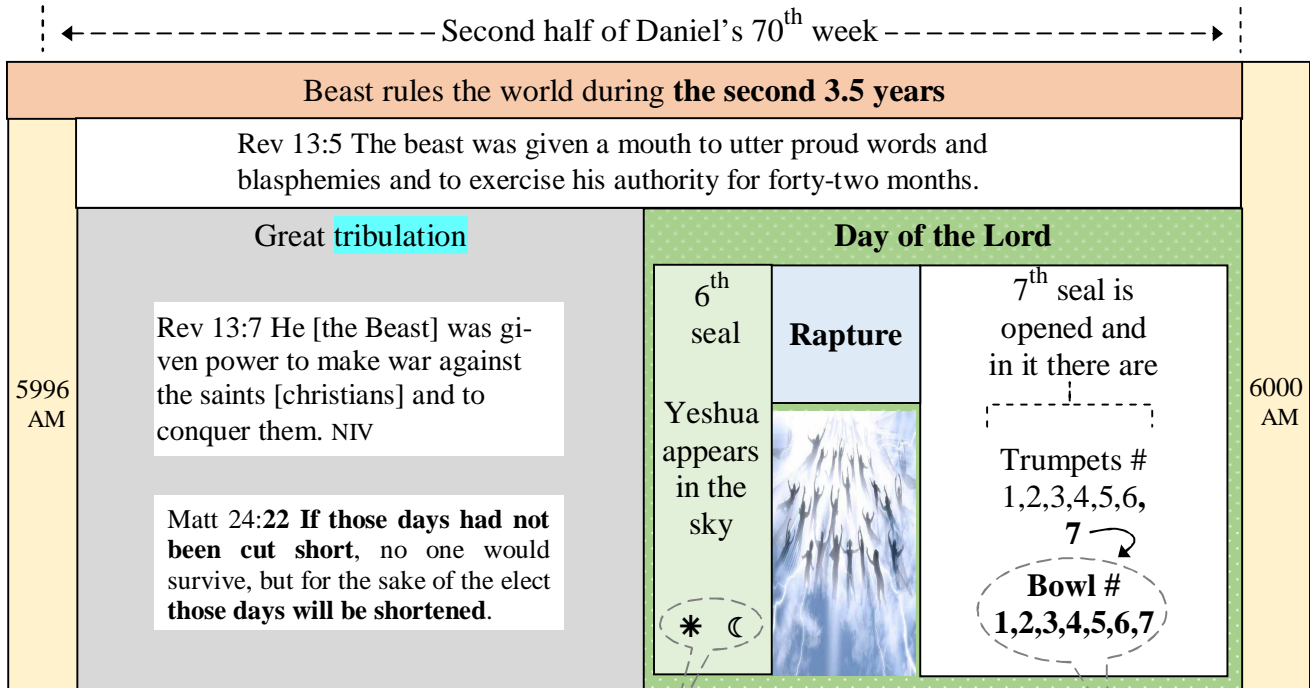
In the previous chart the Tribulation is followed by the Day of the Lord. Now if 'the days of the tribulation' are cut short **to prevent the dramatic consequence of an ongoing persecution** and if the Day of the Lord's purpose is to punish everybody alive at the time then there must be something between these two periods that will protect the elects from having to suffer twice. If it was not the case, the following would be highly misleading

- Matt 24:13 but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. NIV
- Matt 24:31 1 And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other. NIV

When Yeshua will return at the beginning of the 'Day of the Lord', his first action<sup>107</sup> will be to **'rapture'** those alive (i.e. the Christians who won't wear the mark of the beast) and those who died for his name.

---

<sup>107</sup> 2 Thess 2:1 1 Concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered to him, NIV



-Joel 2:31 The sun \* will be turned to darkness and the moon ☾ to blood before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

-Acts 2:20 the sun \* will be turned to darkness and the moon ☾ to blood before the coming of the great and glorious day of the Lord.

-Matt 24:29-30 "**Immediately after the distress [i.e. tribulation] of those days**" "the sun \* will be darkened, and the moon ☾ will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken." "At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky

-Rev 6:12 I watched as he opened the sixth seal. There was a great earthquake. The sun \* turned black like sackcloth made of goat hair, the whole moon ☾ turned blood red

Rev 15:1 seven angels with the seven last plagues—**last, because with them God's wrath is completed.** NIV

Rev 16:1 saying to the seven angels, "Go, pour out the seven bowls of God's wrath on the earth." NIV

Although it was cut short, we can assume that the Great tribulation will last longer than the other events of the 2<sup>nd</sup> half of Daniel 70<sup>th</sup> week. That being said we shouldn't limit the duration of the Day of the Lord to a single 24 hours day. The 5<sup>th</sup> trumpet alone will last 5 month.

- Rev 9:1,10 the fifth angel sounded his trumpet ... They had tails and stings like scorpions, and in their tails they had power to torment people for **five months**.

### The two witnesses

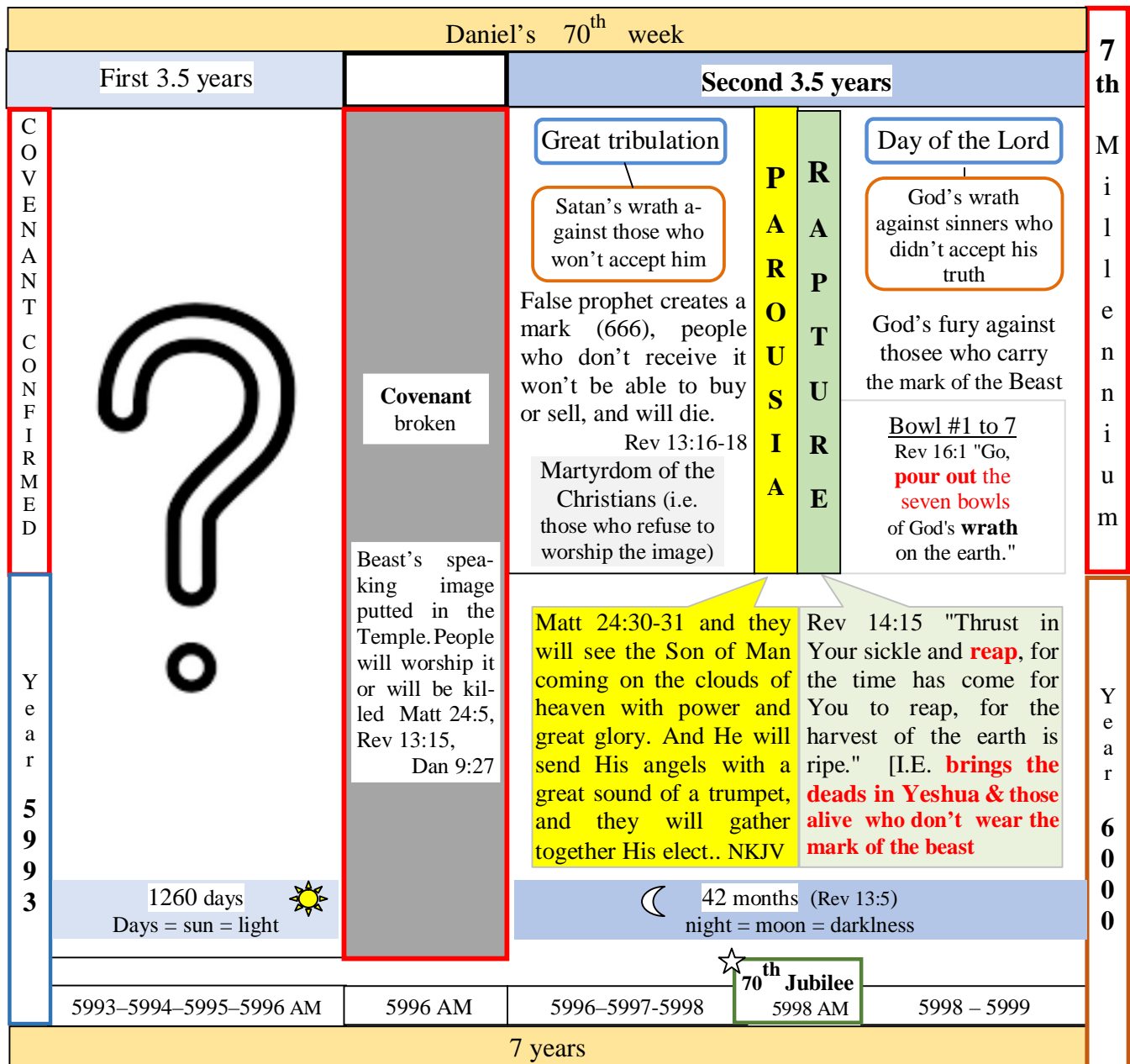
Rev 11:3 and I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." NIV

For a long time I thought the two witnesses could be two individuals, I am not so sure anymore. It is quite possible that they could be the two parts of the Bible, if it is the case they would have 'symbolically' operated for 1,260 years and their time is over.

### The time of the rapture

- Feast of Trumpets on  
Tishri 1, 5998 AM

In their book 'The Last Shofar', Joseph Lenard & Donald Zoller develops the possibility that the rapture will happen on the Feast of Trumpets.




- About the Rapture -

**Dan 12:1** There will be a **time of distress** such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people ... will be delivered.

**Matt 24:31** And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

**1 Thess 4:16** For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel **and with the trumpet** call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

The notions of Pre-Wrath (Tribulation → Rapture → Day of the Lord) Is better explained by ALAN E. KURSCHNER Antichrist Before the Day of the Lord

Rapture on the Jubilee day 

1 Cor 15:52 in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. (on 10<sup>th</sup> day of 7<sup>th</sup> month)



Note: The 'last trumpet' mentioned here is not related to the 7 trumpets that will be sounded by the seven angels. In ancient Israel, on the day of the Jubilee (which occurs every 49 years on the day of Yom Kippur) a trumpet was blasted throughout the land

# Appendix I Timing of Levi, Kohath, Amram and Moses

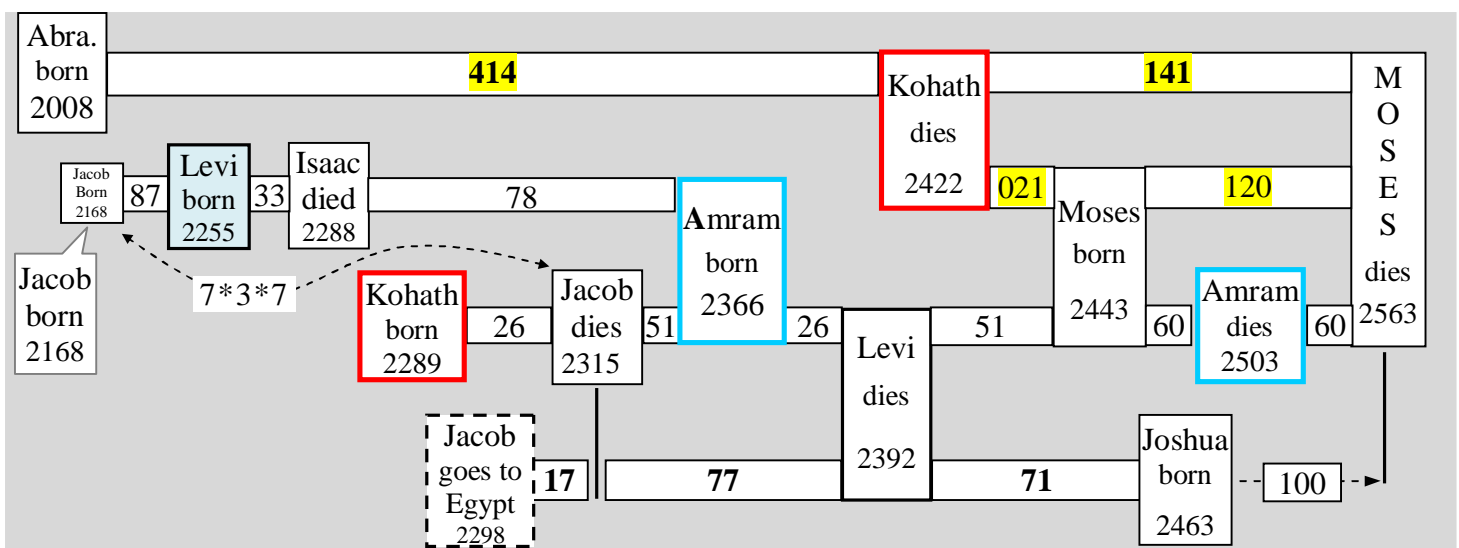
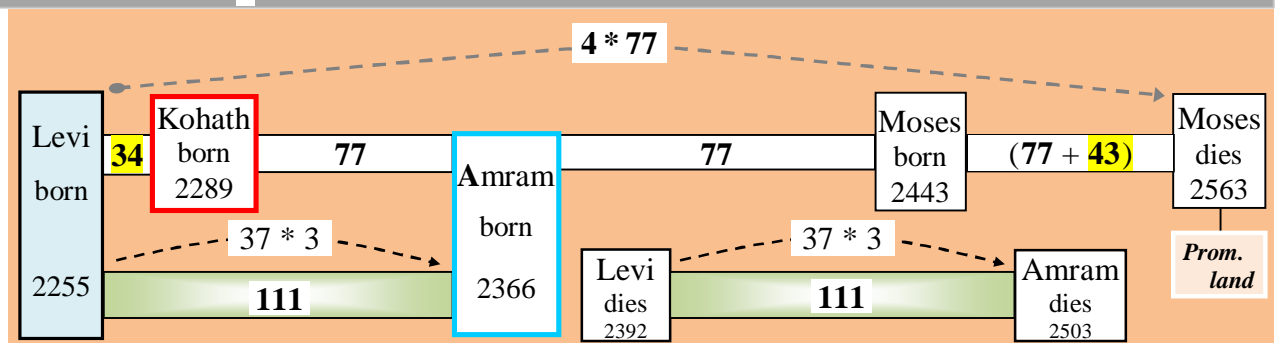
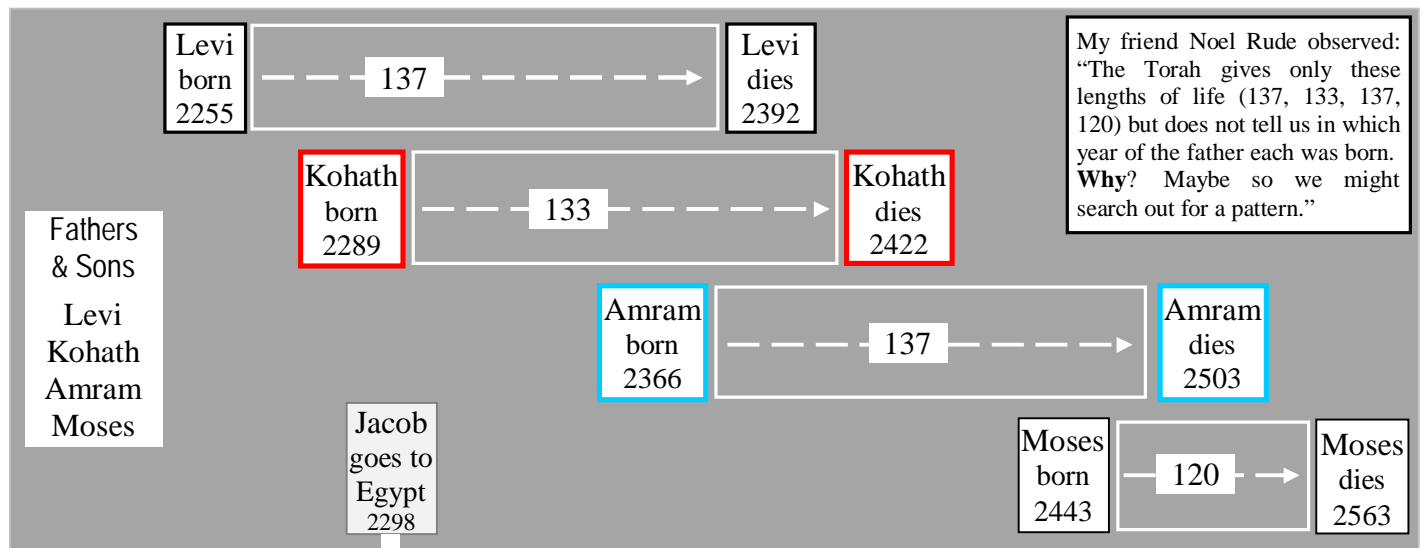
Ex 6:16 Levi lived 137 years. NIV

Ex 6:20 Amram lived 137 years.

Ex 6:18 Kohath lived 133 years.

Deut 34:7 Moses was a hundred and twenty years ...

Beside the fact that Kohath was born before the exile (Gen 46:8,11) to Egypt in 2298 AM, there is nothing to help us pinpoint the year he and his son Amram were born. There are more than 3000 potentials solutions to this problem, fortunately for us, only one reveals a cluster of unexpected and meaningful patterns. See below the very stunning connection between Levi, Kohath, Amram and Moses. Could there be any doubts left?





## Appendix J The Kings of Israel

		2923 AM K. Saul				N. K. 10 dynasties (5+5)		
		2963 AM K. David						
		/ K. Ish-Bosheth						
		3000 AM K. Solomon						
		Access			Non Access			
S O U T H E R N  K I N G D O M	SK1	K. Rehoboam 17	3063	K. Jeroboam 22	NK1	D1	N O R T H E R N  K I N G D O M	
	SK2	K. Abijah 3	3080					
	SK3	K. Asa 41	3082					
				3084	K. Nadab 2	NK2		D2
				3085	K. Baasha 24	NK3		
				3108	K. Elah 2	NK4		
				3109	K. Zimri 7d	NK5		D3
					K. Tibni 5	NK6		D4
					K. Omri 12	NK7		D5
				3120	K. Ahab 22	NK8		
	SK4	K. Jehoshaphat 25	3123					
				3140	K. Ahaziah 2	NK9		D6
				3141	K. Joram 12	NK10		
	SK5	K. Jehoram 8	3145					
	SK6	K. Ahaziah 1	3151					
	SK7	Q. Athaliah 6	3152	K. Jehu 28	NK11	D7		
	SK8	K. Joash 40						
				3175	K. Jehoahaz 17			NK12
				3189	K. Jehoash 16	NK13		
	SK9	K. Amaziah 29	3191					
			3206	K. Jeroboam II 41	NK14			
SK10	K. Uzzia 52	3233						
			3271	K. Zecharia 6m	NK15			
			3272	K. Shallum 1m	NK16			
				K. Menahem 10	NK17			
			3283	K. Pekahiah 2	NK18			
SK11	K. Jotham 16	3285	K. Pekah 20	NK19	D9			
SK12	K. Ahaz 16	3302						
			3314	K. Hoshea 9	NK20			
SK13	K. Hezekiah 39	3317						
SK14	K. Manasseh 55	3333						
SK15	K. Amon 2	3388						
SK16	K. Josiah 31	3390						
SK17	K. Jehoahaz 3m	3421						
SK18	K. Jehoiakim 11							
SK19	K. Jehoiachin 3m	3432						
SK20	K. Zedekiah 11							

**NOTE:** This table give the the first year of each southern (SK) and northern (NK) kings of Israel. It also indicates which king was using the ‘accession’ or ‘non-accession’ year dating.

Ex: In the access mode 3063 + 17 = 3080

In non-access mode 3063 + 22 = 3084

See my book: **The 44 Hebrew monarchs**  
(A Chronology of two kingdoms)

**NOTE:** This table give the the first year of each southern (SK) and northern (NK) kings of Israel. It also indicates which king was using the 'accession' or 'non-accession' year dating.

Ex: In the access mode  $3063 + 17 = 3080$

In non-access mode  $3063 + 22 = 3084$

See my book: **The 44 Hebrew monarchs**

(A Chronology of two kingdoms)

## Appendix K 77 People of authority (11 + 22 + 44)

11 Judges		22 Patriarchs		44 Monarchs			
1 Othniel	2601	1 Adam	0 AM				
2 Ehud	2659	2 Seth	130	1 Saul	2923	1 David	2963
3 Deborah	2697	3 Enosh	235	2 Ish-Bosheth	2963	2 Solomon	3000
4 Gideon	2756	4 Kenan	325	Over Israel		Over Judah	
5 Tola	2799	5 Mahalalel	395	3 Jeroboam	3063	3 Rehoboam	3063
6 Jair	2822	6 Jared	460	4 Nadab	3084	4 Abijah	3080
7 Jephthah	2862	7 Enoch	622	5 Baasha	3085	5 Asa	3082
8 Ibzan	2868	8 Methuselah	687	6 Elah	3108	6 Jehoshaphat	3123
9 Elon	2875	9 Lamech	874	7 Zimri	3109	7 Jehoram	3145
10 Abdon	2885	10 Noah	1056	8 Tibni	3109	8 Ahaziah	3151
11 Samuel	2895	11 Shem	1558	9 Omri	3109	9 Athaliah	3152
		-- FLOOD --	1656	10 Ahab	3120	10 Joash	3159
		1 Arphaxad	1658	11 Ahaziah	3140	11 Amaziah	3191
		2 Shelah	1693	12 Joram	3141	12 Uzzia	3233
		3 Eber	1723	13 Jehu	3152	13 Jotham	3285
		4 Peleg	1757	14 Jehoahaz	3175	14 Ahaz	3302
		5 Reu	1787	15 Jehoash	3189	15 Hezekiah	3317
		6 Serug	1819	16 Jeroboam	3206	16 Manasseh	3333
		7 Nahor	1849	17 Zecharia	3271	17 Amon	3388
		8 Terah	1878	18 Shallum	3272	18 Josiah	3390
		9 Abraham	2008	19 Menahem	3272	19 Jehoahaz	3421
		10 Isaac	2108	20 Pekahiah	3283	20 Jehoiakim	3421
		11 Jacob	2168	21 Pekah	3285	21 Jehoiachin	3432
				22 Hoshea	3314	22 Zedekiah	3432

### NOTE :

See judges chronology on page 158

See patriarchs chronology in Appendix A on page 214

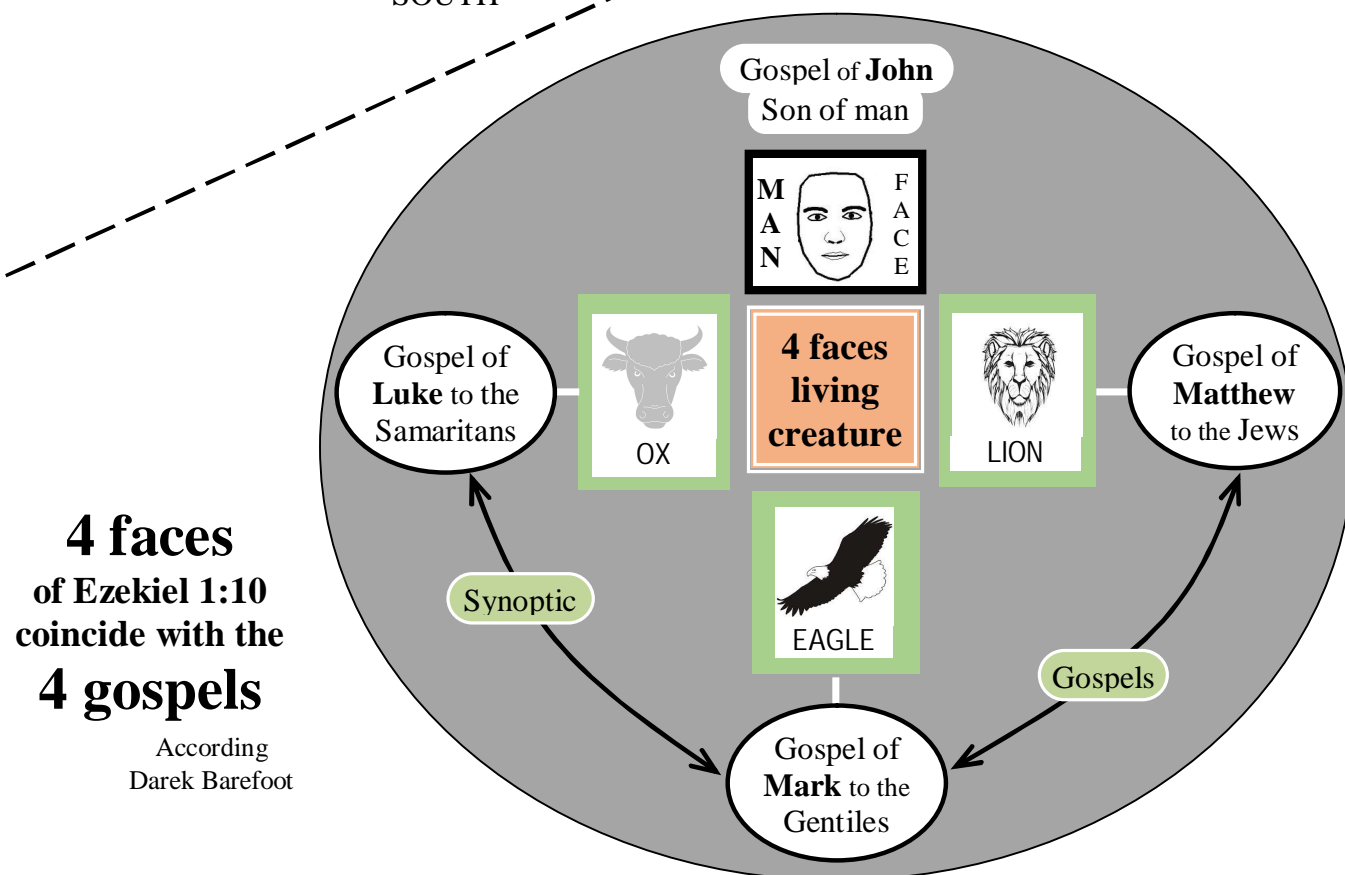
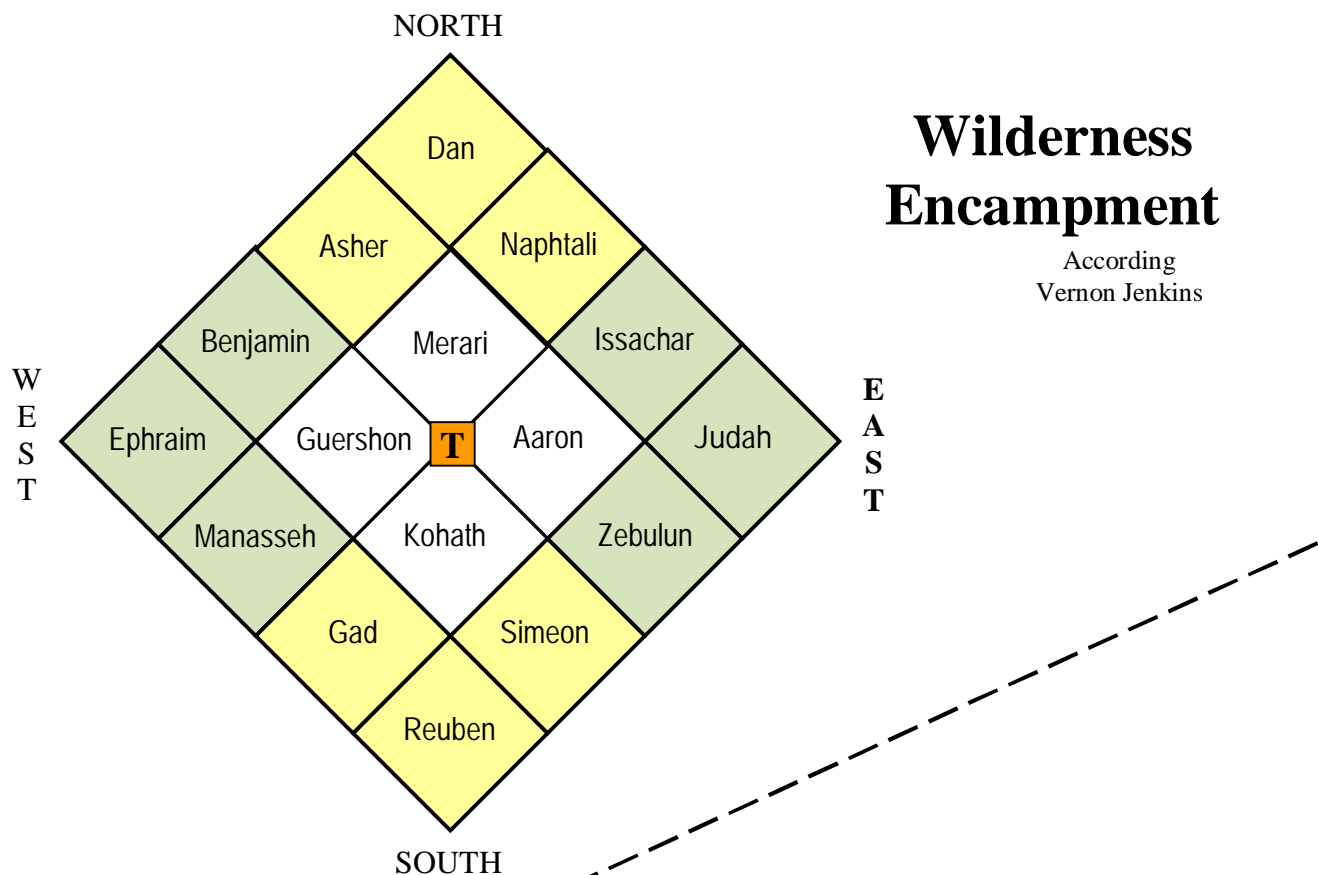
See kings chronology in Appendix J on page 269

## Appendix L The 12 symbolic acts found in Ezekiel 4-5

LYING ON <u>LEFT</u> SIDE		E Z E K I E L  T U R N  O V E R	LYING ON <u>RIGHT</u> SIDE	
(390 days) = <b>390</b> years			(40 days) = <b>40</b> years	
<b><u>L1</u></b>	<b>Ezekiel prophesizes 390 days</b>		<b>Ezekiel prophesizes 40 days</b>	<b><u>R1</u></b>
See P44	Moses' escape from Egypt (2483 AM) <b>To</b> Ark captured (2873 AM)		Jeremiah starts prophesizing (3403 AM) <b>To</b> Temple destruction (3443 AM)	See P50
<b><u>L2</u></b>	<b>Ezekiel bears Israel's sins 390 days</b>		<b>Ezekiel bears Judah's sins 40 days</b>	<b><u>R2</u></b>
See P10	Gibeah's sin (2583 AM) <b>To</b> Ark brought in Jerusalem (2973)		Manasseh's Abomination (3368 AM) <b>To</b> Josiah's Passover (3408 AM)	See P6
<b><u>L3</u></b>	<b>Ezekiel eats defiled food 390 days</b>		<b>Ezekiel fasts 40 days</b>	<b><u>R3</u></b>
See P60	Foundation of Samaria (3113 AM) <b>To</b> Return of the 42,360 exiles (3503)		Judah returns from Exile (3503 AM) <b>To</b> Nehemiah wall's completion 3543	see P126

(The following symbolic acts were not interrupted when Ezekiel switched side)

<b><u>Combined SIDES</u> 390 + 40 = 430</b>			
<b>Ezekiel lies bare arm for 430 days</b>	<b><u>C1</u></b> see p51	Exodus 2523 AM → Samuel's death 2953 AM	
<b>Ezekiel shaves his hair 430 days</b>	<b><u>C2</u></b> see p82	Ark captured 2873 AM → Isaiah's foretelling 3303 AM	
<b>Ezekiel holds a siege for 430 days</b>	<b><u>C3</u></b> see p20	Ark brought in the first Temple 3013 AM → Destruction of Jerusalem 3443 AM	
<b>Ezekiel weighs and divides his hair 430 days</b>	<b><u>C4</u></b> see p90	Kingdom's split 3063 → Fall of Babylon 3493 AM	
<b>Ezekiel hair growing for 430 days</b>	<b><u>C5</u></b> see p97	Construction of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple 3513 AM → Herod renovates the Temple 3943 AM	
<b>Ezekiel is mute for 430 days</b>	<b><u>C6</u></b> see p128	First Purim 3559 AM → Start of Yeshua's ministry 3989 AM	



**4 faces  
of Ezekiel 1:10  
coincide with the  
4 gospels**

According  
Darek Barefoot

Copyright©2018 by Yves Peloquin

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

No part of this publication may be used for commercials purposes. The readers are allowed to save, print or send this PDF to whoever they want as far as they don't alter its content.